

# The xv. Bookes of

P. Ouidius Naso,

Entituled, *Meta-*  
*morphosis.*

*A worke verie pleasant and delectable.*

*Translated out of Latin into English meeter*

by Arthur Golding Gentleman.

With skill, heed, and iudgement this worke must be read,  
For else to the Reader it stands in small stead.

*o in da scriptoris Danie. Est plenus amor  
oc piqua dicitur fortat of imperial Bote  
Plutarch*



**AT LONDON.**

Printed by Iohn Windet, and Thomas Iudson.

*Anno Domini. 1584.*




THE  
 HISTORY OF  
 THE  
 REIGN OF  
 CHARLES THE FIRST  
 BY  
 JOHN WINTER

Printed by John Winter  
 at the Golden Lion  
 in the Strand  
 1649



Printed by John Winter and Thomas Jackson  
 at the Golden Lion  
 in the Strand  
 1649

Printed by John Winter

 To the right honorable and his singular good Lord, Robert Erle of Leycester, Baron of Denbygh, knight of the most noble order of the Garter, &c. Arthur Golding Gent. wisheth continuance of health, with prosperous estate and felicitie.

**A**T length my chariot wheele about the marke hath found the way,  
And at their weery races end, my breathlesse horses stay.  
The worke is brought to end by which the author did accom-  
(And rightlie) with eternall fame about the starres to mouat.

For whatsoeuer hath bin wit of nuncient time in Greeke  
By sundry men disperledly, and in the Latin ecke,  
Of this same darke Philosophie of turned shapers, the same  
Hath Ouid into one whole masse in this booke brought in frame.  
Forwyt kinde of thinges in this his worke the Poet dooth containe:  
That nothing vnder heauen dooth ay in stedfast state remaine.  
And next that nothing periseth, but that ech substance takes  
Another shape than that it had: of these two pointes he makes  
The prooffe by shewing throught his worke the wonderfull exchange  
Of Goddes, men, beastes, and elements, to sundry shaps right straunge,  
Beginning with creation of the world, and man of slime,  
And so proceeding with the turner that happened till his time,  
Then sheweth he the soule of man from dying to be free,  
By samples of the noble men, who for their vertues bee  
Accounted and canonized for Gods by heathen men,  
And by the paines of Limbo lake, and blissfull state agen  
Of spirits in the Elysian fieldes. And though that of these three  
He make discourse disperledly: yet specially they bee  
Discussed in the latter booke in that oration, where  
He bringeth in Pythagoras disuading men from feare  
Of death, and preaching abstinence from flesh of liuing things.  
But as for that opinion which Pythagoras there brings  
Of soules remouing out of beastes to men, and out of men  
To birdes and beastes both wild and tame, both too and fro agen.  
It is not to be vnderstand of that same soule, whereby  
Wee are endewd with reason and discretion from on hie:  
But of that soule or life the which byte beastes as well as wee  
Enioy. Three sortes of life or soule (for so they termed bee)  
Are found in thinges. The first giues powre to thins, encrease and grow,  
And this in senselesse herbes and trees and shrubs it selfe dooth shew.  
The second giueth powre to moue and vse of senses fine,  
And this remains in brutish beastes, and keepeth them aliue.  
Both these are mortall, as the which receiued of the aike  
By force of Phrebus, after death, doe therof oft repaire.

A. II.

Thi

# The Epistle

The third giues vnderstanding, wit, and reason: and the same  
Is it alonely which with vs of soule dooth beare the name.  
And as the second dooth cōtaine the first: euen so the thied  
Conteyneth both the other twaine. And neither beast, nor bird,  
Nor fish, nor herbe, nor tree, nor shrub, nor any earthly wight  
(Sant onely man) can of the same partake the heauenly might.  
I graunt that when our breath doth from our body go away,  
It dooth elswheres returne to aye: and of that aye there may  
Both bird and beast participate, and we of theirs likewise.  
For while we liue (the thing it selfe appeareth to our eyes)  
Both they and wee draw all one breath. But for to derme or say  
Our noble soule (which is diuine and permanent for ay)  
Is common to vs with the beasts, I thinke it nothing lesse  
Than for to be a point of him that wisdome dooth professe.  
Of this I am right well assurde, there is no Christen wight  
That can by fondnesse be so farre seduced from the right.  
And finally he dooth procede in shewing that not olli  
That beare the name of men (how strong, fierce, stout, bold, hardy, tall,  
How wise, faire, rich, or highly boine, how much renowned by fame,  
So ere they bee, although on earth of Goddes they beare the name)  
Are for to be accounted men: but such as vnder awei  
Of reasons rule continually doe liue in virtues lawe:  
And that the rest doe differ nought from beasts, but rather bee  
Much woofe than beasts, because they doe abase their owne degree.  
To naturall Philosophie the fourest three pertaine,  
The fourth to morall: and in all are piercie, apt and plaine  
Instructions which impose the palle of vertues, and the shame  
Of vices, with the due rewardes of either of the same.  
¶ As for example, in the tale of Daphne turned to Bay,  
A myrrour of virginittie appeare vnto vs may,  
Which yeelding neither vnto feare, nor force, nor flatterie,  
Dooth purchase euermlasting fame and immortallittie.  
¶ In Phaetons fable vnto light the Post doth expresse  
The nature of ambition blinde, and youthfull wilfulnesse,  
The end whereof is miserie, and bringeth at the last  
Repentance when it is too late that all redresse is past.  
And how the weakenes and the want of wit in magistrate  
Confoundeth both his common weale and eke his owne estate.  
This fable also doth aduise all parents, and all such  
As bring vp youth, to take good heede of cockering them too much.  
It further doth commend the meane: and willet to beware  
Of rash and hastie promises which most pernicious are,  
And not to be performed: and in fine it plainly shewes  
What sorrow to the parents and to all the kindred growes  
By disobedience of the child: and in the child is ment  
The disobedient subiect that against his prince is bent.  
The transformations of the Crow and Raven doe declare

Out of the  
first.

Out of the  
second.

That

# The Epistle

That Clowbacks and Colericks beke, ought wisely too beware  
Of whom, too whom, and what they speake. For soe againe his will  
Can any frendly hart abyde too heere reported is  
The partie whom he fauorizeth. This tale dooth eke bewray  
The rage of wrath and ielozie too haue no kind of stay:  
And that lyght credit too reportes in no wyle should be giuen,  
For feare that men too late too lust repentance should be giuen.  
The fable of Oxyroë by all such folke is told  
As are in serching things too come too curious and too bold.  
A very good example is describde in Battus tale  
For courtous people which for gayne doo set theyr tooongs too sale.  
¶ All such as doo in flattering freakes, and hawkes, and hownds delight,  
And dyce, and cardes, and soe too spend the tyme both day and nyght  
In foule excesse of chamber woike, or too much meate and drink:  
Oppon the piteous storie of Acteon ought too think.  
For these and theyr adherents vnde excessiue are in deede  
The dogs that dayly doo deuour theyr followers on with speede.  
Tyressias willes inferiour folk in any wyle too shun  
Too iudge betwene their betters, least in perill they doo run.  
Parcellus is of scozefulnesse and pryde a myrrour cleere,  
Where beatities fading vanitie most playnly may appere.  
And Echo in the selfsame tale dooth kyndly represent  
The lewd bezaunour of a batard, and his due punishment.  
¶ The piteous tale of Pyramus and Thisbe doth conteine  
The headie force of frenetick loue whose end is wo and payne.  
The snares of Pars and Crenus shew that tyme will bring too lyght  
The secret sinnes that folk commit in corners or by nyght.  
Hermaphrodite and Salmacis declare that idlenesse  
Is cheefest nurse and cherisher of all voluptuousnesse,  
And that voluptuous lyfe byedes sin: which linking all toogether  
Make men too bee effeminate, unweelody, weake and lither.  
¶ Rich Piers daughters turnd too Pyes doo openly declare,  
That none so bold too vaunt themselves as blindest bayardes are.  
The Apules playnly doo declare againe a toother lyde.  
That whereas cheefest wysdome is, most mildenesse dooth abyde.  
¶ Arachne may example bee that folke should not contend  
Against their betters, nor persist in error too the end.  
So doth the tale of Iacobee and of hir chyldren: and  
The transformation of the Carles that dwelt in Lycie land,  
Toogether with the fleasing off of piper Partles kin.  
The first doo also shew that long it is ere God begin  
Too pay vs for our faultes, and that he warnes vs oft befoze  
Too leane our folly: but at length his vengeance striketh sore.  
And therefore haue no wyght shoulde strue with God in word nor thought,  
Nor deede. But pryde and fond beliefe of prayle haue euer wrought  
Confusion too the parties which accompt of them doo make.  
For some of such a nature bee that if they once doo take

Out of  
the iij.

Out of  
the iij.

Out of  
the v.

Out of  
the vj.

# The Epistle

Opinion (be it right or wrong) they rather will agree  
 To dye, than seeme to take a hyle: so obstinate they bee.  
 The case of Terens, Philomele, and Progneus dooth conteyne  
 That folk are blind in thyngs that too their proper weale pertaine.  
 And that the man in whom the fyre of furious lust dooth reigne  
 Dooth runne too mischefe like a hyle that getteth loose the reyne.  
 It also shewes the cruell weake of women in their wryath  
 And that no hainous mischefe long delay of vengeance hath.  
 And lastly, that distresse dooth dyue a man too looke about  
 And seeke all corners of his wits, what way too wind him out.  
 ¶ The good successe of Jason in the land of Colchos, and  
 The dooings of Medea since, doo giue too vnderstand  
 That nothing is so hard but payne and trauell doo it win,  
 For fortune euer fauoreth such as boldly doo begin:  
 That women both in helping and in hurting haue no match  
 When they too eyther bend their wits: and how that for too catch  
 An honest meene vnder faire pretence of freendship, is  
 An easie matter. Also there is warning giuen of this,  
 That men should neuer hastily giue eare too fugitives,  
 For into handes of sorcerers commit their state of lyues.  
 It shewes in fine of Aspmoothers the deadly hate in part,  
 And vengeance most vnnaturall that was in moothers hart.  
 The deedes of Theseus are a spurre too prowesse, and a glasse  
 How princes sonnes and noblemen their youthfull yeeres should passe.  
 King Aginos shewes that kings in hand no wrongfull warres should take  
 And what pounition for the same they should besore hand make.  
 King Aeacus giues also there example how that kings  
 Should keepe their promise and their leages about all other thyngs.  
 His graue description of the plague and end thereof, expresse  
 The wryath of God on man for sin: and how that nerthelesse  
 He dooth vs spare and multiply againe for goodmens sakes.  
 The whole discourse of Cephalus and Procris mention makes  
 That married folk should warely shunne the hye of iealousie  
 And of suspicion should auoyd all causes vtterly.  
 Reprooing by the way all such as causelesse doo misdeeme  
 The chaste and gilllesse for the deedes of those that faultie seeme.  
 ¶ The hyle of the daughter of King Atalus setteth out  
 That wicked lust dyues folk vnto too bying their wisses about.  
 And of a righteous iudge is giuen erample in the same,  
 Altho for no meede nor frendship will consent to any blame.  
 Wee may perceyue in Dedalus how euery man by kynd  
 Desires to bee at libertie, and with an earnest mynd  
 Dooth seeke to see his native soile, and how that streight distresse  
 Dooth make men wyle, and harp their wits to fynd their owne redresse.  
 Wee also lerne by Icarus how good it is too bee  
 In meane estate and not too clymb too hygh, but too agree  
 Too wholesome counsell: for the hye of disobedience is

Out of  
the viij.

Out of  
the viij.

# The Epistle

Repentance when it is too late for thinking things amiss.  
And Parrich relies that excellent in any thing procures  
Open enuie, even among those friends whom nature most assures  
Philomen and his tears are cries of godly patient life,  
Disparing thirst, and mutuall love betwene the man and wife.

Of due obedience, of the feare of God, and of reward  
For good or euill blasse shew too wandring strangers ward.

In Tristram douth appeere a liuely image both  
Of wickednesse and crueltie which any might may lothe,  
And of the hye that longs thereto. He sheweth also playne  
That whereas prodigalitie and gluttony douth reigns.

A world of riches and of goods are euer with the least  
To satisfy the appetite and eye of such a beast.

In Hercules and Acheloyes encounters is set out  
The nature and behauiour of two wooders that be stout.

Wherein the Poet covertly taunts such as beeing base  
Doo seeke by forged pedegrees too faine of noble race.

Who when they doo perceyue no truth vppon their syde too stand,  
In stead of reason and of right vse force and might of hand.

This fable also signifies that valiantnesse of hart

Consisteth not in wordes, but deedes: and that all flight and Art

Shine plate too promise. Furthermoze in Peltus we may see  
That breach of promise commeth too, and how that such as bee

Unable for too wake they harmes by force, doo oft deuple  
Too wake themselues by pollicie in farre moze cruell wyle.

And Demetrius douth declare the force of iealozie

Deceyued through too lyght beleef and fond simplicitie.

The processe following sheweth out true manlynesse of hart  
Which yeeldeth neyther vnto death, too sorrow, grief, nor smart.

And finally it shewes that such as liue in true renowne

Of vertue here, haue after death an euerlasting crowne

Of glorie. Caine and Byblis are examples contrarie:

The Payd of most outrageous lust, the man of chastitie.

The tenth booke chrestly douth containe one kynd of argument

Reproving most prodigious lusts of such as haue bene bent

Too incest most vnnaturall. And in the latter end

It sheweth in Hippomenes how greatly folk offend,

That are ingrate for benefites which God of man bestow

Vppon them in the time of neede. Poisoner it douth shew  
That draweth (will they will they) aye douth men in daunger throw:

And that it is a foolishnesse to strue against the thing

Which God before determineth too passe in time too being.

And last of all Adonis death douth shew that manhood strues

Against forewarning though men see the perill of their liues.

The death of Diphry sheweth Gods iust vengeance on the wyle

And wicked loy which horribly with incest them defyle.

In Pidas of a couetous wretch the image was may see

Out of  
the ix.

Out of  
the x.

Out of  
the xj.

All.

Altho

# The Epistle

Whose riches lustily too himself a hellish torment bee,  
And of a foole whom neither pious nor warning can amend,  
Untill he feele the shame and smart that folly dooth him send.  
His Barbour represents all blabs which seeme with chylid too bee  
Untill that they haue blaied abode the things they heare of see.  
In Ceyr and Alcyone apperes most constant loue,  
Such as berweene the man and wyfe to bee is dooth behoue.  
This Ceyr also is a lyght of princely courtelie  
And bountie toward those whom neede compelleth for too lye.  
His viage also dooth declare how vainly men are led  
Too utter perill throug hand toyes and fancies in their head.  
For Idols doubtfull oracles and soothsayes prophecies  
Do nothing else but make fooles faine and bynd their bleared eyes.  
Dedallions daughter warnes too vs the toong with modestie  
And not too vaunt with such as are their betters in degree.  
**C** The seige of Troy, the deatch of men, the razing of the citie,  
And slaughter of king Priams stock without remoys of pitie,  
Which in the xii. and xiii. bookes bee wyitten, doo declare.  
How heynous wilfull perurie and filthie whoyedom are  
In sight of God. The frenckick fray betweene the Lapithes and  
The Centaures is a note wheredy is given too vnderstand  
The beastly rage of drunkenesse. **C** Olysses dooth expresse  
The image of discretion, wit, and great aduisednesse.  
And Aiax on the other syde doth represent a man  
Stout, headie, irefull, hault of mynd, and such a one as can  
Abyde to suffer no repulse. And both of them declare  
How conecious of gloie and reward mens natures are.  
And finally it sheweth playne that wisdome dooth pueaile  
In all attempts and purposes when strength of hand doth faile  
The death of sayre Polyxena dooth shew a princely mind  
And firme regard of honor rare engrast in woman kind.  
And Polymnestor king of Thrace dooth shewe himselfe to bee  
A glasse for courtious wretched folke wherein themselves to see.  
This storie further witnesseth that murder cryeth ay  
For vengeance, and it selfe one time or other dooth betwray.  
The tale of Gyant Polypheme dooth evidently pprooue  
That nothing is so fierce and wyld, which yeldeth not to loue,  
And in the person of the selfesame Gyant is set out  
The rude and homely wooing of a country cloyne and lout.  
**C** The tale of Apes reprooues the vyce of wilfull perurie,  
And willet people too beware they vs not for too lye.  
Aeneas going downe to hell dooth shewe that vertue may  
In safety trauell where it wil, and nothing can it stay.  
The length of lyfe in Sybill dooth declare it is but wayne  
Too with long lyfe, And length of lyfe is also length of payne.  
The grecian Achemenides dooth learne vs how we ought  
Bee thankefull for the benefites that any man hath wrought.

Out of  
the xij.

Out of  
the xij.

Out of  
the xiiij.



# The Epistle

And in this Achemenides the Poet dooth expresse  
 The Image of exceeding feare in daungers and diftresse  
 What else are Circes witchcraftes and inchantmentes than the byle  
 And filthie pleasures of the flesh which doo our soules tie  
 And what is elle the herbe Boly than the gift of stayednesse  
 And temperance which dooth all fowle concupiscence expresse  
 The tale of Anacrete willes dames of high degree  
 To vse their louers courteously how meane soe they be  
 And Iphis leaues inferiour folkes so softly not to see  
 Their loue on such as are too hygh for their estate too get  
 ¶ Alemons sonne declares that men doo willingly obey  
 What God commaundes, and not vpon exceptions seeme to stay  
 For he will find the meanes too hygh the purpose well about  
 And in their most necessitie dispatch them safely out  
 Of daunger. The oration of Pythagoras implies  
 A sum of all the former woorks. What person can heuyle  
 A notabler example of true loue and godlynesse  
 Too ones owne natine countreyward than Cippus dooth expresse  
 The turning too a blazing starre of Iulius Cesar shewes  
 That fame and immortallitie of vertuous dooing growes  
 And lastly by examples of Augustus and a few  
 Of other noble princes some the author there dooth shew  
 That noblemen and gentlemen shoulde strue to passe the same  
 And vertues of their aunceters, or else too match the same.  
 These fables out of euerie booke I haue interpreted,  
 Too shew howe they and all the rest may stand a man in steed.  
 Not adding ouer curiously the meaning of them all,  
 For that were laboꝝ infinite, and tediousnesse not small  
 Bothe vnto your good Lordship and the reste that shoulde them reade  
 Who well myght thinke I did the boundes of modestie excede,  
 If I this one epistle shoulde with matters ouercharge  
 Which scarce a booke of many quiers can well contayne at large,  
 And whereas in interpreting these few I attribute  
 The things too one, which beathen men to many Gods impute,  
 Concerning mercy, wrath for sin, and other giftes of grace,  
 Described for examples sake in proper time and place:  
 Let no man maruell at the same. For though that they as bynd  
 Though vnbellefe, and leaue astray through error euen of kynd,  
 Knew not the true eternall God, or if they did him know,  
 Yet did not well acknowledge him, but vainly did bestow  
 The honoꝝ of the maker on the creature: yet is dooth  
 Behoue all vs (who rightly are instructed in the sooth)  
 Too thinke and say that God alone is he that rules all things  
 And worketh all in all as loyde of lordes and king of kings,  
 With whom there are none other Gods that any way may beare  
 So fatall law too bynd him by, no fortune for too feare.  
 For Gods, and fate, and fortune are the termes of heathernesse,

# The Epistle

If men usurp them in the sense that ~~Populins~~ <sup>Populins</sup> doe expresse.  
 But if we will reduce the sense to right of Christianitie,  
 To signifie that other things these reformes be well may be  
 By Gods we understand all such as God hath plaied in these  
 Estate to punish sin, and for the goodly folkes reliefe.  
 By fate the order which is set and stablished in things  
 By Gods eternall wil and word, which in due season brings  
 All matters to their falling out. Which falling out or end  
 (Because our curious reason is too weak to comprehend  
 The cause and order of the same; and dooth beholde it fall  
 Unwares to vs) by name of chance or fortune we doe call.  
 If anie man will seie the se things may better learned bee  
 Out of diuine philosophie or scripture, I agree  
 That nothing may in worthinesse with holie writ compare.  
 Howbeit so far forth as things no whit impeachment are  
 To vertue and too godlinesse but furtherers of the same,  
 I trust we may them safely vse without defect of blame.  
 And yet there are (and those not of the rude and vulgar sort.  
 But such as haue of godlinesse and learning good report)  
 That thinke the Poets tooke their first occasion of these things  
 From holie writ as from the well from whence all wise dome springs.  
 What man is hee but would suppose the author of this booke  
 The first foundation of his worke from Moses writings tooke?  
 Not onelie in effect he doth with Genesis agree,  
 But also in the order of creation, same that hee  
 Makes no distinction of the daies. For what is else at all  
 That shapelesse, rude, and prestred heape which Chaos he dooth call,  
 Than euen that vntuerfall masse of things which God did make  
 In one whole lump before that eche their proper place wld take.  
 Of which the Byble saith, that in the first beginning God  
 Made heauen and earth: the earth was waste, and darkenesse yet abode  
 Upon the deepe: which holie wordes declare vnto vs plaine  
 That fire, aire, water, and the earth did vndistinct remaine  
 In one grosse bodie at the first: ¶ For God the father that  
 Made all things framing out the world according to the plat,  
 Conceined eueralstingly in mind, made first of all  
 Both heauen and earth incorporeall and such as could not fall  
 As objects vnder sense, of sight: and also aire likewise,  
 And emptinesse: and so; these twaine apt termes he did deuise.  
 He called aier darknesse: for the aier by kinde is darke.  
 And emptinesse by name of deapth ful aptly he did marke:  
 For emptinesse is deepe and waste by nature. Quertmore  
 He foimed also bodilasse (as other things before)  
 The natures both of water and of spirite. And in fine  
 The light: which being made to be a paterne most diuine  
 Whereby to foime the fixed starres and wandying planets seauen,  
 With all the lights, that afterward should beautifie the heauen,

## The Epistle

Was made by God both bodilasse and of so pure a kind,  
As that it could alonely be perceined by the mind.  
To this effect are Philos words: And certainly this same  
Is it that Poets in these woakes confused Chaos name:  
Not that Gods woakes at anie time were pact confusedly  
Together: but because no place nor outward shape toert by  
To shew them to the feeble sense of mans deceiptfull sight  
Was yet appointed vnto things, vntill that by his might  
And wondrous wisdome God in time set open to the eis  
The things that he before all time had euerslastingly  
Decreed by his providence. But let vs further see  
How Duids scantlings with the whole true patternes do agree.  
The first day by his mightie word (saith Spokes) God made light,  
The second day the firmament, which becoms our welkin bright.  
The third day he did part the earth from sea and made it drie,  
Commanding it to beare all kind of sequiter abundantly.  
The fourth day he did make the lightes of heauen to shine from hie,  
And stablished a law in them to rule their courses by.  
The fifth day he did make the whales and fishes of the deepe,  
With all the birds and feathered fowles that in the aire do keepe.  
The sixt day God made euerie beast, both wilde and tame, and wommes,  
That creepe on ground according to their severall kinds and sojournes.  
And in the image of him selfe he sojourned man of clay  
To be the Lord of al his woakes the very last same day.  
This is the sum of Spokes words, And Duid (whether it were  
By following of the text aright, or that his mind did beare  
him witness that there are no Gods but one) doth plaine uphold  
That God (although he knew it not) was he that did unscul  
The former Chaos, putting it, in sojourns and fashion new,  
As may appere by these his woakes which vnderneath ensue.  
This strife did God and nature breake and set in order due.  
The waters from heauen the sea from earth he parted asunder,  
And from the thicke and foggie aire he tooke the lightesome skie.  
In these few lines he comprehends the whole effect of that  
Which God did woake: the first three dayes about this noble plat,  
And then by distributions he entreateth by and by  
Spoke largely of the selfesame things, and paints them out to eye  
With all their bounds and furniture: And whereas wee do find  
The terme of nature loind with God: (according to the minds  
Of learned men) by loining so, is meant none other thing,  
But God the Lord of nature who did all in order bring.  
The distributions being doone right leavenedly, anone  
To shew the other three dayes woakes, he thus proceedeth on,  
The heauenlie soile to Gods and starres and planets first he gaue  
The waters nere both fresh and salt he let the fishes haue,  
The futtle aire to flickring fowles and fowles he both assignd,  
The earth to beasts both wilde and tame of sundrie sojourns and kind

Thus

# The Epistle

Thus partly in the outward phrase, but more in deede,  
He seemes according too the sense of scripture too proceede,  
And when he commes too speake of man, he dooth not vainely say  
(As some haue written) that he was before all time for aye,  
He mencioneth mo Gods than one in making him. But thus  
He both in sentence and in sense his meaning dooth discusse.

- “ Howbeit yit of all this while the creature wanting was
- “ Farre more diuine, of nobler mynd; which shoulde the reldous passe
- “ In depth of knowledge, reason, wit and high capaciter,
- “ And whiche of all the reldous shoulde the Lord and ruler bee:
- “ Then eyther he that made the world and things in order set,
- “ Of heavenly seeds engendred man: or else the earth as yet
- “ Poong, lustie, fresh, and in his flowre, and parted from the skep
- “ But late before, the seedes thereof as yet hild inwardly.

- “ The which Prometheus temping straight with water of the spring,
- “ Did make in likenesse to the Goddes that gouerne every thing.
- “ What other thing meane I vnder here by semine of heavenly seede,
- “ Than mans immortall soule, which is diuine, and commes in deede
- “ From heauen, and was inspired by God, as Peoples stoweth playne.
- “ And whereas of Prometheus he seemes to adde a vaine
- “ Deuice, as though he ment that he had formed man of clay,
- “ Although it be a tale put in for pleasure by the way:
- “ Yet by interpretation of the name we well may gather;
- “ He did include a myserie and secret meaning rather.

This word Prometheus signifies a person sage and toyle,  
Of great foresight, who headily will nothing enterpyle.  
It was the name of one that first did Images inuent:

Of whom the Poets doo report that he to heauen vp went,  
And there stole fyre, through which he made his images alure:  
And therefore that he formed men the Paynens doo conceiue.

- “ Now when the Poet red perchance that God almighty by
- “ His prouidence and by his woode (which enertoosting)
- “ Is ay his wisdom) made the world, and also man to be
- “ His image, and to bee the lord of all the things that were
- “ Erst made, and that he shapd him of earth or limp clay:
- “ He tooke occasion in the way of fabling for to say
- “ That wise Prometheus temping earth with water of the spring,
- “ Did forme it like the Gods: whose that gouerne every thing.
- “ Thus may Prometheus seeme to bee the selfe image of God, yea the same
- “ His wisdom, and his prouidence which formed man of clay.

- “ And where all other things be hid the ground with grouelling ste,
- “ He gaue no man a stately look, repleate with maiesty.
- “ And wild him too bebold, the beaust with countenance cast on by,
- “ To marke and vnderstand what things are in the heart of hie.
- “ In these same woordes both faced of him the Poet dooth expresse
- “ As in a glasse, and giueth the instruction thus to passe
- “ Our selues to knowe our owne estate, and that we be not gods.

## The Epistle

To follow lust, or serue the panch like brutish beastes folye.  
But for to lift our eyes, as well of bodie as of minde,  
To heauen, as to our natius selle from whence we haue by kind  
Our better part: and by the sight thereof to learne to know,  
And knowledge him that dwelleth there: and wholis to bestow  
Our care and trauell to the praise and gloie of his name,  
Who for the sakes of mortall men created first the same.  
Whereouer by the golden age what other thing is ment,  
Than Adams time in Paradise, who being innocent,  
Did leade a blis and happie life, vntill that throught sin  
He fell from God: from which time forth all sorrow did begin.  
The earth accursed, for his sake did neuer after more  
Yield food without great toils. Both heate and cold did bere him sore.  
Disease of bodie, care of mind, with hunger, thirst and need,  
Feare, hope, ioye, griefe, and trouble, fell on him, and on his seed.  
And this is termed the siluer age. Next which there did succeed  
The brayen age, when malice first in peoples hearts did breed,  
Which neuer ceased growing till it did to farr outrage,  
That nothing but destruction could the heate thereof asswage.  
For why, mens stomacks waring hard as Steele against their God,  
Provoked him from daie to daie to strike them with his rod.  
Proud Giants also did arise that with presumptuous willes  
Heapt wyong on wyong, and sin on sin like huge and lofty hills,  
Wherby they stroue to clime to heauen, and God from thence to dytue,  
In scorning of his holie word and breaking natures lawe.  
For which anon ensued the flood which ouerflowed all  
The whole round earth, and drowned quite all creatures great and small,  
Excepting few that God did saue as seed wherof should growe  
Another offspring. All these things the Poet heere doth shewe  
In colour, altring both the names of persons, time and place,  
For where according to the truth of scripture in this case,  
The vniuersall flood did fall, but sterner hundred yeres  
And fixe and fiftie after the creation (as appeeres  
By reckning of the ages of the fathers) vnder Noe,  
With tohome seauen other persons mo like safeguard did enioy  
Within the arke, which at the end of one whole yeare did raise,  
Vpon the hills of Armentie: the Poet following aie  
The fables of the glopping Greekes (who shameleslie did take  
The praise of all things to themselves) in fabling wise doth make  
It happen in Deucallions time, who reigned in Thessalie  
Eight hundred winters since Noes flood, or thereupon welns,  
Bicause that in the reigne of him a mightie flood did fall,  
That drowned the greater part of Greece, townes, catrell, folke, and all,  
Saue few that by the helpe of boates attained vnto him,  
And to the highest of the foyle Parnasos top did clim,  
And for bicause that he and his were dyuinen a while to dwell  
Among the stonie hills and rocks vntill the water fell,

The

## The Epistle

The Poets heereupon did take occasion for to saie,  
That be and Pyrrha did repaire mankind of stones againe.  
So in the first booke afterward Amphions harpe is said  
The first foundation of the walles of Thebee to haue laid,  
Bicause that by his eloquence and iustice (which are meant  
By true accord of harmonie and muscalle consent)  
He gathered into Thebee towne, and in due order knit  
The people that dispeart and rude in hilles and rocks did sit.  
So Ophrey in the tenth booke is reported to delight  
The sauage beasts, and for to hold the fleeting birds from flight,  
To moue the senselesse stones, and staie swift riuers, and to make  
The trees to follow after him: and for his musicke sake  
To yeeld him shadowe where he went. By which is signifie  
That in his doctrine such a force and sweetnesse was imptie,  
That such as were most wilde, stoupe, seerce, hard, wislesse, rude, and bent  
Against good order, were by him perswaded to relent,  
And for to be conforable to liue in reuerent awe  
Like neighbours in a tammom weale by iustice vnder lawe.  
Considring then of things before rehearst the whole effect,  
I trust there is already shewd sufficient to detect  
That Poets tooke the ground of all their chiefeest fables out  
Of scripture: which they shadowing with their gloses, went about  
To turne the truth to toies and lies. And of the selfsame rate  
Are also these: their Phlegeton, their Strix, their blisfull state  
Of spirits in th' Elysian fields. Of which the former twaine  
Seeme counterfetted of the place where damned soules remaine,  
Which we call hell. The third dooth seeme to fetch his pedigree  
From Paradise, which scripture shewes a place of blisse to bee.  
If Poets then with fealings and with fables shadowed so  
The certaine truth, what letteth vs to plucke those vilers fro  
Their dooings, and to hyng againe the darkened truth to light,  
That all men may behold thereof the cleerenesse shining bright?  
The readers therefore earnestlie admonisht are to bee  
To seeke a further meaning than the letter giues to see.  
The trauell tane in that behalfe although it haue some paine,  
Yet makes it double recompence with pleasure and with gaine.  
Which pleasure, for varietie and strangenesse of the things,  
Which gaine, for good instruction which the vnderstanding bringes.  
And if they hapning for to meete with anie wanton word  
Or matter lewd, accordyng as the person doth auoyd  
In whome the euill is describd, doo feeke their minds thereby  
Promokt to vice and wantonnesse (as nature commonlie  
Is proane to call) let them thus imagine in their mind:  
Behold, by sent of reason and by perfect sight I find  
A panther heere, whose painted cote with yellowe spots like gold,  
And pleasant smell allure mine eyes and senses to behold.  
But well I knowe his face is grim and seerce, which he doth hide.

## The Epistle

To this intent, that while I thus stand gazing on his blde,  
He make deuout me vnderwares. He let them more offend  
At vices in this present worke in liuelie colours pend,  
Than if that in a chistall glasse foule images they found,  
Resembling folkes foule visages that stand about it round.  
For sure these fables are not put in writing, to th'intent  
To further o: allure to vice: but rather this is ment,  
That men beholding what they be when vice doth raigne in stead  
Of vertue should not let their lewd affections haue the head;  
For as there is no creature more diuine than man, as long  
As reason hath the sweraintie, and standeth firme and strong  
So is there none more beaustie, vile, and diuelish, than is he,  
If reason giuing ouer, by affection mated be.  
The vse of this same booke therefore, is this: that euerie man  
(Endeuoring for to know him selfe as neerely as he can)  
(As though he in a chariot sate well o:dyed) should direct  
His mind by reason in the waie of vertue, and correct  
His heere affections with the bit of temperance, least perchance  
They taking hyde in the teeth like wilfull iades should prance  
Awaie, and headlong carrie him to euerie filthie pit  
Of vice, and dipping of the same defile his soule with it:  
Or else all headlong harrie him vpon the rockes of sin,  
And overthrowing foierly for that for heere in,  
Farre worse him teare than ever was Hippolitus the sonne  
Of Theseus, when he went about his fathers w:ath to shunne.  
This worthy worke in which of good examples are so manie.  
This o:tyard of Alcinous, in which there wants not anie  
Herbe, tree, o: fruit, that make mans vse for health o: pleasure seru,  
This plenteous hoyme of Acheloy, which surely dooth deserue  
To beare the name of treasorie of knowledge, I bidde  
To your good Lo:dschip once againe, not as a member rent,  
Or parted from the residue of the bodie anie more:  
But fullie now accomplished, desiring you thereloze  
To let your noble countesse and fauor counteruaile  
My faults, where art o: eloquence on my behalfe doth faile.  
For sure the marke wherent I hope, is neither w:arths of bay,  
Nor name of Poet, no no: need: but chiefly, that it may  
Be liked well of you, and all the wise and leaured fo:;  
And next that euerie wight that shall haue pleasure for to sport  
Him in this garden, make as well beare wholesome fruit away,  
As onlie on the pleasant flowres his rechelesse saules stay.  
But why seeme I these doubts to cast, as if that he who tooke  
With fauor, and with gentlenesse a parcell of the booke  
Would not likewise accept the whole: o: euen as if that they,  
Who do excell in wisdom and in learning: would not wry  
A wise and leaured worke aright: o: else, as if that I  
Dught ay to haue a speciall care how all men do applie



## The Epistle

My dooings to their owne behoofe: as of the former times  
I haue great hope and confidence: so would I also haue  
The other should according to good meaning find successe:  
If otherwise, the fault is theirs, not mine, they must confesse.  
And therefore by this to conclude, I turne againe to the  
Noble Earle of Leicester, whose life God graunt may bee  
As long in honoꝛ, health, and wealth, as auncient Helioys was,  
Or rather as Wicliuiss: that all such students as  
Do trauell to enrich our tongue with knowledge heereof;  
Not common to our vulgar speech, maie haile more and more,  
Proceed through thy good furtherance and fauor in the same,  
To all mens profit and delight, and thy eternall fauor:  
And that (which is a greater thing) our native countrey maie  
Long time enioie thy counsell and thy trauell to her state.

*At Barnicke the xx. of April. 1567.*

Your good L. most humble to  
command, Arthur Golding.



I Would not wish the simple sort offended so; to be,  
 When in this booke the heathen names of sained Gods they see.  
 The true and euering liuing God the Pa\_nims did not know:  
 Which caused them the name of Gods on creat\_ures to bestow.  
 For nature being once corrupt and knowledge blinded quight  
 By Adams fall, those little seedes and sparkes of heauenlie light  
 That did as yet remaine in man, indeyournring forth to burst  
 And wanting grace and powre to grow to that they were at first,  
 To superstition did decline: and draue the fearefull mind,  
 Strange worships of the liuing God in creatures so; to find.  
 The which by custome taking roote, and growing so to strength,  
 Through Satans help possesse the harts of all the world at length,  
 Some worshipt all the hoste of heauen: some dead mens ghosts and bones:  
 Some wicked friends: some worms & foules, hearbs, fishes, trees and stones.  
 The fire, the aire, the sea, the land, and euerie running brooke,  
 Eche queachie groue, eche cragged cliffe the name of Godhead toke.  
 The night and day, the flaking howres, the seasons of the yere,  
 And euerie strange and monstrous thing, so; Gods mistaken were.  
 There was no vertue, no no; vice: there was no gift of mind  
 Or bodie, but some God thereto or Goddesse was assignde.  
 Of health and sicknesse. life and death, of needinesse and wealth,  
 Of peace and warre, of loue and hate, of murder, craft and stealth,  
 Of bread and wine, of slouthfull sleepe, and of their solemne games,  
 And euerie other trifling toy their Gods did beare the names.  
 And loke how euerie man was bent to goodnesse or to ill,  
 He did surmise his foolish Gods enclining to his will.  
 For God perceiuing mans peruerse and wicked will to sinne  
 Did giue him ouer to his lust to sincke or swim therein.  
 By meanes whereof it came to passe (as in this booke yet see)  
 That all their Gods with who;doine, theft, or murder blotted be.  
 Which argues them to be no Gods, but worser in effect  
 Than they whose open punishment their doings doth defect.  
 Who seeing loue (whom heathen folke do arme with triple fire)  
 In shape of Eagle, bull or swan to winne his foule desire:  
 Or grislie Mars their God of warr: entangled in a net  
 By Venus husband purposed to trappe him waresly set:  
 Who seeing Saturne eating up the children he begate:  
 Or Venus dallying wantonly with euerie lustie mate:

## The Preface

Who seeing Iuno play the scold: or Phœbus mourne and rewe  
For losse of hir whom in his rage through iealous mode he slew:  
Or else the subtle Mercurie that beares the charmed rod  
Conueying neate and hyding them, would take him for a God:  
For if these faults in mortall men do iustly merit blame,  
What greater madnesse can there be than to impute the same  
To Gods, whose natures ought to be most perfect, pure and bright,  
Most vertuous, holie, chaste, and wise, most full of grace and light?  
But as there is no Chyristen man that can surmise in mind  
That these or other such are Gods which are no Gods by kind:  
So would to God there were not now of chyristen men profess,  
That woꝛshipt in their dedes these Gods whose names they do detest.  
Whose lawes we keepe his thralles we be, and he our God indeede.  
So long is Chyist our God as we in Chyristen life procede,  
But if we yelde to fleshlie lust, to lucre, or to wrath,  
Or if that Enuie, Gluttonie, or Pride the maistric hath.  
Or anie other kind of sinne the thing the which we serue,  
To be accounted for our God most iustly doth deserue.  
Then must we thinke the learned men that did these names frequent,  
Some further things and purposes by those deuises meant.  
By Ioue and Iuno vnderstand all states of princely port:  
By Ops and Saturne auncient folke that are of elder sort:  
By Phœbus yong and lustie bytes of hand and courage stout:  
By Mars the valcant men of warre that loue to fight it out:  
By Pallas, and the famous troupe of all the Muses nine,  
Such folke as in the sciences and vertuous artes do shine.  
By Mercurie the subtle fox that vse to filch and lie,  
With thœues and Merchants who to gaine their trauell doe applye.  
By Bacchus all the meaner trades and handicrafts are meant:  
By Venus such as of the flesh to filthie lust are bent.  
By Neptune such as kepe the seas: By Phebe maidens chaste,  
And Pilgrims such as wandringly their time in trauell waste.  
By Pluto such as delue in mines, and ghosts of persons dead:  
By Vulcane Smiths, and such as trozke in yron, tinne or lead.  
By Hecat Witches, Coniurers, and Necromancers rede:  
With all such baine and diuelliſh artes as superstition brede.  
By Satyres, Siluanes, Nympheſes and Faunes with other such beside,  
The plaine and simple countrie folke that euery where abide,  
I know these names to other things oft may and must agre:

## The Preface

2

In declaration of the which I will not tedious be,  
But leaue them to the Readers will to take in sundrie wise,  
As matter rising giueth cause constructions to deuise.  
Now when thou readst of God or man, in stone, in beast, or tree  
It is a myrrour for thy selfe thine owne estate to see.  
For vnder fained names of Gods it was the Poets guise,  
The vice and faults of all estates to taunt in couert wise.  
And likewise to extoll with praise such things as do deserue.  
Obseruing allwayes comelinesse from which they do not swarue.  
And as the person greater is of birth, renoune or fame,  
The greater euer is his laud, or fouler is his shame.  
For if the states that on the earth the rōme of God supply  
Decline from vertue vnto vice, and liue disorderly:  
To Eagles, Tygres, Bulles, and Beares, and other figures strange,  
(Both to their people and themselves most hurtfull) they do change,  
And when the people giue themselves to filthie life and sinne,  
What other kinde of shape thereby than filthie can they winne?  
So was Licaon made a Wolfe: and Ioue became a Bull:  
The tone for vsing crueltie, the tother for his trull.  
So was Elpenor and his mates transfoymed into swine,  
For following of their filthie lust in women and in wine.  
Not that they lost their manly shape as to the outward shew:  
But for that in their brutish breastes most beastly lusts did growe.  
For why this lump of flesh and bones, this bodie is not we:  
We are a thing which earthlie eies denied are to see.  
Our soule is we indowd by God with reason from aboue:  
Our bodie is but as our house, in which we worke and moue.  
One part is common to vs all, with God of heauen himselfe:  
The tother common with the beasts, a vile and stinking pelfe.  
The tone bedect with heauenlie gifts, and endlesse: tother grosse,  
Fraitie, filthie, weake, and bozne to die as made of earthlie dole.  
Now loke how long this clad of clay to reason doth obey,  
So long for men by iust desert account our selues we may.  
But if we suffer fleshlie lustes as lawlesse Lordes to raigne,  
Then are we beasts, we are no men, we haue our name in vaine.  
And if we be so vrownd in vice that feeling once be gone,  
Then may it well of vs be said, we are a blocke or stone.  
This surely did the Poets meane, when in such sundrie wise  
The pleasant tales of turned shapes they studied to deuise.

W. y.

Their

## The Preface

Their purpose was to profite men, and also to delight  
And so to handle euerie thing as best might like the sight.  
For as the Image portraied out in simple white and blacke  
(Though well proportioned, true and faire) if comely colours lacke,  
Delighteth not the eye so much, nor yet contents the minde  
So much as that which shadowed is with colours in his kinde:  
Euen so a plaine and naked tale or storie simple told  
(Although the matter be in deede of balewe more than gold)  
Makes not the hearer so attent to print it in his hart,  
As when the thing is well declarde, with pleasant termes and art.  
All which the Poets knew right well: and for the greater grace,  
As Persian Kings did neuer go abroad with open face,  
But with some lalone or silken scarfe, for reuerence of their state:  
Euen so these folowing in their workes the selfsame trade and rate,  
Did vnder couert names and termes their doctrines so emplie,  
As that it is right darke and hard their meaning to espie.  
But being found it is more swete, and makes the mind more glad.  
Than if a man of tried gold a treasure gained had.  
For as the bodie hath his ioy in pleasant smells and sights:  
Euen so in knowledge and in arts the mind as much delights.  
Whereof abundant wordes and heapes in Poets packed bene  
So hid that (sauiug vnto few) they are not to be seene.  
And therefore whoso doth attempt the Poets workes to rede,  
Must bring with him a stayed head and iudgement to procede.  
For as there be most wholsome helts and precepts to be found,  
So are there rockes and shallow shelues to runne the ship aground.  
Some naughtie person seeing vice shewd liuely in his hew,  
Doth take occasion by and by like vices to enslew.  
An other being more seuerer than wisdome doth require,  
Beholding vice (to outward shew) exalted in desire,  
Condemneth by and by the booke, and him that did it make,  
And willes it to be burnd with fire for lewd example sake.  
These persons ouerflowte themselues, and other folkes deceiue:  
Not able of the authoys mind the meaning to conceiue.  
The authoys purpose is to paint and set before our eyes  
The liuelie Image of the thoughts that in our Tomackes rise.  
The vice and vertue seemes to speake and argue to our face,  
With such perswasions as they haue their doings to embrace.  
And if a wicked person seeme his vices to exalt,

Esteeme not him that wote the woꝝke in such defaults to halt.  
 But rather with an vpꝛight eye consider well thy thought:  
 Se if corrupted nature haue the like within the wrought:  
 Marke what affection doth perswade in euerie kind of matter:  
 Judge if that euen in heinous crimes thy fancie do not flatter.  
 And were it not foꝝ dread of law oꝝ dread of God above,  
 Poost men (I feare) would do the things that sond affections moue.  
 Then take these woꝝkes as fragrant flowers most full of pleasant iuce.  
 The which the Bee conueying home may put to wholsome vse:  
 And which the spyder sucking on to popson may conuart,  
 Thꝛough benym spꝛed in all her limbs and nature in her hart.  
 Foꝝ to the pure and godly mind, are all things pure and cleene,  
 And vnto such as are corrupt the best corrupted beane:  
 Like as the finest meats and drincks that can be made by art,  
 In sickly folkes to nourishment of sicknesse do conuart.  
 And therefore not regarding those whose diet is so fine  
 That nothing can digest with them vntlesse it be deuine,  
 Foꝝ such as to their proper harme do weest and wꝛing awoꝝie  
 The things that to a good intent are wꝛitten pleasantly:  
 Thꝛough Ouids woꝝke of turned shapꝛs I haue with painefull pace  
 Past on, vntill I had attained the end of all my race.  
 And now I haue him made so well acquainted with our tong,  
 As that he may in English verse as in his owne be song.  
 Wherein although foꝝ pleasant stile, I cannot make account,  
 To match mine authoꝝ, who in that all other doth surmount:  
 Yet (gentle Reader) I do trust my trauell in this case  
 May purchase fauour in thy sight my doings to embrace:  
 Considering what a sea of goodes and iewelles thou shalt finde,  
 Not moꝝe delightfull to the eare, than frutesfull to the minde,  
 Foꝝ this do learned persons deeme of Ouids present woꝝke:  
 That in no one of all his boꝝkes the which he wote, do lurke  
 No darke and secret mysteries, no counsellꝛs wise and sage,  
 No god ensamples, no reppꝛoses of vice in youth and age,  
 No fine inuentions to delight, no matters clearly knit,  
 No noꝝ moꝝe strange varietie to shew a learned wit.  
 The high, the lowe, the rich, the poꝝe: the maister, and the slave:  
 The maid, the wife: the man, the childe: the simple and the braue:  
 The yong, the olde: the good, the bad: the warriour strong and stout:  
 The wise, the fole: the countꝛie cloine: the learned and the lout:



## The Preface

And euerie other lining wight shall in this mirrour see  
His whole estate, thoughts, words and dedes expresse the woe to be.  
Whereof if more particular examples thou do craue,  
In reading the Epistle through thou shalt thy longing haue.  
For euer thou maist find herein descriptions of the times,  
With constellations of the starres and planets in their climes:  
The sites of Countries, Cities, hills, seas, forrests, plaines and fildes:  
The natures both of fowles, beastes, wormes, herbs, mettals, stones, and  
And finally what euer thing is strange and delectable, (woods,  
The same conueyed shall you find most featly in some fable.  
And euen as in a chaine, ech lincke within an other bindes,  
And both with that that went before, and that that follovs bindes:  
So euerie tale within this booke doth seme to take his ground  
Of that that was rehearsed before, and enters in the bound  
Of that that folloves after it and euerie one giues light  
To other: so that who so meanes to vnderstand them right,  
Must haue a care as well to know the thing that went before,  
As that the which he presently desires to see so sore.  
Now to thy intent that none haue cause hereafter to complaine  
Of me as yet for out of things that are but light and vaine:  
If any stomach be so weake as that it can not brooke,  
The lively setting forth of things described in this booke,  
I giue him counsell to abstaine vntill he be more strong,  
And so to vse Virgilles feat against the Mermaids song.  
Or if he needs will heare and see, and wilfully agree  
(Through cause misconstrued) vnto vice allured so to bee:  
Then let him also marke the paine that doth thereof ensue,  
And holde himselfe content with that that to his fault is due.

FINIS.





¶ The first booke of Ouids Metamor- 4  
*phosis*, translated into Eng-  
 lish Metter.

O If shapes transforme to bodies strange, I purpose so; to treat:  
 Of Gods vouchsaf (so; you are they that wrought this wondrous feat)  
 To further this mine enterprise. And from the world begonne,  
 Grant that my verse may to my time, his course directly runne.  
 Before the sea and land were made, and Heauen that all both hide,  
 In all the world one onelie face of nature did abide,  
 Which Chaos hight, a huge rude heape, and nothing else but euen  
 A heauie lump and clotted clog of seedes together diuen  
 Of things at strife among themselues so; want of order dur.  
 No sunne as yet with lightsome beames the shapelesse world did vieto,  
 No moone in growing did repaire her hoynes with borrowed light,  
 No; yet the earth amidst the aire did hang by wondrous sight  
 Just peyled by her proper weight. No; winding in and out  
 Did Amphitrytee with his armes embrace the earth about.  
 For where was earth, was sea and aire: so was the earth vnstable,  
 The aire all darke, the sea likewise to beare a ship vnable.  
 No kinde of thing had proper shape, but ech confounded other,  
 For in one selfsame bodie stroue the hot and cold together,  
 The moist with drye, the soft with hard, the light with things of weight:  
 This strife did God and Nature breake, and set in order streight.  
 The earth from heauen, the sea from earth he parted orderly,  
 And from the thicke and foggie aire, he toke the lightsome skie.  
 Which when he once vnfolded had, and seuered from the blind  
 And clodded heape, he setting ech from other did them bind  
 In endlesse friendship to agree. The fire most pure and bright,  
 The substance of the heauen it selfe, because it was so light  
 Did mount aloft, and set it selfe in highest place of all,  
 The second roome of right to aire, so; lightnesse did befall.  
 The earth more grosse drew downe with it ech weightie kind of matter,  
 And set it selfe in lowest place. Againe, the wauiing water  
 Did lastly challenge so; his place the utmost coast and bound  
 Of all the compasse of the earth, to close the steadfast ground.  
 Now when he in this foresaid wise (what God to ere he was)  
 Had broke and into member s put this rude confused masse:  
 Then first, because in euerie part the earth should equall be,  
 He made it like a mightie ball, in compasse as we see.

Chaos  
 mundi cuosa  
 fabula

De or  
 hominis

# The first booke of

And here and there he cast in seas, to which he gave a law  
 To swell with euerie blast of wind, and euerie stormie blast,  
 And with their waues continually to beate vpon the shore  
 Of all the earth within their bounds inclosde by them afoze,  
 Moreover, Springs and mightie Riuers and Lakes he did augment,  
 And flowing streames of crooked brookes in winding bankes he pent.  
 Of which the earth doth drinke vp some, and some with restless race,  
 Do seek the sea: where finding scope of larger roome and space,  
 In sted of bankes, they beate on shores. He did commaund the plaine  
 And champion grounds to stretch out wide: and balleis to remaine  
 Ay vnderneath: and eke the woods to hide them decently  
 With tender leaues: and stonie hilles to lift themselves on hye.  
 And as two Zones do cut the Heauen vpon the righter side,  
 And other twaine vpon the left likewise the same diuide,  
 The middle in outrageous heat excæding all the rest:  
 Euen so likewise through great foresight to God it seemed best,  
 The earth included in the same should so diuided be,  
 As with the number of the heauen, his Zones might full agree.  
 Of which the middle Zone in heate, the utmost twaine in colde  
 Excæde so farre, that there to dwell no creature dare be bold.  
 Betwene these two so great extremes, two other Zones are sit,  
 Where temperature of heate and colde indifferently is mixt.  
 Now ouer these doth hang the aire, which as it is more sleightie  
 Than earth or water: so againe, than fire it is more weightie.  
 There hath he placed mist and cloudes, and (so to seare mens mindes.)  
 The thunder and the lightning eke, with colde and blustering windes.  
 But yet the maker of the world permitteth not alway,  
 The windes to vse the aire at will. For at this present day,  
 Though ech from other placed be in sundrie coasts aside:  
 The violence of their boystrous blasts things scarcely can abide.  
 They so turmoile as though they would the world in peeces rend,  
 So cruell is those brothers wrath as oft as they contend.  
 And therefore to the morning gray, the Realme of Nabathie,  
 To Persis and to other lands and countries that do lie  
 Farre vnderneath the morning starre, did Eurus take his flight  
 Likewise the setting of the Sunne and shutting in of night  
 Belong to Zephir. And the blasts of blustering Boreas raigne  
 In Scythia and in other landes set vnder Charlis twaine.  
 And vnto Ausler doth belong the coast of all the South,

Witho

Who beareth shoures and rotten mistes, continuall in his mouth,  
 Aboue all these he set aloft the clare and lightsome skie,  
 Without all dregs of earthlie filth, w<sup>ch</sup> greioene vnterlie.  
 The bounds of things were scaterlie yet by him thus pointed out,  
 But that appeared in the heauen starres glistering all about,  
 Which in the said confused heape had hidden bin before.  
 And to th intent with liuelie things eche Region soz to stoze,  
 The heauenlie soile, to Gods and Starres and Planets first he gaue.  
 The waters next both fresh and salt he let the fishes haue.  
 The futtle ayze to flickring fowles and birds he hath assignd.  
 The earth to beasts both wild and tame of sundrie sozt and kind.  
 Howbeit yet of all this while the creature wanting was,  
 Farre moze deuine, of nobler mind, which should the residue passe  
 In depth of knowledge, reason, wit, and hygh capacitee,  
 And whiche of all the residue should the Lord and ruler be.  
 Then eyther he that made the world and things in order set,  
 At heauenlie seede ingendred Man: of else the earth as yet  
 Pong, lustie, fresh, and in hir floures, and parted from the sky,  
 But late before, the seed thereof as yet hild inwardly.  
 The whiche Prometheus tempzing straight with water of the spring  
 Did make in likenesse to the Gods that gouerne euery thing.  
 And where all other beasts behold the ground with croueling eye,  
 He gaue to man a statelie looke replete with maiestie.  
 And wold him to behold the Heauen, with countenance cast on hye,  
 To marke and vnderstand what things were in the starrie skie.  
 And thus the earth which late before had neither shape nor hew  
 Did take the noble shape of man, and was transformed new.

When sprang by first the golden age, which of it selfe mainteind,  
 The truth and right of euery thing vnsozt and vnconstrind.  
 There was no feare of punishment, there was no threatening lawe  
 In brasen tables nailed vp, to keepe the folke in awe.  
 There was no man would crouch or crape to Iudges with cap in hand,  
 They liued safe without a Iudge in euery Realme and land.  
 The lustie Pyneirie was not betwen from mountaines where it stood,  
 In seeking strange and sozren lands to roue vpon the flood.  
 Men knew none other countries yet, than where themselves did keepe:  
 There was no towne enclosed yet with walles and ditches deepe.  
 No hoorne nor trumpet was in vse, no sword nor helmet wone,  
 The world was such that souldiers helpe might easily be sozborne.

# The first booke of

The fruitfull earth as yet was free, vntroubled of spade or plough,  
And yet it yielded of it selfe of euery thing enough,  
And men themselues contented well with plaine and simple food,  
That on the earth by natures gift without their trauell stood,  
Did liue by Kaspia, beynes & halues, by cornelles, plummes and cherries,  
By sloes and apples, rusties and pears, and lothsome bramble berries,  
And by the Acornes dropt on ground from Ioues boade tree in field.  
The Springtime lasted all the yere, and Zephyr with his meelo  
And gentle blasts did cherish things that grew of stone accord.  
The ground vntilld all kind of fruites did plentiously afford,  
So muche more tillage was bestowed on leane and barren land,  
To make the corne of better head and ranker for to stand.

Then streames ran milke, then streames ran wine, & yellow homy flow  
From ech greene tree whereon the rales of fire Phoebeus glowd.

*fab 4* But when that into Lymbo once Saturnus being thrust,  
The rule and charge of all the world was vnder Ioue vniust,

And that the silver age came in more somewhat base than gold,  
More precious yet than speckled brasse, immediately the old  
And auncient springtime Ioue abrogd and made thereof anon,  
Foure seasons: Winter, Summer, Spring, and Haruest off and on.  
Then first of all began the aire with seruent heate to swell;  
Then flickeles hung roping downe: then for the cold was felt  
Men gan to shroud themselues in house, their houses were the thicks,  
And busbie queaches, hollow saues, or hardels made of sticks.  
Then first of all were furrowes draine, and corne was cast in ground,  
The simple yoke with soie syles, to beanie yoke was bound.

Next after this succeeded straight, the third and brayen age  
More hard of nature, somewhat bent to cruell warres and rage,  
But yet not wholly past all grace. Of yron is the last  
In no paragon and tractable as former ages past.

For when that of this wicked age once opened was the beine,  
Therein all mischefe rushed forth, then faith and truth were feine  
And honest shame to hyde their heads: for whome slept stoutly in,  
Craft, Treason, Rigleure, Enuie, Pride, and wicked Lust to win.  
The shipman hoist his sailes to wind, whose names he did not knowe:  
And ships that carst in tops of hilles and mountaines high did growe  
Did leape and daunce on vnconth waues: and men began to bound  
With doyles and dishes draine in length the free and fertile ground,  
Which was as common as the aire and light of sunne before.

Of onelie corne and other fruites, for sustenance and for store,  
 Where now ~~gilded~~ of the earth: but erst they gan to digge,  
 And in the bowels of the ground unsatiably to rigge,  
 For riches sought and hidden depe in places nere to hell,  
 The spures and stirers unto vice, and foes to doing well.  
 When hurtfull yron came abroad, then came forth yellow gold  
 More hurtfull than the yron sarrs; then came forth battell bold  
 That fightis with both, and shakes his sword in cruell bloudie hand,  
 Wen lue by rauine and by steele: the wandring guest doth stand  
 In daunger of his host: the host in daunger of his guest:  
 And fathers of their sonne in lawes: yea se loome time doth rest  
 Betwene bozne brothers such accord and loue as ought to be,  
 The godman seekes the good wifes death, and his againe seeks she,  
 With grisslie poison stepdames sell their husbands soimes, and she  
 The sonne enquires afozehand when his fathers life shall faile  
 All godlinesse lies vnder fote. And Ladie Aibrey last  
 Of heauntes vertues from this earth in slaughter doctored past.  
 And to th'intent the earth alone thus should not be oppressed,  
 And heauen above in stouthfull ease and carelesse quiet rest,  
 Pen saie that Gians went about the Keatnes of heauen to win,  
 To place themselves to reigne as Gods and latelste Loyds therein,  
 And hill on hill they heaped up aloft unto the skie,  
 Till God almightie from the heauen did let his thunder flie,  
 The dint wherof the aire tops in high Olympus broke,  
 And pressed Pelion violentlie from vnder Ossa stroke,  
 When whelmed in their wicked worke those carred Caitiues lay,  
 The Earth their mother toke their blood yet warme and (as they say)  
 Did giue it life. And so because some hopes should still remaine  
 Of that same stocke, he gaue it shape and limbe of men againe,  
 This offspring eke against the Gods prode are a nation spright,  
 In slaughter and in doing wrong as all their whole delight,  
 Their deedes declared them of blood ingendred, so ad be,  
 The which as soone as Saturne from heauen aloft did see,  
 He fetcht a sigh, and therewithall concluding in his thought  
 The shamefull acte which at a least a yeaer late had wrought,  
 As yet unknowne of bloudie abode, he gan the cat to stowe  
 And stomach like an angrie boie. And therefore a to reforme  
 Such heinous actes, he summand by sight his Court of parliament  
 To which resorted all the Gods that had their summons sent.

Dish

# The first booke of

High in the welkin is a way apparant to the sight.  
In starrie nights, which of his passing whiteneſſe milkie hight :  
It is the ſtrate that to the Court and Princely Pallace leades,  
Of mightie Ioue whose thunderclaps eche living creature breeds.  
On both the ſides of this ſame way do ſtand in ſtately port  
The ſumptuous houſes of the Peeres; For all the common ſort  
I dwell ſcattering here and there abroad : the ſace of all the ſkie,  
The honſes of the cheefe eſtates and Princes doe ſupplie.  
And ſure and if I may be bold to ſpeake my fancie free,  
I take this place of all the Heauen the Pallace for to be.  
ſo low where the Gods aſſembled were, and eche had tane his place,  
Ioue ſtanding by aloft, and leaning on his puerie mace,  
Right wonderfull his buſhie lockes did thryſe or ſoure times ſhake,  
Where with he made both ſea and land and Heauen it ſelfe to quake,  
And after ward in wrathfull wordes his angrie mind thus brake.

I neuer was in greater care nor more perplexitie,  
How to maintayne my ſoveraigne ſtate and Princelie royaltie,  
When with their hundred handes a peere the Addeſſed rout  
Did pracliſe for to conquer Heauen and ſo to taſt vs out  
For though it were a cruel ſide : yet did that warre depend  
Upon one ground, and in one ſtroke it had his ſmall end.  
But now as farre as any ſea about the world doth wynde,  
I muſt deſtroy both man and beaſt and all the moſtall kynde,  
I ſweare by Styxis hydeous ſtreames that run within the ground,  
All other meanes muſt firſt be ſought : but when there can be found  
No helpe to heale a feſtered ſore, it muſt away be cut,  
Leaſt that the partes that yet are ſound, in danger ſhould be put  
We haue a number in the world that manes eſtate ſurmount,  
Of ſuch whome for their private Gods the countrie ſolkes account,  
As Satyres, Pygmes, and ſundry Pygmies, with Siluages eke beſide,  
That in the woods with hillie grounds continually abide.  
Whome into heauen ſince that as yet we haue not ſafe to take,  
And of the honour of this place co-partners for to make,  
Such lands as to inhabit in, we eue to them alligne,  
That they ſhould ſtill enioie the ſame, it is my will and mine.  
But can you thinke that they in reſt and ſafetie ſhall remaine  
When proud Lycan lay in wait by ſecret meanes and traine,  
To haue confounded me your Lord, who in my hand doe beare  
The dreadfull thunder, and of whome euen you doe ſtand in feare?



The house was moued at his words and earnestlie repurposed,  
 The man that had so traiterouslie against their Lord conspyded.  
 Euen so when Rebels did arise to stroy the Romane name  
 By shedding of our Césars blood, the hozroz of the same  
 Did perce the harts of all mankind, and made the world to quake,  
 Whose feruent zeale in thy behalfe (O August) thou didst take  
 As thankfullie as loue doth here the louing care of his  
 Who beckning to them with his hand, forbiddeth them to hys,  
 And therewithall throught all the house attentiu silence is.  
 As soone as that his maiestie all muttring had alaide,  
 He brake the silence once againe, and thus vnto them said:

Let passe this carefull thought of yours: for he that did offend,  
 Hath deere bought the wotke. At the whitch he did intend.  
 Yet shall you here what was his fault and vengeance for the same.  
 A soyle report and infamie vnto our hearing came:  
 Of mischief vsed in those time: which wishing all vnto  
 I did descend in shape of man, th infamed earth to veto.  
 It were a proesse ouerlong to tell you of the sinne,  
 That did abound in euerie place where as I entred in.  
 The brute was lesser than the truth, and partiall in report,  
 The dreadfull dens of Menalus where sauge beasts resort,  
 And Cyllen had I ouerpass, with all the Pynetrés hie  
 Of cold Lyceus, and from thence I entred by and by:  
 The herbroughlesse and cruell house of late Tharcadian King,  
 Such time as twilight on the earth, dim darknesse gan to bring,  
 I gaue a signe that God was comie, and streight the common sort  
 Denuotlie praid, whereat Lycaon first did make a sport  
 And after said: by open prowse ere long I minto to see,  
 If that this wight a mightie God of mortall creature be.  
 The truth shall erie it selfe who meane (the sequelle dim declare)  
 To steale vpon me in the night, and kill me in the morn.  
 And yet he was not so content: but went and cut the throte  
 Of one that lay in hostage there which was an Epyrote:  
 And part of him he did to royl, and part he did to liewe.  
 Which when it came vpon the boyd, forthwith Iongerthrewe,  
 The house with ill reuenging fire vpon the sumers bed.  
 Who seeing that slip out of doyes amazed so feare and fled  
 Into the wild and desert woods, where being all alone,  
 As he endenord (but in vaine) to speake and make his mone;



# The first booke of

He fell a howling: where withall for vertic rage and mode  
 He ran into quite out of his wits: and waied furious mode,  
 Still practising his wonted lust of slaughter on the poore  
 And fillie cattell, thirsting still for blood as heretofore.  
 His garments turned to sharckie heare, his armes to rugged pawes:  
 So is he made a rauening Wolfe: whose shape expressely draues  
 To that, the which he was before: his skinne in hoore gray,  
 His look still grim with glaring eyes, and enerie kynd of way  
 His cruell hart in outward shape doth welk it selfe bewray.  
 Thus was one house destroyed quite: but that one house alone  
 Deserueth not to be destroyd: in all the earth is none,  
 But that such vice doth reigne therein, as that yee would beleue,  
 That all had stoorne and sold themselves to mischiefe, vs to greue  
 And therefore as they all offend so am I fullie bent,  
 That all forthwith (as they deserue) shall haue due punishment.

These wordes of looe some of the Gods did openly approue,  
 And with their sayings more to wrath his angrie courage moue.  
 And some did giue assent by signes. Yet did it greue them all  
 That such destruction betterly on all mankind should fall,  
 Demaunding what he purposed with all the Earth to do,  
 When that he had all most tall men to cleane destroyd, and who  
 On holie Altars after ward should offer frankincense,  
 And whither he were purposed to leaue the Earth from thence  
 To sauage beasts to wast and spoyle because of mans offence.

The king of Gods haue cease their thought and question in that case,  
 And call the two thereof on him: within a little space,  
 He promitt for to frame a new, another kind of men  
 By wondrous meanes, vntill the first to fill the world agen.  
 And now his lightning he had thought on all the earth to throw,  
 But that he feared lest the flames perhaps so hie should grow,  
 As for to set the Heauens on fire and burne up all the skie  
 And further more he thought how that he should doe  
 A certaine time should one day come wherein both sen and land  
 And heauen it selfe should feele the force of Vuleans scorching brand,  
 So that the huge and goodlie worlde of all the world so wide  
 Should go to wreck: for which he thought forthwith he laid aside  
 His weapons that the Cyclops made, intending to correct  
 Mans trespass by a punishment contrarie in effect.  
 And namelie with excellent shewres from heauen ppoured downe,

He full determin'd with himselfe the most all kinde to drowne  
 In Aeolus prison by and by he settred Boreas fast;  
 With all such winds as chase the cloudes, or breake the with their blast  
 And set at large the Southerne winde: who straight with watric wings  
 And dreaddfull face as blacke as pitch, forth out of prison flings.  
 His beard hung full of hideous stormes, all dankish was his head,  
 With water streaming downe his heare on both his shoulders head,  
 His ugly forehead wrinkled was with foggie mistes full thicke,  
 And on his fethers and his brest a drilling dew did sticke.  
 As soone as he betwene his hands the hanging cloudes had caught,  
 With rattling noyse adowne from heaven the raine full fastly gush't.  
 The Rainbolwe Iunos messenger bedect in sandrie hue,  
 To mayntaine moysture in the cloudes, great waters thither dwe:  
 The cozne was beaten downe to ground, the tilmans hope of gaine,  
 For which he toyled all the yeare, lay drowned in the raine.  
 Ioues indignation and his wrath began to grow so whor,  
 That so: to quench the rage thereof, h. s Heauen suffryed not  
 His brother Neptune with his waues was faine to do him ease  
 Who straght assembling all the streames that fall into the sea,  
 Said to them standing in his house: Sirs get you home apace,  
 (You must not looke to haue me vse long preaching in this case.)  
 Poure out your force (so: so is nede) your heads eche one vnpend,  
 And from your open springs, pour streames with flowing waters send.  
 He had no sooner sayd the word, but that returning backe,  
 Eche one of them vnloosd his spring, and let the water slacke.  
 And to the Sea with flowing streames yswolne aboue their bankes,  
 One rolling in anothers necke, they rushed forth by raukes.  
 Himselfe with his thyrtyed mare, did lend the earth a blow,  
 That made it shake and open waies for waters forth to flow.  
 The fluds at random where they list through all the fields did stray,  
 Men, beastes, trees, cozne, & with their gods, were Churches wast away.  
 If any house were built so strong, against their force to stand,  
 Yet did the water hide the top: and turrets in that pond.  
 Where ouerwhelmd: no difference was betwene the sea and ground,  
 For all was sea: there was no hart nor landing to be found.  
 Some climbd by to tops of hills, and some to towrs top and spire  
 In boates, where they not long before to plough and cart did go.  
 One ouer cozne and tops of colones whome waues did ouerwhelme  
 Doth saile in ship, another sits a fishing in an clime.

# The first booke of

In meddowes greene where Anchors cast (so fast: ne did prouide)  
 And crooked ships did shaddo wines, the which the flad did hide.  
 And where but tother daie before did sate the hungrie Cote,  
 The vglie Seales and Porhepiscen now to and fro did flote  
 The Seanympbes twondred vnder waues the towne and groues to see,  
 And Dolphines plaid among the tops and boughes of enerie tree.  
 The getur and greedie Wolfe did swim among the shep sheepe,  
 The Lion and the Tyger sarce were bozne vpon the deepe.  
 It booted not the coming Boaze his crooked tusks to whet,  
 The running hart could in the streame by swiftnesse nothing get.  
 The flæting fowles long hauing sought for land to rest vpon,  
 Into the sea with wærie wings were dzenen to fall anon.  
 Wh outragious swelling of the sea the lesser hillocks drownd,  
 Unworke waues on highest tops of mountaines did rebownd  
 The greatest part of men were drownd, and such as scapt the flode  
 Forloze with fasting ouerlong did die for want of fode.  
 Against the felos of Aonie and Atticke lies a land,  
 That Phocis hight, a fertile ground while that it was a land :  
 But at that tyme a part of Sea, and euen a champion felde.  
 Of sodaine waters which the flad by forced rage did yeld.  
 Where as a hill with forked top the which Parnasus hight,  
 Doth pearce the cloudes and to the starres doth raise his head byright.  
 When at this hill (for yet the sea had whelmed all beside)  
 Deucalion and his beasellon, without all other guide,  
 Arrined in a litle Barke immediatelic they went,  
 And to the Nymphes of Corycus with full deuout intent  
 Did honor due; and to the Gods to whome that famous hill  
 Was sacred, and to Themis eke in whose most holie will  
 Consisted then the Oracles. In all the world so round  
 A better no: more righteous man could neuer yet be found  
 Then was Deucalion, no: againe a woman maid no: wife,  
 That feared God so much as this, no: led so good a life.  
 When lone beheld how all the world stood like a plash of raine,  
 And of so manie thousand men and women did remaine  
 But one of each, yet to be it those both iust and both deuout,  
 He brake the cloudes; and did commaund that Boreas with his flout  
 And sturdie blasts should chase the flad; that earth might see the skie  
 And Heauen the earth: the Seas also began immediatelic  
 Their raging furie for to cease, Their ruler laid away

His dreadfull space, and with his wordes their woadnesse did allay,  
 He called Tryton to him straight his trumpetter, who stood  
 In purple robe on shoulder cast aloft vpon the flood,  
 And bade him take his sounding Trump and out of hand go blow  
 Retreat, that all the streames might heare, and cease from thence to flow.  
 He took his Trumpet in his hand, his Trumpet was a shell  
 Of some great Whelke or other fish, in fashion like a bell  
 That gathered narrow to the month, and as it did descend,  
 Did waite more wide and wrythen still, downe to the neather end:  
 When that this Trumpe amid the Sea was set to Trytons mouth,  
 He blew so loud that all the streames both East, West, North & South,  
 Might easily heare him blow retreat, and all that heard the sound  
 Immediately began to ebbe and draw within their bound.  
 Then gan the Sea to haue a hoze, and brookes to finde a bank,  
 And swelling streames of flowing floods within their chanelles ranke.  
 Then hilles did rise aboue the waues that had them ouerflow,  
 And as the waters did decrease the ground did seme to grow.  
 And after long and tedious time the trees did shew their tops  
 All bare, saue that vpon the boughes the mud did hang in knops:  
 The world reioyced was againe, which though Deucalion toyd  
 Then to beholde: yet for because he saw the earth was void  
 And silent like a wildernesse, with sad and weeping eyes  
 And ruthfull voice he then did speake to Pyrrha in this wise:

O sister, O my louing spouse, O milke woman left,  
 As onelie remnant of thy sex, that water hath bereft,  
 Whom Nature first by right of birth hath linked to me fast  
 In that we brothers children bene: and secondly the chaste  
 And stedfast bond of lawfull bed: and lastly now of all,  
 The present perils of the time that lately did befall.  
 On all the Earth from East to West where Phoebus shewes his face,  
 There is no mo but thou and I of all the mortall race:  
 The sea hath swallowed all the rest: and scarcely are we sure,  
 That our two lines from dreadfull death in safetie shall indure.  
 For euen as yet the duskie clouds do make my heart adrad.  
 Alas poore wretched milke soule, what heart wouldst thou haue had  
 To beare these heauie happes, if chauce had let this scape alone:  
 Who should haue bin thy comfort thou who should haue retold thy woe:  
 How trust me truly louing wife hast thou as now bene drownd,  
 I would haue folloved after thee, and in the sea bene found.

# The first booke of

Would God I could my fathers Art, of clay to fashion men.  
 And giue them life that people might frequent the world agen.  
 Spankind (alas) doth onelie now within vs two consist,  
 As moulds whereby to fashion men: for so the Gods do list.  
 And with these words the bitter teares did trickle down their cheeks,  
 Untill at length betwene themselues they did agree to sake  
 To God by prayer for his grace, and for to craue his aid  
 By answer of his Oracle, wherein they nothing said,  
 But sadly to Cephalus went, whose streame as at that time  
 Began to run within his bankes, though thicke with muddie slime,  
 Whose sacred-liquor straight they toke and sprinkled with the same  
 Their heads and clothes: and after ward to Themis chappell came,  
 The rose whereof with rindie mosse was almost ouergrowne.  
 For since the time the raging flood, the world had ouerflowne,  
 No creature came within the Church: so that the altars stood  
 Without one sparke of holie fire or anie sticke of wood.  
 As soone as that this couple came within the chappell dore,  
 They fell doونه flat vpon the ground, and trembling kist the flore.  
 And said: If prayer that proceeds from humble hart and mind  
 May in the presence of the Gods such grace and fauour find  
 As to appease their worthy wrath: then vouch thou safe to tell  
 (O gentle Themis) how the losse that on our kind befell,  
 May now estones recovered be, and helpe vs to repaire  
 The world, which drowned vnder waues doth lie in great despaire.  
 The Goddesse moued with their sute, this answer did them make:  
 Depart you hence: go hill your heads, and let your garments slake,  
 And both of you pour Standames bones behind your shoulders cast,  
 They stood amazed at these words, till Pyrrha at the last,  
 Refusing to obey the host the which the Goddesse gaue,  
 Brake silence and with trembling chere did meekely pardon craue.  
 For sure she said she was afraid his Standames ghost to hurt,  
 By taking by his buried bones to throw them in the hurt.  
 And with the answer here vpon estones in hand they go,  
 The doubtfull words whereof they scan and canuas to and fro.  
 Which done Prometheus soone began by counsell wise and sage  
 His cousin germanes fearefulness thus gently to assuage:  
 Well, either in these doubtfull words is hid some mysterie,  
 Whereof the Gods permit vs not the meaning to espie,  
 Or questionlesse, and if the sense of inward sentence beame

Like as the fenour of the words apparantly do seme,  
 It is no b; each of goodnesse to do as God doth bid.  
 I take our Glandame for the earth, the stones within hir bid  
 I take for bones, these are the bones the which are meened here.  
 Though Titans daughter at this wise comedure of hir sere,  
 Were somewhat moued: yet none of both did stedfast credit geue,  
 So hardly could they in their harts the heauenly helts beloue.  
 But what and if they made a p;ose: what harme could come thereby?  
 They went their waies, and beild their heads, and did their cotes untie,  
 And at their backes did throw the stones by name of bones sozetold.  
 The stones (who would belue the thing, but that the time of old  
 Reports it for a stedfast truth:) of nature tough and hard,  
 Began to ware both soft and smoth: and shortly after ward  
 To win therewith a better shape: and as they did encrease,  
 A milder nature in them grew, and rudenesse gan to cease.  
 For at the first their shape was such, as in a certaine sort  
 Resembled man, but of the right and perfect shape came short.  
 Euen like to marble images new drawne and roughly wrought,  
 Before the Caruer by his Art to purpose hath them brought.  
 Such parts of them where arie inice or moisture did abound,  
 Else were earthie, turnd to flesh: and such as were so sound  
 And hard as would not bow nor bend did turne to bones: againe,  
 The part that was a veine before, doth still his name retaine.  
 And thus by Gods almightie powre, before long time was past,  
 The mankind was restorde by stones the which a man did cast.  
 And like wise also by the stones the which a woman threw.  
 The womankind repaired was and made againe of new.  
 Of these are we the crooked impes, and stonie race in deed,  
 Bew;aying by our toiling life, from whence we do proceed.  
 The lustie earth of olone accord sone after forth did bring,  
 According to their sundrie shapes ech other living thing,  
 As sone as that the moisture once caught heate against the sunne,  
 And that the fat and slimie mud in moorish grounds begunne,  
 To swell through warmth of Phœbus beames, and that the fruitfull seed  
 Of things well cherisht in the fat and liuely soile in deed,  
 As in their mothers wombe, began in length of time to grow,  
 To one or other kind of shape wherein themselves to show,  
 So likewise when the seven-mouthd Nile the watie fields so;oke,  
 And to his ancient chanell eft his bydeled streames betoke,



# The first booke of

So that the Sunne did heate the mud the which he left behind,  
 The husbandmen that tild the ground, among the clods did find,  
 Of sundrie creatures sundrie shapen: of which they spied some  
 Euen in the instant of their birth but newly then begonne,  
 And some vnperfect wanting breast or shoulder in such wise,  
 That in one bodie oftentimes appeared to their eyes  
 One halfe thereof kinne to be, and all the rest beside,  
 Both boide of life and samely shapen, starke earth to still abide,  
 For when that moisture with the heate is tempered equally,  
 They straitly conceiue: and of them twaine ingender by and by  
 All kind of thing. For though that fire with water ay debateth,  
 Yet moisture mixt with equall heate all liuing things createth.  
 And so those discordes in their kind, one struiuing with the other,  
 In generation do agree and make one perfect mother.  
 And therefore when the myrie earth bespred with slimie mud,  
 Brought ouer all but late before by violence of the flood,  
 Caught heate by warmnesse of the sunne and calmnesse of the skie:  
 Things out of number in the world, forthwith it did supplie,  
 Whereof in part the like before in former times had bene,  
 And some so strange and ougly shapen as neuer erst were sene.  
 In that she did such monsters breed, was greatly to hir wo,  
 But yet thou ougly Python wert engendred by hir tho.  
 A terror to the newmade folke which neuer erst had knowne  
 So foule a dragon in their life, so monstrously forgrowne,  
 So great a ground thy poisond paunch did vnderneath thee hide.  
 The God of shooting, who no where before that present tide  
 Those kinde of weapons put in vze, but at the speckled Dære,  
 Or at the Roes so light of fote, a thousand shafts well nere,  
 Did on that hideous serpent spend: of which there was not one,  
 But forced forth the venim bloud along his sides to gone.  
 So that his quiuier almost boide, he naild him to the ground,  
 And did him noblie at the last by force of shot confound.  
 And least that time might of this worke deface the worthe fame,  
 He did ordaine in minde thereof a great and solemne game,  
 Which of the serpent that he slue of Pythians bare the name.  
 Where who so could the maistrise win in feates of strength or sight  
 Of hand or fote, or rolling wheele, might claime to haue of right  
 An Oken garland fresh and bzaue. There was not any where  
 As yet a Way: by meanes whereof was Phoebus faine to weare



# Ouids Metamorphosis.

II

The leanes of euerie pleasant tree about his golden beare.  
Peneian Daphne was the first where Phœbus set his lone,  
Which not blind chance, but Cupids fierce and cruell wrath did moue,  
The Delian God but late before surprisde with passing paine  
For killing of the monstrous wyome, the God of loue espide,  
With bowe in hand already bent, and letting arrowes go  
To whom he said, And what haste thou thou wanton babie so,  
With warlike weapons for to toy? It were a better sight,  
To see this kinde of furniture on my two shoulders bright:  
Who when I list with stedfast hand both man and beast can wound,  
Who toher day with arrows keene, haue nailed to the ground  
The serpent Python so forswolne, whose filthie wombe did hide  
So many acres of the ground in which he did abide.  
Content thy selfe some sozie lones to kinde with thy brand;  
For these our praises to attaine thou must not take in hand.  
To him quoth Venus sonne againe, Well Phœbus I agree  
Thy bowe to shote at euerie beast, and so shall mine at thee.  
And loke how far that vnder God ech beast is put by kind,  
So much thy glorie lesse than ours in shooting shalt thou find.  
This said, with dyft of feathered wings in broken aire he flue,  
And by the so:kt and shadie top of Mount Parnassus dwe.  
There from his quiver full of shafts two arrowes he did take  
Of sundrie powres: one causeth loue, the tother doth it slake.  
That causeth loue, is all of gold with point full sharpe and bright,  
That chafeth loue is blunt, whose steale with leaden head is dight.  
The God this fixed in the symph Peineis for the noits,  
The tother perst Apoloes hart and ouerraught his bones.  
Immediately in smouldring heat of loue the tone did swelt:  
Againe, the tother in hir hart no sparke nor motion felt.  
In wodes and forrests is hir ioy the sauage beasts to chase,  
And as the price of all hir paine to take the skinne and case.  
Enwedded Phoebe both the haunt and follovs as hir guide,  
Unordred do hir tresses waue scarce in a fillet tide.  
Full many a womet sought hir loue: she loathing all the rout,  
Impacient and without a man walkes all the woods about.  
And as for Hymen & for loue, and wedlocke often sought,  
She toke no care; they were the farthest end of all hir thought.  
Hir father many a time and oft would say, My daughter deere  
Thou owest me a sonne in law to be thy lawfull care.

# The first booke of

Hir father many a time and oft would say: My daughter deere,  
 Of nephews thou my better art, their Grandfathers hart to cheere,  
 Shee having in a heinous crime the bond of baidely bed,  
 Demurely casting downe hir eyes, and blushing somewhat red,  
 Did fold about hir fathers necke with fauning armes, and sed:  
 Deere father, graunt me while I liue my maidenhead for to haue,  
 As to Diana heretofore hir father freely gaue.  
 Thy father (Daphne) could consent to that thou doest require,  
 But that thy beautie and thy forme impugne thy chaste desire:  
 So that thy will and his consent are nothing in this case,  
 By reason of the beautie bright that shineth in thy face.  
 Apollo loues and longs to haue this Daphne to his sere,  
 And as he longs he hopes, but his forcedomes do falle him there.  
 And as light hame when cozne is reapt, or hedges burne with brands,  
 That passers by when day dawns neare throwe losely from their hands:  
 So into flames the God is gone and burneth in his best,  
 And sekes his baine and barraine loue in hoping for the best.  
 Hir haire vnkennd about hir necke downe flaring he did see:  
 O Lord, and were they trimd (quoth he) how samely would she bee:  
 He sees hir eyes as bright as fire the starres to represent,  
 He sees hir mouth, which to haue seene he holdes him not content.  
 Hir lillie armes mid part and more aboue the elbow bare,  
 Hir hands, hir fingers and hir wrists, he thought of beautie rare.  
 And sure he thought such other partes as garments then did hide,  
 Excelled greatly all the rest the which he had espide.  
 But swifter than the whirling wind she flies and will not stay,  
 To giue the hearing to these words which Phoebus had to say.  
 I pray thee Symph Penæis stay I chase not as a fo:  
 Stay Symph: the lambes so flee the wolues, the stags, the lions so:  
 With sittring fethers fliee dones so from the Goshauke sir,  
 And euerie creature from his fo. Lons is the cause that I  
 Do follow thee: alas alas how would it graue my hart,  
 To see thee fall among the briars, and that the blood should start  
 Out of thy tender legs, I wretch the causer of thy smart:  
 The place is rough to which thou must, take leasure I thee pray,  
 Abate thy sight, and I my selfe my running pace will stay:  
 Yet would I with thee take aduise, and wisely for to vie  
 What one he is that for thy grace in humble wise doth seie.  
 I am not one that dwelles among the hilles and stonie rockes,

I am no shepheard with a curre attending on the flockes:  
 I am no Carle nor countrie clowne, nor neat-heard taking charge  
 Of cattell grazing here and there within this Forrest large:  
 Thou dost not knowe my simple soule, God wot thou dost not knowe,  
 From whom thou sleekest. For if thou knewest, thou wouldest not sleeke me so.  
 In Delphos is my chiefe abode, my temples also stand  
 At Glaros and at Patara within the Lycian land.  
 And in the Ile of Tenedos the people honour me.  
 The king of Gods himselfe is knowne my father for to be.  
 By me is knowne that was, that is, and that that shall ensue,  
 By me men learne to sundrie tunes to frame swete ditties true.  
 In shooting I haue stedfast hand, but surer hand had hee,  
 That made this wound within my hart that heretofore was free.  
 Of physicke and of surgerie I found the Arts for neede  
 The power of euerie herbe and plant both of my gift proceed.  
 Now wo is me that nere an herbe can heale the hurt of loue,  
 And that the Arts that others helpe their Lord doth helpelesse proue.

As Phoebus would haue spoken more, away Penax stole

With fearefull steppes, and left him in the midst of all his tale.

And as she ran the meeting winds hir garments backward blue,  
 So that hir naked skinné appeared behind hir as she flew,  
 Hir goodlie yellow golden haire that hanged loose and slacke,  
 With euerie puffe of aire did waue and tosse behind hir backe,  
 Hir running made hir seeme more faire. The yonthfull God therefore  
 Could not abide to waste his words in dalliance any more.

But as his loue aduised him he gan to mend his pace,

And with the better sorte before the fleeing Symph to chase.

And euen as when the graie greihund doth course the sillie Hare

Amids the plaine and champion field without all couert bare,

Both twaine of them do straine themselues and lay on soremanship,

Who may best runne with all his force the twother to outstrip,

The tone for safetie of his life, the twother for his pray,

The greihund ay prest with open mouth to beare the Hare away,

Thrusts forth his snout, and girdeth out, and at his loines doth snatch,

As though he would at euerie stride betwene his teeth hir latch:

Again in doubt of being caught the Hare ay shynking slips,

Upon the sudden from his talues, and from betwene his lips:

So farde Apollo and the Maid: hope made Apollo swift,

And feare did make the maiden sleete deuising how to shift.

Howbeit he that did pursue of both the swifter went,  
 As furthred by the setted wings that Cupid had him lent.  
 So that he would not let hir rest, but pleased at hir heele  
 So nere, that through his scattred haire she might his breathing feele,  
 But when she saw his breath was gone and strength began to faile,  
 The colour faded in his cheekes, and ginning for to quaille,  
 Shee looked to Penzeus streame, and said, Now father deere,  
 And if you streames haue powze of Gods, then helpe thy daughter here,  
 O let the earth deuour me quicke, on which I came to faire,  
 Or else this shape which is my harme by changing straight appaire.  
 This piteous prater scarcely said, hir sinews wared starke,  
 And therewithall about hir breast did grow a tender barke.  
 Hir haire was turned into leaues, hir armes in boughes did growe,  
 Hir feete that were erewhile so swift, now rooted were as slowe.  
 Hir crowne became the toppe, and thus of that shee erst had bene  
 Remained nothing in the world, but beautie fresh and greene.  
 Which when that Phoebeus did behold (affection did so moue)  
 The tree to which his lone was turnd he could no lesse but loue.  
 And as he softly laid his hand vpon the tender plant,  
 Within the barke new ouergrowne he felt hir hart yet pant.  
 And in his armes embracing fast hir boughes and branches lyth,  
 He proferd kisses to the tree: the tree did from him twyeth.  
 Well (quoth Apollo) though my sere and spouse thou cannot be,  
 Assuredly from this time forth yet shalt thou be my tree.  
 Thou shalt adorne my golden lockes, and eke my pleasant Harpe,  
 Thou shalt adorne my Quiner full of shafts and arrows sharpe.  
 Thou shalt adorne the valiant knights and roiall Emperours:  
 When for their noble feates of armes like mightie conquerours,  
 Triumphantly with stately pompe vp to the Capitoll,  
 They shall ascend with solempne traine that do their deedes extoll.  
 Before Augustus Pallace noz full duely shalt thou ward,  
 The Oke amid the pallace yard ay faithfully to gard,  
 And as my head is neuer pould nor neuer more without  
 A surely bush of youthfull haire that spreadeth round about:  
 Euen so this honoz giue I thee continually to haue  
 Thy branches clad from time to time with leaues both fresh and bzaue.  
 Now when that Peare of this talke had fully made an end,  
 The Laurell to his iust request did seme to condescend,  
 By bowing of hir new made boughes and tender branches downe,

And

And wagging of hir seemely top, as if it were hir crowne.

There is a laund in Thessalie inclosd on euerie side

With wooddie hilles, that Tempe hight, through mid whereof doth  
Peneus gushing full of froth from fote of Pindus hie, (glide

Which with his headlong falling downe doth cast vp violentlie

A mistie steame like flakes of smoke, besp:inkling all about

The tops of trees on either side, and makes a roaring out

That may be heard a great waie off. This is the fird seate,

This is the house and dwelling place and chamber of the greates

And mightie riuier : here he sits in Court of Paeble stone,

And ministers iustice to the waues and to the nymphes ech one

That in the brookes and waters dwell. How hither did resort,

(Not knowing if they might reioice and vnto mirth exhort

Or comfort him) his countrie brookes, Sperchius well besente

With sedgie head and shadie bankes of Poplars fresh and graine,

Empens restlesse swift and quicke, old father Apidane,

Amphrissus with his gentle streame, and Aeas clad with cane :

With diuers other riuers moe, which hauing run their race,

Into the sea their wearie waues doe leade with restlesse pace.

From hence the carefull Inachus absents himselfe alone,

Who in a corner of his caue with dolefull teares and mone

Augments the waters of his streame, bewailing piteoulie

His daughter so latelie lost. He knew not certainelie

And if she were alieue or dead. But so: hir he had sought,

And could not finde hir anie where, assuredlie he thought

She did not liue aboue the mould, ne drew the vitall bzeath :

Disguining wo:ser in his mind, if aught be wo:se than death.

It fortund on a certaine daie that loue espide this maid

Come roming from hir fathers streame alone, to whome he said :

O damsell worthis loue himselfe like one daie so: to make.

Some happie person whome thou list vnto thy bed to take.

I praie thee let vs shroud our selues in shadow here together,

Of this or that (he pointed both) it makes no matter whether,

Untill the hottest of the daie and none be ouerpast.

And if so: feare of sauage beasts perchance thou be agast

To wander in the woods alone, thou shalt not neede to feare,

A God shall be thy guide to saue thee harmlesse euerie where,

And not a God of meaner sort, but even the same that hath

The heauenlie scepter in his hand, who in my dreadfull wrath

Do

## The first booke of

Do dart downe thunder wandringlie : and therefore make no hast  
To run awaie. She ran apace, and had alreadie past  
The fen of Lerna and the feld of Lincey set with trees :  
When loue intending now in vaine no longer time to leaue,  
Upon the countrie all about did bring a foggie mist,  
And caught the maiden whome poore sole he vsed as he list.

Quene Iuno looking downe that while vpon the open feld,  
When in so faire a daie such mists and darkenesse she beheld,  
Did maruell much : for well she knew those mists ascended not  
From anie riuier, moorish ground, or other dankish plot.  
Shee lookt about hir for hir loue as one that was acquainted  
With such escapes, and with the dead had often him attained.  
Whome when she found not in the heauen, whilste I gesse amisse,  
Some wrong against me (quoth she) now my husband working is,  
And with that word she left the heauen, and downe to earth she came,  
Commanding all the mists awaie. But loue foreses the same,  
And to a Cow as white as milke his leman he conuaies.  
She was a godlie Hecfare sure : and Iuno did hir praise,  
Although (God wot) she thought it not : and curiously she sought,  
Where she was bred, whose Cow she was, who had hir thither brought,  
As though she had not knowne the truth. Hir husband by and by  
(Because she should not search too neare) deuised a cleanelie lie,  
And told hir that the Cow was bred euen now out of the ground.  
Then Iuno who hir husbands shift at fingers ends had found,  
Desired to haue the Cow of gift. What should he do as tho :  
Great cruelnesse it were to yeld his louer to hir so :  
And not to giue would breed mistrust. As fast as shame prouoked,  
So fast againe a tother side his loue his mind reuoked,  
So much that loue was at the point to put all shame to flight.  
But that he feared if he should denie a gift so light  
As was a Cow to hir that was his sister and his wife,  
Might make hir thinke it was no Cow, and breed perchance some strife.  
Now when that Iuno had by gift hir husbands leman got,  
Yet altogether out of feare, and carelesse was she not.  
She had him in a ielousie, and thoughtfull was she still,  
For doubt he should inuent some meanes to steale hir from hir : till  
Lo Argus old Aristors sonne she put hir for to keepe.  
This Argus had an hundred eyes : of which by turne did sleepe  
Alwaies a couple, and the rest did dulie watch and wares,

And



And of the charge they took in hand had euer good regard.  
 What waie sooner Argus stood with face, with backe or side,  
 To lo ward, before his eyes did lo still abide.  
 All daie he let hir graze abrode: the Sunne once vnder ground,  
 He shut hir vp, and by the necke with withen with hir bound.  
 With crops of trees and bitter weeds now was she dailie fed,  
 And in the sted of costlie couch and good soft fether bed  
 She late at nights vpon the ground, and on such ground whereas  
 Was not sometime so much as grasse: and oftentimes she was  
 Compeld to drinke of muddie pits: and when she did deuise,  
 To Argus for to lift hir hands in meke and humble wise,  
 She saw she had no hands at all: and when she did assaie  
 To make complaint, she lowed out, which did hir so affraie,  
 That oft she started at the noise, and would haue run awaie. }  
 Vnto hir father Inachs banks she also did resort,  
 Where manie a time and oft before she had bin wont to sport.  
 Now when she looked in the streame, and saw hir horned hed,  
 She was agast, and from hir selfe would all in hast haue fled.  
 The nymphes hir sisters knew hir not, nor yet hir owne deere father,  
 Yet followed she both him and them, and suffred them the rather  
 To touch and stroke hir where they list as one that pleased still  
 To let hir selfe to wonder at and gaze vpon their fill.  
 The good old Inach pulles vp grasse and to hir straight it beares.  
 She as she kist and lickt his hands did shed forth drierie teares.  
 And had she had hir speeche at will to vtter forth hir thought,  
 She would haue told hir name and chance and him of helpe besought.  
 But for because she could not speake, she printed in the sand  
 Two letters with hir fote, whereby was giuen to vnderstand  
 The sorrowfull changing of hir shape. Which sene, straight cried out  
 Hir father Inach, Who is me, and clasping hir about  
 Hir white and semelie hecfares necke and christall honyes both twaine,  
 He thicked out full piteouslie, Now two is me againe.  
 Alas art thou my daughter deere, whome through the world I sought  
 And could not find: and now by chance art to my presence brought:  
 My sorrow certesse lesser far a thousand fold had bene,  
 If neuer had I sene thee moze, than thus to haue thee sene.  
 Thou standst as dumbe and to my words no answer thou canst giue,  
 But from the bottome of my hart full sozie sighes dost driue  
 As tokens of thine inward gréeses, and dolefullie dost mo

Vnto

Vnto my talke, the onlie thing left in my powze to do.  
 But I mistrusting nothing lesse than this so great mischance,  
 By some great mariage earnestlie did seeke thee to aduance  
 In hope some issue to haue some betwene my sonne and thee :  
 But now thou must a husband haue among the herds I see,  
 And eke thine issue must be such as other cattels be.  
 Oh that I were a mo: tall twight as other creatures are,  
 For then might death in length of time quite rid me of this care.  
 But now because I am a God, and fate doth death denie,  
 There is no helpe but that my græse must last eternallie.

As Inach made this piteous mone, quicke sighted Argus draue  
 His daughter into further felds: to which he could not haue  
 Accesse, and he himselte alowse did get him to a hill,  
 From whence he sitting at his ease, beheld euerie waie at will.  
 Now could no longer loue abide his louer so forlorne :  
 And thereupon he cald his sonne that Maia had him borne,  
 Commanding Argus should be kild. He made no long abod,  
 But tide his fethers to his fete, and toke his charmed rod,  
 (With which he bringeth things asleepe, and fetcheth soules from hell)  
 And put his hat vpon his head: and when that all was well  
 He leaped from his fethers to wyes, and downe to earth he flue  
 And there both hat and wings also he lightlie from him thue,  
 Retaining nothing but his staffe, the which he closelie held  
 Betwene his elbowe and his side, and through the common feld  
 Went plodding like some plaine poze soule that had some focke to feed.  
 And as he went he piped still vpon an Otten reed.  
 Quene Iunos herdman farre in loue with this strange melodie,  
 Wespake him thus: Good fellow mine I praie thee hartlie  
 Come sit downe by me on this hill, for better fode I knowe  
 Thou shalt not find in all these felds, and (as the thing doth sholue)  
 It is a coles and shadowie plot, for shepheards verie fit.  
 Downe by his elbowe by and by did Atlas nephew sit.  
 And for to passe the time withall for seeming ouerlong,  
 He hild him talke of this and that, and now and then among,  
 He plaid vpon his merrie pipe to cause his watching eies  
 To fall asleepe. Poze Argus did the best he could deuise  
 To ouercome the pleasant naps: and though that some did sleepe,  
 Yet of his eies the greater part he made their watch to keepe,  
 And after other talke he askt (for latelie was it found)

Who was the founder of that pipe that did so sweetly sound.

Then said the God; Where dwelt sometime a nymph of noble name

Among the hills of Arcadie; that Syrinx had for name,

Of all the Nymphs of Nonactis and Fairies farre and nere

In beautie and in personage this Ladie had no pere,

Full often had she giuen the slippe both vnto Satyr quicke,

And other Gods that dwell in woods and in the forests thicke,

Wherin the fruitfull fields abode. It was hir whole desire

To follow chaste Dianas guise in maidenhead and attire,

Whome she did counterfet so nigh, that such as did hir see

Wight at a blush haue taken hir Diana for to be:

But that the Nymph did in hir hand a bowe of Cornell hold,

Whereas Diana euermore did beare a bowe of gold,

And yet she did deceiue folke so. Upon a certaine day

God Pan with garland on his head of Pinetrie, saw hir stray

From mount Lyceus all alone, and thus to hir did say.

Vnto a Gods request, O Nymph, vouchsafe thou to agree,

That doth desire thy wedded spouse and husband for to be.

There was yet more behind to tell: as how that Syrinx fled

Through waylesse woods, and gaue no care to that that Pan had sed,

Untill she to the gentle streame of sanbie Ladon came,

Where, for bicause it was so deepe, she could not passe the same,

She pitcoultie to chaunge hir shape the water nymphs besought:

And how when Pan betwene his armes, to catch the nymph had thought

In sted of hir he caught the reedes ne to growne vpon the brooke,

And as he sighd, with his breath the reedes he softlie shoke;

Which made a still and moyning noise, with strangenesse of the which

And swetenesse of the feeble sound the God delighted much:

Said certesse Syrinx for thy sake it is my full intent

To make my comfort of these reedes wherein thou doest lament:

And how that there of sundrie reedes with war together knit,

He made the pipe, which of hir name the Grakes call Syrinx yet.

But as Cyllenius would haue told his tale, he cast his sight

On Argus, and behold his eyes had bid him all good night.

There was not one that did not sleepe: and fast he gan to nod.

Immediatly he ceast his talke, and with his charmed rod

So stroked all his heauie eyes that euen like they slept.

Then with his woodknife by and by he lightly to him slept,

And lent him such a perious blowe, whereas the shoulders grue

Vnto

# The first booke of

Unto the necke, that brought his head quite from the bodie flue.  
 Then to blinding downe the headlong hill his bloudie corse he sent,  
 That all the waie by which he rold was stained and bespient,  
 Where liest thou Argus vnder sofe, with all thy hundred sights,  
 And all the light is cleane extinct that was within those sights,  
 One endlesse night thy hundred eyes hath now bereft for aie,  
 Yet would not I so suffer so hir Germanans eyes decaye:  
 But in hir paines Peacocks taile and feathers did them set,

Where they remaine like precious stones and glaring eyes as yet.

She toke his death in great despight, and as hir rage did moue,  
 Determined so to wreake hir wrath vpon hir husbantes loue.  
 Forthwith the cast before hir eyes right strange and ugly sightes,  
 Compelling hir to thinke she saw soine fiends or wicked sprights,  
 And in hir hart such secret prickes and percing stings she gaue hir,  
 As through the wo:ld from place to place with restless sorrow dreue hir,  
 Thou Nilus wert assignd to staie hir paines and trauels past,  
 To which as soone as he came with much adoe, at last  
 With wearie knuckles on thy brym she kneled sadlie downe,  
 And stretching forth hir faire long necke and christ all ho:ned crowne,  
 Such kinde of countenance as she had she listd to the skie,  
 And there with sighing sobs and teares and lowing dolefullie  
 Did seme to make hir moue to loue, desiring him to make  
 Some end of those hir troublous stormes insured so: his sake.  
 He toke his wife about the necke, and sweetelie kissing praide,  
 That he penance, yet at length might by hir graunt be staide.  
 Thou shalt not needs to feare (quoth he) that ever she shall greene thee,  
 From this daie forth. And in this case the better to belene mee,  
 The Stygian waters of my words vnparciall witnesse beue.

As soone as Iuno was appeald, immediatlie was seene

That he toke hir native shape in which she first was bo:ne,

And so became the selfesame thing the which she was befo:ne.

For by and by she cast awaie hir rough and hearie hide,  
 In sted whercof a soft smooth skin with tender flesh did hide.  
 Hir ho:nes sanke downe, hir eyes and mouth were brought in lesser rime,  
 Hir hands, hir shoulders, and hir armes in place againe did come.  
 Hir clouen clees to fingers flue againe reduced were,  
 On which the nailes like pollixt gemmes, did shine full bright and clere.  
 In fine, no likenesse of a Cowe same whitenesse did remaine,  
 So pure and perfect as no snowe was able it to staine.

She burnt hir selfe vpon hir secte which then were brought to fire,  
 And though she gladlie would haue spoken: yet durst she not to doe  
 Without good haue, for feare she should haue solued like a Cow.  
 And therefore softlie with hir selfe she gan to practise hold  
 Distinallie to pronounce hir words that intermitted were.  
 Now as a Goddesse is she had in honour euerie where,  
 Among the folke that dwell by Nidæ pelad in linnen wood.  
 Of hir in time came Epaphos begotten of the seed  
 Of mightie loue. The noble imp now iointlie with his mother,  
 Through all the cities of that land hang temples tene with tother.

There was his match in heart and yeeres the lustie Phaeton,  
 A stalworth stripling strong and stout the golden Phœbus sonne,  
 Without making proud and statefull haught of his so noble race,  
 And vnto him in that respect in nothing giuing place,  
 The sonne of Iō could not beare: but said vnto him thus,  
 So maruell though thou be so proud and full of words yong,  
 For euerie fond and trifling tale the which thy mother makes  
 Thy giddie wit and harebrained head forthwith for gospel takes.  
 Well, vaunt thy selfe of Phœbus child, for when the truth is seene,  
 Thou shalt perceiue that fathers name a forged thing to beane.  
 At this reproch did Phaëton way as red as anie fire:  
 Howbeit for the present time shame vnbled the yong man,  
 Vnto his mother Clymen straight he goeth to detest  
 The spitefull words that Epaphus against him had obiect:  
 Pœa mother (quoth he) and which might your daughter grace to be,  
 I (who at other times of talke am wont to be so free  
 And stoute) had nere a word to saie, I was ashamed to take  
 So soyle a soile: the more because I could none answer make.  
 But if I be of heauenlie race begotten as yē saie,  
 Then shew some token of that high and noble birth I prae,  
 And vouch me for to be of heauen. With that he gentlie cast  
 His armes about his mothers necke, and clasping hir full fast,  
 Besought hir as she lou'd his life, and as she lou'd the life  
 Of Merops, and had kept hir selfe his undefiled wife,  
 As she wished welthilie his sisters to bestowe,  
 She would some token giue whereby his rightfull sire to knowe.  
 It is a doubtfull matter whether that Clymen moued more  
 With this hir Phaëtons earnest sute crading it so soze,  
 Or with the slaunder of the brute that charged hir before,





# THE SECONDE BOOKE of Ouids *Metamorphosis.*

17

The Princely pallace of the Sunne stood gorgeous to behold  
On stately Pillars builded high of yellow burnisht golde,  
Beset with sparkling Carbuncles that like to fire did shine,  
The rose was framed curiously of Purpore pure and fine.  
The two doze leaues of silver cleare a radiant light did cast :  
But yet the cunning workmanship of things therein farre past  
The stuffe whereof the dozes were made. For there a perfect plat,  
Had Vulcand dyatome of all the world : Both of the surges that  
Embrace the earth with winding waues, and of the steadfast ground,  
And of the heauen it selfe also that both incloseth round.  
And first and foremost in the Sea the Gods thereof did stand  
Loud sounding Tryton with his shirle and writhen trump in hand.  
Unstable Proteus changing ay his figure and his hue,  
From shape to shape a thousand sighs as list him to renue :  
Aegeon leaning boystrously on backes of mighty Whales  
And Doris with hir daughters all, of which some cut the wals  
With spaiied armes, some late in rockes and dyed their godly heare.  
And some did ride vpon the backes of fishes here and there.  
Not one in all points fully like another could yee see,  
For very farre vnlike, but such as sisters ought to be.  
The Earth had towines, men, beastes and woods with sundrie trees & rods,  
And running Ryuers with their Nymphes and other country Gods.  
Directly ouer at these same the plat of heauen was pight  
Upon the two doze leaues the signes of al the Zodiac bright, }  
Indifferently fire on the left and fire vpon the right.  
When Clymens sonne had climbed by at length with wearie pace,  
And set his face within his daubted fathers dwelling place,  
Immediately he preaced forth to put himselfe in sight,  
And stode alose. For nere at hand he could not bide the light.  
In purple robe and Royall Throne of Emraudes fresh and greene  
Did Phœbus sitte, and on each hand stode wayting well besene.  
Dayes, months, yeares, ages, seasons, times, & eke the equall houres.  
There stode the spring time with a crowne of fresh and fragrant flowers.  
There wayted Sommer naked starke all saue a wheaten hat :  
And haruest smeard with treading grapes late at the pressing fat.  
And lastly quaking for the colde, stode winter all forlozne,

D. j.

with

## The seconde booke of

With rugged head as white as Dowe, and garments all so tozned,  
 Forladen with the Icydes that dangled by and downe  
 Upon his gray and hoarie beard and snowe frozen crowne.  
 The Sunne thus sitting in the middes did cast his piercing eye,  
 (With which full lightly when he list he all things doth espy)  
 Upon his child that stood aloofe agast and trembling soze  
 At sight of such vnwonted things, and thus bespake him thoze.  
 O noble Iunpe, O Phaeton which art not such I see  
 Of whome thy father should haue cause ashaamed so: to be:  
 Why hast thou traueled to my court: what is thy will with me?  
 Then answered he, Of all the world O onely perfect light,  
 O father Phoebus (If I may blurpe that name of right,  
 And that my mother so: to saue hir selfe from wo:ldly shame,  
 Hide not hir fault with false pretence and colour of thy name)  
 Some signe apparant graunt whereby I may be knowne thy Sonne,  
 And let me hang no more in doubt. He had no soner donne,  
 But that his father putting off the bright and fiery beames  
 That glistered round about his head like cleare and goldeu streames,  
 Commaunded him to drawe him nere, and him embracing said:  
 Do take me so: thy rightfull Sire thou neede not be afraid.  
 Thy mother Clymen of a truth from falsehood standeth free,  
 And so: to put thee out of doubt, aske what thou wilt of me,  
 And I will giue thee thy desire, the Lake whereby of old  
 As Gods doe sweare (the which myne eyes did neuer yet behold)  
 Feare witness with thee of my graunt: he scarce this tale had told,  
 But that the foolish Phaeton straight so: a day did craue  
 The guiding of his winged Steedes, and Chariot so: to haue.  
 Then did his father by and by forthinke him of his oth,  
 And shaking twenty times his head, as one that was full wo:th,  
 Bespake him thus: Thy wordes haue made me rashly to consent  
 To that which shortly both of vs (I feare me) shall repent.  
 Oh that I might retract my graunt, my sonne I doe protest  
 I would denie thee nothing else saue this thy fond request.  
 I may dissuade, there lies herein more perill than thou wene,  
 The things the which thou dost desire of great importance beene:  
 More than thy weakenes well can weeld, a charge as well appears  
 Of greater weight than may agree with these thy tender yeares.  
 Thy state is mortall, weak and fraile, the thing thou dost desire  
 Is such, whereto no mortall man is able to aspire.

Pea foolish boy thou dost desire (and all so want of wit)  
 A greater charge than any God could euer haue as yet.  
 For were there any of them all so ouersene and blinde  
 To take vpon him this my charge, full quickly should he finde  
 That none but I could sit vpon the fiery Arletre,  
 So not euen he that rules this waste and endlesse space we see,  
 Not he that bartes with dreadfull hand the thunder from the Skie,  
 Shall diue this chaire. And yet what thing in all the world perdoe  
 Is able to compare with loue? Now first the morning way  
 Lies strepe vpight, so that the steeles in colest of the day  
 And being fresh haue much adoe to clymb against the hill,  
 Amiddes the heauen the ghastly heighth augmenteth ferro skill.  
 My hart doth ware as colde as yse full many a tyme and oft  
 For feare to see the Sea and land from that same place aloft.  
 The euening way doth fall plump downe requiring strength to guide,  
 That Tethis who doth harborough me within hir surges wide  
 Doth stand in feare, lest from y heauen I headlong down should slide  
 Besides all this, the heauen ay swimmes and wheeles about full swift  
 And with his rolling diue the starres their proper course to shift,  
 Yet doe I keepe my native course against this bzute so stout,  
 Not giuing place as others doe: but boldly bearing out  
 The force and swiftnes of that heauen that whirleth so about.  
 Admit thou had my winged Steedes and Chariot in thine hand,  
 What couldest thou doe: dost thinke thy selfe well able to withstand  
 The swiftnes of the whirling Woles: but that their bzunt and sway  
 (Pea doe the best and worst thou can) shall beare thee quite away:  
 Perchance thou dost imagine there some townes of Gods to find  
 With groues and temples right with gifts as is among mankind,  
 Thou art deceyued vtterly: thou shalt not finde it so,  
 By blinde bywaies and ugly shapes of monsters must thou go.  
 And though thou knetwe the way so well as that thou couldest stray,  
 Betwene the dreadfull bulles sharpe hoznes yet must thou make thy way.  
 Against the cruell Bowe the which thy Aemonian archer drawes:  
 Against the ramping Lyon armed with greedy fath and pawes:  
 Against the Scorpion stretching farre his fell and benimd claws  
 And eke the Crab that casteth forth his crooked cleas awoy  
 Not in such sort as thother doth, and yet as dreadfully.  
 Again thou neither hast the power no yet the skill I knowe  
 My lusty coursers for to guide that from their nostrils thyowre

D.g.

And

## The seconde booke of

And from their mouthes the feyrie breath that breedeth in theyr brest,  
 For scarcely will they suffer me who knowes theyr nature best  
 When that their cruell courages begin to catch a heate.  
 That hardly should I deale with them, but that I know the seate.  
 But least my gift should to thy griefe and vtter perill tend,  
 My Sonne beware, and (while thou mayst) thy sonde request amend.  
 Because thou would be knowne to be my chylde, thou seemst to craue  
 A certaine signe: what surer signe I pray thee canst thou haue,  
 Than this my feare so fatherly the which I haue of thee,  
 Which proueth me most certainly thy father for to be?  
 Behold and marke my countenaunce. Oh would to God thy sight  
 Could pierce within my wofull brest, to see the heauie plight,  
 And heapes of cares within my heart. I looke through the world so rounde  
 Of all the welth and goods therein: if ought there may be founde  
 In heauen or earth or in the sea, aske what thou likest best,  
 And sure it shall not be denide. This onely one request  
 That thou hast made I hartily beseech thee to relent.  
 Which for to learne the thing aright is euen a punishment,  
 And not an honour as thou thinkest: my Phaeton thou dost craue  
 In steade of honour, euen a scourge and punishment for to haue.  
 Thou fondling thou, what dost thou meane with satyring armes about  
 My necke thus flatteringly to hang: Thou needest not to doubt.  
 I haue already swozne by Styx, aske what thou wilt of mee  
 And thou shalt haue. Yet let thy next with somewhat wiser be.  
 Thus ended his aduertisement: and yet the wilfull Lad  
 Withstode his counsell, byging still the promise that he had,  
 Desiring for to haue the chare as if he had bin mad.

His father hauing made delay as long as he could shift,  
 Did leade him where his chariot stode, which was of Vulcans gift.  
 The Arletré was massie gold, the Bucks was massie gold,  
 The vtmost follies of the wheeles, and where the tree was rold,  
 The spokes were all of silver bright, the Chrysolites and Gemmes  
 That stode vpon the Collars, Trace, and hounces in their hemmes  
 Did cast a shere and glimmering light, as Phoebus shone thereon.  
 Now while the lustie Phaeton stode gazing here vpon,  
 And wondered at the workemanship of euerie thing: behold  
 The early morning in the East began me to unfold  
 Hir purple gates, and shewde hir house bedeckt with roses red.  
 The twinkling starres withozetw, which by the morning star are led.

Who as the Captaine of that Host that hath no peers nor match,  
 Doth leaue his standing last of all within that heavenly watch.  
 Now when his father sawe the world thus glister red and trim,  
 And that his waning sisters hoynes began to wauen dim,  
 He had the sether soted houres go harness in his horse,  
 The Goddesses with might and maine themselues thereto enforce,  
 His siefoming stædes full fed with iuice of Ambrosie  
 They take from manger trimly dight: and to their heads doe tie  
 Strong reined bits, and to the Chariot doe them well appoint.  
 Then Phœbus did with heauenly salue his Phaetons head annoint,  
 That scorching fire could nothing hurt: which done, vpon his heare  
 He put the fresh and golden raies himselfe was wont to weare.  
 And then as one whose hart misgaue the sorrows drawing fast,  
 With sozie sighes he thus bespake his retchlesse sonne at last.

(And if thou canst) at least yet this thy fathers loze obay:

Sonne, spare the whip, and reine them hard, they run so swift away }  
 As that thou shalt haue much adoe their flying course to stay.

Directly through the Zones all five beware thou doe not ride,  
 A byrde byway cut out a skelw that bendeth on the side,  
 Containd within the bonds of thræ the midmost Zones doe lie;  
 Which from the grisly northeren beare, and Southern pole doth lie.  
 Repe on this way: my Chariot rakes thou plainly shalt espie  
 And to thy intent that heauen and earth may well the heat endure,  
 Drive neither ouer high nor yet too lowe. For be thou sure,  
 And if thou moumt above thy bounds, the starres thou burnest cleane,  
 Again beneath thou burnst the Earth: most lastie is the meane.  
 And lest perchance thou ouer much the right hand way shouldest take,  
 And so misfortune should thee drive vpon the withen Snake,  
 Or else by taking ouer much vpon the lesser hand,  
 Vnto the Altar thou be drinen that doth against it stand:  
 Indifferently betwene them both I with thee so to ride,  
 The rest I put to Fortunes will, who be thy friendly guide, }  
 And better for thee than thy selfe as in this case provide.  
 Whiles I thus prattle here with thee, behold the dankish night  
 Beyond all Spaine hir vtmost bound is passed out of sight.  
 We may no lenger fariance make: my wanted light is cold,  
 The Moorning with hir countnance cleere the darkenesse hath appald.  
 Take reine in hand, or if thy mind by counsell alfred bæ,  
 Refuse to meddle with myaine: and while thou yet art free,

## The second booke of

And dost at ease within my house in safeguard well remaine,  
Of this thing vnabused with not feeling yet the paine,  
Let me alone with giuing till the world his wonted light,  
And thou thereof as heretofore enjoy the harmelesse sight.

Thus much in vaine: for Phaeton both yong in yeares and wit  
Into the Chariot lightly leapt, and bauncing him in it,  
Was not a little proud that he the bydle gotten had.  
He thank't his father whom he thought to see his child so mad.  
While Phoebus and his rechelesse sonne were intertalking this,  
Aeolus, Aethon, Phlegon, and the fierie Pyrois,  
The relesse horses of the Sunne began to ney so hie  
With flaming breath, that all the heauen might heare them perfectly,  
And with their hoores they mainly beat vpon the lattise grate,  
The which when Tethis (knowing nought of this hir cousins fate)  
Had put aside and giuen the steedes the free and open scope  
Of all the compasse of the Skie within the heauenly cope:  
They girded forth, and cutting through the clouds that let their race,  
With splained wings they ouerflew the Easterne wind apace.  
The burthen was so light as that the Genets felt it not.  
The wonted weight was from the waine, the which they well did wot,  
For like as ships amid the Seas that scant of ballace haue,  
Doe reele and totter with the wind, and yeld to euery waue:  
Euen so the waine for want of weight it erst was wont to beare,  
Did hoise aloft and scaille and reele, as though it emptie were.  
Which when the Cartwheele did perceiue, they left the beaten way,  
And taking bydle in the teeth began to run astray.

The rider was so sore agast, he knew no vse of Raine  
For yet his way: and though he had, yet had it bene in vaine,  
Because he wanted power to rule the horses and the waine.

Then first did sweat cold Charly's waine through force of Phoebus raies  
And in the Sea forbidden flar'd to die in vaine assaies.  
The Serpent at the frozen Pole both cold and slow by kind,  
Through heat wart wroth, and strid about a cooler place to find.  
And thou Bootes though thou be but slow of footmanship,  
Yet wert then faine (as fame reports) about thy waine to skip.  
Now when unhappy Phaeton from top of all the Skie  
Beheld the Earth that vnderneath a great way off did lie:  
He wored pale for sudden feare, his ioints and sinewes quoke,  
The greatnes of the glisring light his eyesight from him toke.



Now wist he that he neuer had his fathers horses se,  
 It yekt him that he thus had sought to learne his pedegrée,  
 It grēd him that he had preuaild in gaining his request,  
 So haue bene counted Merops sonne he thought it now the best.  
 Thus thinking was he headlong dzuē, as when a ship is bozne  
 By blusfring winds, and saile-cloths rent, hir sterne in pēces tozne,  
 And tackling burst, the which the Pilot trusting all to pzaier  
 Abandons wholly to the Sea, and fortune of the aier.  
 What should he doe? much of the heauen he passed had behind,  
 And more he saw befoze: both which he measurde in his mind.  
 Est looking forward to the West which to appoach as then  
 Might not betide: and to the East est looking backe agen.  
 He wist not what was best to doe, his wits were rauisht so.  
 For neither could he hold the reines, nor yet durst let them go,  
 And of his horses rampes was none that he remembred tho.  
 Strange vncouth monst'rs did he see disperfed here and there,  
 And dreadfull shapes of ugly beaſts that in the welken were.  
 There is a certaine place in which the hideous Scorpion thzoues  
 His armes in compasse far abroad, much like a couple of bowes,  
 With twizthen taile and clasping elēs, whose payson limmes doe stretch  
 On euery side, that of two signes they full the rōme doe retch.  
 Whome when the lad beheld all moist with blacke and lothly swet,  
 With sharpe and needle pointed sting as though he sēd to thzet,  
 He was so soze affraught for feare, he let the bzidels slacke.  
 Which when the horses felt lie lose vpon their sweating backe,  
 At rōuers straight throughout the aire by waies vnknowne they ran,  
 Whereas they neuer came befoze since first the world began.  
 For loke what way their lawlesse rage by chance and fortune dze,  
 Without controlment or restraint that way they freely dze.  
 Among the starres that fired are within the firmament  
 They matcht the Chariot here and there. One while they courting went  
 Vpon the top of all the Skie, anon againe full round  
 They troll me downe to lower waies and nērer to the ground.  
 So that the wōne was in a maze to see hir brothers waie  
 Run vnder his: the sindged clouds began to smoke amaine,  
 Ech ground the higher that it was and nērer to the Skie,  
 The soner was it set on fire, and made therewith so dze,  
 That euery where it gan to chinke. The medes and pastures grēne  
 Did feare away: and with the leaues, the trēs were burned clāne.

The parched coine did yeld where with to worke his stone decalc.  
 With these are trifles. Pythie towne did perily that same daie,  
 Whose countries with their folke were burnt: and forests full of wood  
 Were turn'd to ashes with the rockes and mountaines where they stood.  
 Then Athe, Cilician Taure, and Tmole, and Oeta flamed hie,  
 And Iderst full of flowing springs was then made vnder drie.  
 The learned virgins daily haunt the sacred Helicon,  
 The Thracian Hemus (not as yet surnamed Oeagrion)  
 Did smoke both twaine: and Aetna hot of nature as before,  
 Encreast by force of Phoebus flame, now rag'd ten times more,  
 The fozkt Parnassus, Eryx, Cynch, and Othrys then did swell,  
 And all the snow of Rhodope did at that present melt.  
 The like outrage mount Dindymus, and Meme and Mical felt,  
 Cytheron hozne to sacred vse, with Ossa, & Pindus his  
 And Olymp greater than them both did burne exccssuely.  
 The passing cold that Scythie had defended not the same,  
 But that the barren Caucasus was partner of this flame.  
 And so were eke the airie Alpes and Appenyn beside,  
 For all the cloudes continually their snowie tops doe hide.  
 When wheresoeuer Phaeton did chaunce to cast his beu,  
 The world was all on flaming fire. The breath the which he drew,  
 Came smoking from his scalding mouth as from the seething pot.  
 His Chariot also vnder him began to were red hot.  
 He could no lenger dure the sparkes and cinder flying out.  
 Again the culme and smouldring smoke did wrap him round about.  
 The pitch darkenes of the which so wholly had him bent,  
 As that he wist not where he was, nor yet which way he went.  
 The winged hozses forcibly did draine him where they would,  
 The Aethiopians at that time (as for truth vphold)  
 (By reason that their blood was draine forth to the outward part  
 And there bescoyched) did become as after blacke and swart.  
 The moisture was so driesd up in Lybie land that time  
 That altogether drie and scoyght continueth yet that Climate.  
 The Nymphs with haire about their eares bewaild their springs and lakes,  
 Boetia for hir Dyrce losse great lamentation makes.  
 For Amimone Argos wept, and Corinth for the spring  
 Pyrene, at whose sacred fountie the Dufes vsde to sing.  
 The riuers further from the place were not in better case.  
 For Tanais in his depeft streame did boile and steme apace.

Old Penew and Caycus of the countrie Teuthranie,  
 And swift Ilieinos in their bankes by like misfortune drie.  
 Then burnd the Plophian Erymanth, and (which should burne againe)  
 The Trojan Xanthus & Lycormas with his yellow baine.  
 Meander playing in his bankes ay winding to and fro,  
 Migdonian Melas with his waues as blacke as any flo,  
 Eurotas running by the foote of Tenare boyled tho.  
 Then sod Euphrates cutting throught the middes of Babylon:  
 Then sod Orontes and the Scythian swift Thermodoon.  
 Then Ganges, Colchian Phasis, and the noble Iller,  
 Alpheus and Sperchius bankes with flaming fire did glister.  
 The gold that Tagus streame did beare did in the channell melt.  
 Amid Cayster of this fire the raging heat was felt,  
 Among the quiers of singing Swannes that with their pleasant lay  
 Along the bankes of Lydian brookes from place to place did stray.  
 And Nile for feare did run away into the furthest Clime  
 Of all the world, and hid his head, which to this present time  
 Is yet vnfound: his mouthes all seuen cleane void of water baine,  
 Like seuen great ballies wt ere (saue dust) could nothing else be seene,  
 By like misfortune Hebrus drie, and Strymon both of Thrace,  
 The western riuers Rhene and Rhone and Po were in like case:  
 And Tyber vnto whom the Gods a faithfull promise gaue  
 Of all the world the Monarchie & soueraine state to haue.  
 The ground did cranie every where, and light did perre to hell,  
 And made afraid the King and Quene that in that Realme doe dwell.  
 The Sea did shrink, and where as waues did late before remaine,  
 Became a Champion field of dust, and euen a sandy plaine.  
 The hilles erst hid farre vnder waues like Gloubes did appere,  
 So that the scattered Cyclads for the time augmented were.  
 The fishes drew them to the depes: the Dolphins durst not play  
 About the water as before, the Seales & Porpys lay  
 With bellies upward on the waues starke dead, and same both go  
 That Nereus with his wife and daughters all were saine as tho  
 To lue within the scalding waues. Thrice Neptune did aduance  
 His armes aboue the scalding Sea with sturdy countenance:  
 And thrice for hotnes of the aire, was saine himselfe to hide.  
 But yet the earth the nurse of things enclode on every side  
 (Betwene the waters of the Sea and Springs that now had hidden  
 Themselves within their mothers wombe for all the paine abidden,)

## The second booke of

Up to the necke put forth hir head, and casting by hir hand,  
Betweene hir forehead and the sunne as panting she did stand  
With breathfull quaking all that was she fearefully did shake,  
And shrinking somewhat lower downe with sacred voice thus spake:

O King of Gods, and if this be thy will and my desert,

Why dost thou stay with deadly dint thy thunder downe to dart:

And if that needes I perish must through force of fire flame,

Let thy celestiall fire O God I praise thee doe the same.

A comfort shall it be to haue thee author of my death,

I scarce haue power to speake these words (the smoke had stoppt hir breath)

Behold my singed haire, behold my dim and bleared eye,

See how about my scorched face the scalding embers flie.

Is this the guerdon wherewithall ye quite my fruitfulness?

Is this the honour that ye giue me for my plentiousnes

And dutie done with true intent for sufferings of the plough

To draw deepe woundes upon my backe, and rakes to rend me through:

For that I ouer all the yeare continually am wrought?

For giuing fodder to the beasts and cattell all for nought?

For yielding coine and other food wherewith to keepe mankind?

And that to honoꝝ you withall sweete frankincense I find:

But put the case that my desert destruction duly craue:

What hath my brother: what the seas deserued for to haue?

Why doe the Seas his lotted part thus ebbe and fall so low,

Withdrawing from the Shie to which it ought most neere to grow:

But if thou neither dost regard my brother neither mee,

At least haue mercie on thy heauen, loke round about and see,

How both the Poles begin to smoke: which if the fire appall,

To utter ruine (be thou sure) thy Pallace needes must fall.

Behold how Atlas gins to faint his shoulders though full strong,

Under are able to uphold the sparkling Extrée long.

If Sea and land doe goe to wrecke, and heauen it selfe doe burne:

To old confus'd Chaos then of force we must returne.

Put to thy helping hand therefore to saue the little left,

If aught remaine, befoze that all be quite and cleane bereft.

When ended was this piteous plaint, the earth did hold hir peace:

She could not long indure the heat but was compeld to cease.

Into hir bosome by and by she shunk her singed head,

Dore nether to the Stygian caues, and ghosts of persons dead,

The Sire of heauen protesting all the Gods and him also

That

That lent the chariot to his child, that all of force must go  
 To hauecke if he helped not, went to the highest part  
 And top of all the heauen from whence his custome was to dart  
 His thunder and his lightning downe. But neither did remaine  
 A cloud where with to shade the earth, nor yet a shower of raine.  
 Then with a deeadfull thunderclap vp to his eare he bent  
 His fist, and at the wagoner a flash of lightning sent,  
 Which strake his bodie from the life and threw it ouer wheele:  
 And so with fire he quenched fire. The stædes did also reele  
 Upon their knees, and starting by spzang violently, one here,  
 And there another, that they brast in pæces all their gære.  
 They threw the collars from their neckes, and breaking quite asunder  
 The trace and harnesse slaug away: here lay the bzidels, yonder  
 She Ctræe plucked from the naues: and in another place  
 The shiuered spokes of broken wheeles: and so at every pace  
 The pæces of the Chariot tozne lay strowed here and there.  
 But Phaeton (fire yet blasing still among his yelloe heare)  
 Shot headlong downe, and glid along the Region of the aire,  
 Like to a starre in winter nights (the wether clære and faire)  
 Which though it doe not fall in ead, yet faileth to our sight,  
 Whome almost in another world and from his countrie quite  
 The riuer Padus did receiue and quench his burning head.  
 The water Pymphs of Itabe did take his carcasse dead  
 And buried it yet smoking still, with Iones three forked flame,  
 And wrote this Epitaph in the stone that lay vpon the same:  
 Here lies the lustie Phaeton, which toke in hand to guide  
 His fathers Chariot: from the which although he chaunt to slide:  
 Yet that he gaue a proud attempt it cannot be denide.

With ruthfull chere and heauie hart his father made great mone,  
 And would not shew himselfe abroad, but moyned at home alone.  
 And if it be to be beloued, as brutedis by fame,  
 A day did passe without the Sunne. The brightnes of the flame  
 Gave light: and so vnto some kind of vse that mischiefe came.  
 But Clymen hauing spoks as much as moethers vsually  
 Are wonted in such wretched case, discomfortably,  
 And halfe beside hir selfe for wo with tozne and scratched bzest,  
 Stretcht through the vniuersall world, from East to furthest West,  
 First seeking for hir sonnes dead corse, and after for his bones.  
 She found them by a sozreine streame, intumbed vnder stones.

Then

## The second booke of

When fell the groneling on his grane, and reabing there his name,  
 Shed teares thereon, and laid his brest all bare vpon the same.  
 The daughters also of the Sunne no lesse than did their mother,  
 Bewaild in vaine with floods of teares, the fortune of their brother:  
 And beating piteously their brests, incessantly did call  
 The buried Phaeton day and night, who heard them not at all,  
 About whose tumbie they prostrate lay. foure times the Moone had sild  
 The circle of his ioined hories and yet the sisters hild  
 Their custome of lamenting still: (for now continuall vse  
 Had made it custome.) Of the which the eldest Phatuse  
 About to kneele vpon the ground complaind his sexe were num.  
 To whom as faire Lampetie was arising for to cum,  
 His sexe were held with sudden rutes. The third about to teare  
 His rusled lockes, sild both his hands with leaues in stead of heare.  
 One wept to see his legges made wood; another did repine  
 To see his armes become long boughes. And shortly to define,  
 While thus they wondred at themselves, a tender barke began  
 To growe about their thighs and loines, which shortly ouerran  
 Their bellies, brests, and shoulders eke, and hands successiuelly,  
 That nothing saue their mouthes remaind ay calling piteously  
 Vpon their wofull mothers helpe. What could the mother do,  
 But run now here now there, as force of nature due him to,  
 And deale his kisses while she might: she was not so content,  
 But tare his tender branches doane: and from the sinners went  
 Red drops of blood as from a wound. The daughter that was rent  
 Criede, Spare vs mother spare I pray, for in the shape of tre  
 The bodies and the flesh of vs your daughters wounded bee  
 And now farewell. That word once said, the barke grew ouer all,  
 Now from these trees flow gummie teares that Amber men doe call,  
 Which hardened with the heat of sunne as from the boughes they fall,  
 The trickling Riuer doth receiue, and sends as things of price  
 To decke the daintie Daines of Rome and make them fine and nice.  
 Now present at this monstrous hap was Cygnus Stenelles sonne,  
 Who being by the mothers side a kinne to Phaeton,  
 Was in condition more a kinne. He leauing by his charge,  
 (for in the land of Lezurie his Kingdome stretched large)  
 Went morning all along the bankes and pleasant streame of Po  
 Among the trees increased by the sisters late ago.  
 And his voice became more small and shyll than for a man.



Gary fethers muffled in his face : his neck in length began  
 Far from his shoulders so: to stretch : and further more there goes  
 A fine red string a crosse the ioynts in knitting of his toes :  
 With fethers closed are his sides : and on his mouth there grew  
 A broad blunt bill : and finally was Gygnus made a new  
 And uncouth fowle that hight a Swan, who neither to the winde,  
 The Ayre, nor loue betakes himselfe, as one that bare in minde  
 The wrongfull fire sent late against his cousin Phaeton  
 In Lakes and Ryuers is his ioy : the fire he ay both shon  
 And chuseth him the contrary continually to won.

For lozne and altogether voyde of that same beautie shene  
 Was Phaetons father in that while which erst had in him bene,  
 Like as he looketh in Theclypse. He hates the ykesome light,  
 He hates himselfe, he hates the day, and setteth his whole delight  
 In making sorrow for his sonne, and in his griefe doth stoyme  
 And chafe denying to the world his duetie to performe.  
 My lot (quoth he) hath had inough of this vnquiet state  
 From first beginning of the world. It yketh me (though too late)  
 Of restless toyles and thankelesse paines. Let who so wil for me  
 Go driu the Chariot in the which the light should carped be  
 If none dare take the charge in hand, and all the Gods persist  
 As in sufficient, he himselfe go driu it if he list.  
 That at the least by venturing our bydes for to guide,  
 His lightning making childelesse Sires he once may lay asidde,  
 By that time that he hath assaide the vnappalled force  
 That doth remaine and rest within my frefotted horse,  
 I trow he shal by tried proue be able for to tell  
 How that he did not merit death that could not rule them well.  
 The Gods stode al about the Sunne thus storming in his rage,  
 Beseeching him in humblewise his sorrow to asswage,  
 And that he would not on the world continuall darkenesse byng.  
 Loue eke excusd him of the fire the which he chaunt to sing,  
 And with intreatance mingled threates as did become a King.  
 When Phœbus gathered vp his stēdes that yet for feare did run  
 Like slaughted fiends, and in his mode without respect begun  
 To beate his whipstocke on their pates and lash them on the sides,  
 It was no needs to bid him chafe, for ener as he rides  
 He styll vpbzaides them with his sonne, and layes them on the hides,  
 And loue almightie went about the walles of heauen to trie,

## The second booke of

If aught were perisht with the fire : which when he did espie  
 Continuing in their former state, all strong and safe and sound,  
 He went to view the woorkes of men, and things vpon the ground.  
 But for his land of Arcadie he tooke most care and charge,  
 The springs and streames that durst not run he set againe at large.  
 He clad the earth with grasse, the trees with leaues both fresh and greene,  
 Commanding woods to spring againe that erst had burned beene.  
 Now as he often went and came it was his chaunce to light  
 vpon a nymph of Nonacris, whose forme and beautie bright  
 Did set his hart on flaming fire. She vned not to spinne  
 Nor yet to curl her frilled haire with bodkin or with pinne.  
 A garment with a buckled belt fast girded did she weare,  
 And in a white and slender catw slight trussed was his beare,  
 Sometime a dart sometime a bow she vned for to beare. }  
 She was a knight of Phebes troope. There came not at the mount  
 Of Menelus of whome Diana made so great account.  
 But saue; neuer lasteth long. The Sunne had gone that day  
 A good way past the point of none : when wearie of his way  
 She drew to shadow in a wood that neuer had bene cut,  
 Here off his shoulder by and by his quiver did she put,  
 And hung his bowe vnbent aside, and coucht him on the ground  
 His quiver vnderneath his head, whom when that loue had found  
 Alone and wearie, Sure (he saide) my wife shall never know  
 Of this escape, and if she doe, I knowe the worst I trowe, }  
 She can but chide, shall feare of chiding make me to forswe:  
 He counterfeiteth Phebe straight in countnance and aray,  
 And sayd : O virgin of my troope, where dost thou hunt to day?  
 The Damsell started from the ground and saide, Haile Goddesse deere,  
 Of greater worth than loue (I thinke) though loue himselfe did here.  
 Loue heard him well and smild thereat, it made his hart reioyce  
 To heare the nymph prefer him thus before himselfe in choyce.  
 He fell to kissing : which was such as out of square might seme,  
 And in such sort as that a maide could nothing lesse seme.  
 And as she would haue told what woods she ranged had for game,  
 He tooke her fast betwene his armes, & not without his shame,  
 Betrayed plainly what he was & wherefore that he came.  
 The wench against him stroue as much as any woman could,  
 I would thou hadst had it seme : for then I know thou wouldst  
 Not take the deede so heinously. With all his might she stroue :

But

But what worse wench, or who alive could vanquish mighty Ioue?  
 Ioue hauing sped thus straight to heauen. She hateth in hir hart  
 The guiltlesse fields & wood where Ioue had plaid that naughty part.  
 Away she goes in such a grieve as that she had welny,  
 forgot hir quiver with hir shaftes & bow that hanged by.  
 Dictynna garded with hir traine and proud of killing dære,  
 In raunging oter Menalus espying cald hir nêre.  
 The Damsell hearing Phoebe call, did run away amaine,  
 She feared least in Phoebes shape that Ioue had come againe.  
 But when she saw the trope of Nymphes had garded hir about,  
 She thought there was no more deceit, & came among the rout.  
 Oh lord how hard a matter ist for guiltie harts to shift,  
 And keepe their countenance: from the ground hir eyes scarce durst she lift,  
 She pranks not by hir mistresse side, she preases not to be  
 The foremost of the company, as when she erst was free.  
 She standeth mute, & eke by chaunging of hir colour ay,  
 The treading of hir shoo alway she plainely doth be tray:  
 Diana might haue found the fault but that she was a May.  
 A thousand tokens did appeare apparant to the eye,  
 By which the Nymphs themselues (men say) hir fault did well espie.  
 Fine times the Mone full to the world had shewd hir horned face,  
 When fainting through hir brothers flames and hunting in the chace,  
 She found a cole and shadie latond, through middes whereof she spide  
 A shallow brooke with trickling streame on grauell botome glide.  
 And liking well the pleasant place, vpon the vpper brim  
 She dipt hir foote, and finding there the water cole and trim,  
 Away (she saide) with standers by, and let vs bath vs hère.  
 Then Parhæsis cast downe hir head with sad and bathfull chère,  
 The rest did strip them to their skinner: she onely sought delay,  
 Untill that would or would she not hir cloths were pluckt away.  
 Then with hir naked bodie straight hir crime was brought to light.  
 Which yll ashamde as with hir hands she would haue hid from sight.  
 Sic breast (quoth Cynthia) get thee hence, thou shalt not here defile  
 This sacred spring, and from hir traine she did hir quite exile.  
 The Patrone of the thundring Ioue had inckling of the fact,  
 Delaying till conuenient time the punishment to exact.  
 There is no cause of further stay To spight hir hart withall,  
 Hir husbandes Leman bare a boy that Arcas men did call.  
 On whome she casting lewying loke with fell and cruell minde

Said:

## The seconde booke of

Saide : was there arrant strumpet thou, no nō other shift to finde,  
 But that thou needes must be with barne, that al the world must see  
 My husbannes open shame and thine in doing wryong to mē :  
 But neyther vnto heauen oꝝ hell this trespassse shalt thou beare.  
 I will bereaue thys of thy shape througħ pryde whercof thou were  
 So hardy to intice my fōre. Immediately with that  
 She raught hir by the fozetop pass and fiercely thzew hir flat  
 Against the ground. The wretched wench hir armes vp mākely cast,  
 Hir armes began with grisly heare to were all rugged fast.  
 Hir handes gan warpe and into paines ylsanour edly to growe,  
 And foz to serue in steade of fēte. The lippes that late ago  
 Did like the mightie loue so well, with sīde and flaring flappes  
 Became a wide defozmed mouth, and further least perhappes  
 Hir prayers and hir humble wordes might cause hir to relent :  
 She did bereaue hir of hir speach. In steade whereof there went  
 An yreful hoꝝe and dzeadful voyce out from a thzeatning throate  
 But yet the selfe same minde that was befoze shee turnd hir cote,  
 Was in hir still in shape of Beare. The grieve whereof she shoīues  
 By thrusting fozth continuall sighes : And by the gasle thzowes  
 Such kinde of handes as then remainde vnto the skarie skie.  
 And foz because she could not speake, she thought loue inwardely  
 To be vnthankfull. Oh how oft shee daring to abide,  
 Alone among the desert woods, ful many a time and tide,  
 Would skalk befoze hir house in groundes, that were hir owne ere whyle  
 How oft oh did she in the hilles the barking boundes beguile :  
 And in the landes where she hir selfe had chased erst hir game,  
 Now fleē hir selfe to saue hir life when hunters sought the same :  
 Ful oft at sight of other beastes she hid hir heade foz feare,  
 Fozgetting what she was hir selfe, foz though she were a Beare,  
 Yet when she spied other Beares she quoke foz very paine :  
 And seared Wolues, although hir Sire among them did remaine.

Beholde Lycāons daughters sonne that Aīchas had to name

About the age of fiftene yeaeres within the fozrest came  
 Of Erymanth, not knowing aught of this his mothers case.  
 There after pitching of his toyles, as he the Stagges did chāse,  
 Upon his mother sodenly it was his chaunce to light,  
 Who foz desire to see hir sonne did stay hir selfe from flight,  
 And wistly on him cast hir loke as one that did him knowe,  
 But he not knowing what she was began his heales to show

Am

And when he saw his still persist in staring on his fate,  
 He was afraid, and from his sight withdrew him selfe apace,  
 But when he could not so be rid, he took an armed pike,  
 In full intent his through the hart with deadly wound to strike.  
 But Ioue almightie held his hand, and lifting both away  
 Did disappoint the wicked act: for straight he did comma  
 Them through the aire with whirling winds to top of all the skie,  
 And there did make them neighbour starres about the Pole on hie.

When Iuno shining in the heauen his husbands minion found,  
 She sweld with spite: and downe she comes to watris Tethis round,  
 And vnto old Oceanus, whom euen the Gods aloft  
 Did reuerence for their iust deserts full many a time and oft.  
 To whom demanding his the cause: And aske ye (quoth she) why  
 That I which am the Quene of Gods come hither from the skie?  
 God cause there is I warrant you. Another holds my wrong:  
 For neuer trust me while I live, if when the night is come,  
 And ouercasteth all the world with shadie darknesse whole,  
 Pe see not in the heighth of heauen hard by the Portherne Pole  
 Whereas the utmost circle runnes about the ayre traie,  
 In shortest circuit gloriously installed for to be,  
 In shape of starres the stinging wounds that make me ill afraid,  
 How is there (trow ye) any cause why folke should be afraid:  
 To do to Iuno what they list, or dead his wrathfull mood,  
 Which onelie by my working harme do turne my foes to good?  
 What a mightie act is done: how passing is my powre?  
 I haue bereft his womans shape, and at this present how he  
 She is become a Goddesse. Lo, this is the scourge so to woe  
 Wherewith I strike mine enemies. Lo here is all the spight  
 That I can do: this is the end of all my wondrous might.  
 So force, I would he should (for me) his native shape restore,  
 And take away his brutish shape, like as he hath before,  
 Done by his other Paramour that fine and proper pece  
 Of Argos, whom he made a Cow, I meane Phoroneus pece.  
 Why makes he not a full diuorse from me, and in my stead  
 Straight takes his swete-heart to his wife, and cals him in my bed?  
 He cannot do a better deed (I thinke) than for to take  
 Lycan to his father in law: But if that you do make  
 Accompt of me your foster-child, then graunt that for my sake,  
 The Dren and the wicked twaine of starres in number seuen,

## The second booke of

For whose dome sake but late ago receiued into heauen,  
 May neuer dine within your wanes. He let that strumpet bile  
 By bathing of hir filthie limmes your waters pure defile.

The Gods did graunt hir hir request : and straight to heauen she flue,  
 In handsome Chariot through the aire, which painted peacocks dye.

As well beset with blazing eies late tane from Argus hed,  
 As thou thou prating Rauen white by nature being bred,  
 Hadst on thy feathers iustly late a colie colour spred,  
 For this same bird in auncient time had feathers faire and whight  
 As euer was the drinen snow, or siluer cleare and bright.

He might haue well comparde himselfe in beautie with the Doves  
 That haue no blemish, or the Swan that running water loues :  
 Or with the Gese that after ward should with their gagling out  
 Preserue the Romans Capitoll beset with foes about.

His tongue was cause of all his harme, his tatling tongue did make  
 His colour which before was white, become so foule and blake,  
 Coronis of Larissa was the fairest maid of face,

In all the land of Thessalie. She stood in Phoebus grace  
 As long as that she kept hir chaste, or at the least as long  
 As that she scaped onespide in doing Phoebus wrong.

But at the last Apollos bird hir prairie packing spide,  
 Whom no entreatance could perswade, but that he swiftly hids  
 Him to his Daister, to be wray the doings of his lone.

Now as he flue, the prating Crow hir wings apace did moue :  
 And ouersaking fell in talke and was inquisitiue.

For what intent, and to what place he did so swiftly dye.  
 And when she heard the cause thereof, she said: now trust me sure,  
 This message on the which thou goest, no goodnesse will procure.

And therefore hearken what I say : disdaine thou not at all,  
 To take some warning by thy friend in things that may befall.  
 Consider what I erst haue haue borne, and what thou seest me now :  
 And what hath bene the ground hereof. I holdly dare quoth,  
 That thou shalt find my faithfulness imputed for a crime.

For Pallas in a wicker chest had hid vpon a time  
 A child, calld Eriethonius, whom neuer woman bare,  
 And toke it vnto maidens thre that Cecrops daughters were,  
 Not telling them what was within, but gave them charge to keepe  
 The casket shut, and for no cause within the same to peep.  
 I standing close among the leaues vpon an Olive on hie,



Did marke their dolings and their moordes, and there I did espie  
 How Pandrosus and Hecse kept their promise faithfully.  
 Aglauros calles them cowards both, and makes no more adoe,  
 But takes the casket in hir hand, and doth the knots vndoe.  
 And there they saw a child whose parts beneath were like a snake.  
 Straight to the Goddesse of this dede a iust report I make.  
 For which she gave me this reward, that neuer might I more  
 Account hir for my Ladie and my mistresse as before.  
 And in my ronne she put the soole that flies not but by night.  
 A warning vnto other birds my lucke should be of right,  
 To hold their tongues for being thent. But you will say perchance,  
 I came vnsent for of my selfe, she did me not aduance.  
 I dare well say, though Pallas now my heauie mistresse stand,  
 Yet if perhaps ye should demand the question at hir hand,  
 As soze displeased as she is, she would not this denie,  
 But that she chose me first hir-selfe to beare hir companie.  
 For (well I know) my father was a Prince of noble fame,  
 Of Phocis King by long descent, Coronew was his name.  
 I was his darling and his joy, and made a wealthie share,  
 (I would not haue you thinke disdain) did like me for their care.  
 My forme and beautie did me hurt: For as I leisurly  
 Went setting vp and downe the shoze upon the grauell drie,  
 As yett vncomably doe: the God that rules the seas  
 Copping meselfe straight in lones and when he saw none safe  
 In lute, but losse of wayns and time he offered violence,  
 And after me he runned apace. I fled as fast from thence,  
 From land to shoze, from shoze to sand, still playing fore to hole,  
 Untill I was so tirde that he had almost got the gole.  
 Then calld I out on God and man, But (as it did appere)  
 There was no man so neare at hand that could my crying heare.  
 A virgin Goddesse pitied me because I was a maid:  
 And at the vtter plunge and pinch did send me present aid.  
 I cast mine armes to heauen, mine armes wert light with fethers blacke,  
 I went about to cast in haste my garments from my backe,  
 And all was fethers. In my skinne the roted feathers sticke.  
 I was about with violent hand to strike my naked brest,  
 But neither had I hand nor brest that naked more did rest,  
 I ran, but of my feete as erst remained not the print,  
 I thought I glided on the ground, anon with sudden dint,

## The second booke of

I rose and hougred in the aire: And from that instant time  
 Did wait on Pallas faithfully without offence or crime:  
 But what auailles all this to me, and if that in my place  
 The wicked wretch NyAmynee (who late for lacke of grace  
 Was turned to an odious bird) to honoꝝ called bee:  
 I pray thee didst thou neuer heare how false NyAmynee  
 (A thing all ouer Lesbos knowne) defilde hir fathers couch?  
 The beast is now become a bird: whose lewdnesse doth so touch  
 And picke hir guiltie conscience, that he dares not come in sight,  
 Nor shew hir selfe abroad a daies, but flieth in the night  
 For shame least folke should see hir fault: and euerie other bird  
 Doth in the aire and Iute toddes with wondzing at hir gird.  
 A mischief takes thy tattling tong the itauen answered tho,  
 Thy baine forspeaking inbrues me not: and so he smyth did go,  
 And tels the Lord Apollo how he saw Coronis lie  
 With Ithyia a Gentleman that dwelt in Thessalie.

When Phoebus heard his lours fault, he fiercely gan to frowne,  
 And cast his garland from his head, and threw his biall downe.  
 His colour changes, his face lookt pale, and all the rage of ire  
 That boyled in his belching breast, had set his heart on fire:  
 He caught me by his wounded soles, and bent his golden bow,  
 And by and by with deadly stripe of unmanlyd blow,  
 Strake through the breast, the which his stone had tought so oft afoze.  
 She wounded thus a piteous stroke, and drawing from the soze  
 The deadly dart the which the blow pursuing after cast,  
 Upon hir white and tender lims a scarlet colour cast.  
 Said Phoebus, Well, thou mightst haue wept this trespassse on my head  
 And yet forborne me till the time I had bin brought a bed,  
 Now in one bodie by thy meanes a couple shall be dead.  
 Thus much he said: and with the blow hir life did fade away.  
 The bodie being void of soule became as cold as clay.  
 Then all too late, alas too late gan Phoebus to repent,  
 That of his lous he had tane so cruell punishment.  
 He blames himselfe for giuing eare so vnaduisedly,  
 He blames himselfe in that he toke it so outragiously.  
 He hates and banned his faithfull bird because he did enforme  
 Him of his lours naughtinesse that made him so to storme  
 He hates his bow, he hates his shaft that rashly from it went:  
 And eke he hates his hastie hands by whom the bow was bent.

He takes hir vp betwene his armes endeavouring all to late  
 By plaister made of pretious heards to stay hir helpelesse state.  
 But when he saw there was no shift but that the nakes must burne,  
 And that the solemne sacred fire was prest to serue the turne  
 Then from the bottome of his heart full soze sighes he set  
 (For heauenly powres with watric teares their cheekes may neuer wet)  
 In case as when a Cow beholds the cruel butcher stand  
 With lancing are embayned with bloud; and lifting vp his hand  
 Aloft to snatch hir sucking Calfe that hangeth by the heels,  
 And of the are the deadly dint vpon his forehead seales.  
 Howbeit after swete perfumes beset vpon hir coze,  
 And much embayning, hauing soze bewaild hir wrong diuorze,  
 He followed to the place assignd hir bodie for to burne,  
 There could he not abide to see his seed to ashes turne,  
 But toke the babie from hir wombe, and from the fire flame,  
 And vnto double Chyrons den conueyed straight the same.  
 The Kauen hoping for his truth to be rewarded well,  
 He maketh blacke, forbidding him with whiter birds to dwell.

Then Centaure Chyron in the while was glad of Pheebus boy,  
 And as the burthen brought some care, the hono<sup>r</sup> brought him ioy.  
 Vpon a time with golden lockes about hir shoulders spred,  
 A daughter of the Centaurs (whom a certaine Symph had bred,  
 About the broke Caycus banks) that hight Ocyroe  
 Came thither: This same faire yong Symph could not contented be  
 To learne the craft of Surgerye as perfect as his fire,  
 But that to learne the secret doimes of fate the muir aspire.  
 And therefore when the furious rage of frenzie had hir caught,  
 And that the sp<sup>ir</sup>ite of Prophecie inflamed had hir thought,  
 She lookt vpon the child and said: What babe, the Gods the make  
 A man, for all the world shalt fare the better for thy sake,  
 All sores and sicknesses shalt thou cure: the poore shall eke be rich,  
 To make the dead alieue againe. For doing of the which  
 Against the pleasure of the Gods, thy Gyant fire shall the strike  
 So with his fire, that neuer more thou shalt perforce the like.  
 And of a God a bloudlesse coze, and of a coze (full strange)  
 Thou shalt become a God againe, and twise thy nature change.  
 And thou my father liue and deare, who now by destinie,  
 Art borne to liue for euer more and neuer for to die,  
 Shalt suffer such outrageous paine throughout thy members all,

## The second booke of

By wounding of a vertigin dart that on the sole shall fall,  
 That oft thou shalt desire to die, and in the latter end  
 The fatal darts shall breake thy thigh, and thy desire this send.  
 There was yet more behind to tell, when suddenly she set  
 A soze deep sigh, and downe hir chaires the teares did trichle wet.  
 Mine olde misfortune (quoth she) now hath ouertane me sure,  
 I cannot utter anie more, for now I were out of here,  
 My cunning was not worth so much as that it should procure  
 The wrath of God. I feele by promise far better had it bene;  
 If that the chance of things to come I neuer had seene.  
 For now my native shape withdraies. He thinks I haue delight  
 To feed on grasse and sing in fields: I feele my selfe so light.  
 I am transformed to a Mare like other of my kinne.  
 But wherefore should this brutish shape all ouer wholly winne?  
 Considering that although both horse and man my father bee:  
 Yet is his better part a man as plainly is to see.  
 The latter end of this complaint was fumbled in such wise,  
 As what she meant the standers by could scarcely well deuise.  
 Anon she neither seemd to speake nor fully soe to ney,  
 But like to one that counterfeits in sport the Mare to pley.  
 Within a while she neyed plaine, and downe hir armes were pight  
 Upon the ground all clad with haire, and bare hir bodie right:  
 Hir fingers ioined all in one, at end to hereof did growe  
 In stead of nattes a round tough hose of welked home halotes.  
 Hir head and necke shot forth in length, hir kistle traine became  
 A faire long taile. Hir staring haire was made a hanging Mane.  
 And as hir native shape and voice most monstrously did passe,  
 So by the vncouth name of Mare she after termed was.

The Centaure Chyron wept hereat: and piteously dismaid,  
 Did call on thee (although in vaine) thou Delphian God, for aid.  
 For neither lay it in thy hand to breake Loues mightie best:  
 And though it had, yet in thy state as then thou did not rest.  
 In Elis did thou then abide, and in Meilene land.  
 It was the time when vnder shape of shepheard with a wand  
 Of Olue and a pipe of reedes thou kept Admetus shepe.  
 Now in this time that (saue of loue) thou take none other keepe,  
 And maddest thee merrie with thy pipe, the glistering Maiaes soune.  
 By chance abroad the fields of Pyle spide certaine cattle runne  
 Without a heard, the which he stole and closely did them hide

Among

Among the woods. This pretie sight no earthly creature spide,  
 Hauē one old churle that Barres sight. This Battus had the charge  
 Of wealthie Neleus feeding grounds, and all his pastures large,  
 And keepe a race of goodly mares: Of him he was afraid,  
 And least by him his pious theft should chance to be betwixt,  
 He toke a bribe to stop his mouth, and thus vnto him said:  
 My friend, I pray thee if perchance that anie man enquire  
 This cattell, say thou sawst them not: and take thou for thy hire  
 This faire yong bullocke. Rather toke the bullocke at his hand,  
 And shewing him a certaine stone that lay vpon the land  
 Said, Go thy way: as soone this stone thy doings shall betwixt,  
 As I shall do. So Mercurie did seeme to go his way,  
 Anon he comes backe againe, and altered both in speech  
 And outward shape, said: Countryman Ioh hartly heereby,  
 And if thou sawest anie kine come rolling through this ground,  
 Or diuine away, tell what he was and where he may be bound,  
 And I will giue thee for thy paine an Hecfar an his match.  
 The carle perceiuing double gaine, and grieued for to catch,  
 Said: Under yon same hill they were, and vnder yon same hill  
 Chame sure they are; and with his hand he pointed therevntill.  
 At that Mercurius laughing said: False knaue, and dost betwixt  
 Me to my selfe: dost thou betwixt me to my selfe I say:  
 And into touchstone by and by he turnd his double hart,  
 In which the flander yet remaines without the stones defart.  
 The bearer of the tharmed god the fittle Mercurie  
 (This done) arose with wauning wings, and from that place did flie.  
 And as he houered in the aire, he betwixt the fields below  
 Of Atticke, and the towne it selfe with all the trees that grow  
 In Lycey, where the learned Clarke did wholesome precepts show.  
 By chaunce the vertie selfe: same day, the virgin of the towne,  
 Of old and ancient custome bare in baskets on their crowne,  
 Belet with garlands fresh and gay, and strewd with flowers sweet,  
 To Pallas towe: such sacrifice as was of custome mate.  
 The winged God beholding them returning in a troope,  
 Continued not directly forth, but gan me downe to stoop,  
 And fetcht a windlesse round about. And as the hungrie kife,  
 Beholding vnto sacrifice a bullocke redidite,  
 Dost soare about his wished pray desirous for to snatch,  
 But that he darest not for such as stand about and watch:

So Mercurie with nimble wings doth keepe a loosed gate  
About Mæcenas leste tolozen in edrue and whealing rate.

As far as doth the morning starre and soare and streaming light

Excell all other starres in heauen: as far also as bright

Dame Phoebe shines the morning starre, so farre did Herles face

Staine, all the Ladies of his troope: he was the berie grace

And beautie of that solemne pompe, and all that traue so faire.

Ioues sonne was requit with the sight, and hanging in the aire

Begonne to steele with in himselfe, as fast as when the poulder

Hath driuen the pellet from the gunne, the pellet giues to smoulder,

And in his flying were more hot. In smoking breast he shrouds

His flames not brought from heauen above, but caught beneath the clouds,

He leaues his torey to ward heauen, and takes an other race,

Not minding any longer time to hide his present case,

So great a trust and confidence his beautie to him gaue:

Which though it seemed of it selfe sufficient force to haue

Yet was he curious for to make himselfe more fine and braue.

He kembd his head, and strokt his beard; and pated on euerie side,

To see that in his surmounture no tordible might be spide,

And so; because his cloake was fringed and garded broad with gold,

He cast it on his shoulder vp most famely to behold,

He takes in hand his charmed rod that bringeth things a sleepe,

And wakes them when he list againe: And lastly taketh heape

That on his faire well so; methinks his golden shoes sit cleane,

And that all other things thereto well correspondent bene.

In Cecrops Court were chambers without set far from all resort,

With puorie beds all furnished in far most copall sort.

Of which Aglauros had the left, and Pandros had the right,

And Herle had the middlemost: she that Aglauros hight,

First markt the coming of the God, and asking him his name,

Demanded him for what intent and cause he thither came,

Pleiones nephew to Mars, came did make his answer thus:

I am my fathers messenger his pleasure to disscusse

To mo; tall folke and hellish fands, as list him to command.

My father is the mightie Ioue: To what thou dost demand,

I will not faine a false word, but he nomme but graunt

To kepe thy sisters counsell close, and for to be the aunt.

Of such the issue as on his my chance shall best get,

Thy sister Herle is the cause that hath me hither set: on



I pray thee beare thou with my loue that is so firmelie set,  
 Aglauros cast on Mercurie hir scoornes and bies aside,  
 With which against Minermas will hir secretes late she spide,  
 Demanding him in recompence a mightie masse of gold:  
 And would not let him enter in vntill the same were sold.  
 The warlike Goddesse cast on hir a sterne and cruell loke,  
 And fetched such a cutting sigh that forcible it shoke  
 Both brest and brestplate, where with all it came vnto hir thought,  
 How false Aglauros late ago against hir will had wrought:  
 In looking on the lemman child (contrarie to hir oth)  
 The which she toke hir in the chest: for which he wared to oth.  
 Again she saw hir cankred hart mallicidallie repine  
 Against hir sister and the God: And furthermore in fine  
 How that the gold which Mercurie had giuen hir for hir maide,  
 Would make hir both in wealth and pride all others to exceed.

She goes me straight to Enuius house, a soule and irksome cane  
 Replete with blacke and lothlie filth and stinking like a graue.  
 It standeth in a hollow dale where neither light of sunne,  
 Nor blast of anie wind or aire may for the deepnesse come.  
 A dzerie sad and dolefull den aie full of stothfull colde,  
 As which aie dimd with smoldering smoke doth neuer fire behold.  
 When Pallas that same manlie maide approached neere this plot,  
 She staid without, for to the house in enter might she not,  
 And with hir iaueling point did giue a push against the doore,  
 The doore due open by and by, and fell me in the floore.  
 There saw she Enuiie sit within salt gnawing on the fleshy  
 Of snakes and todes the filthie food that kepes hir vices fresh.  
 It lothd hir to behold the sight. Anon the else arose  
 And lest the gnawed adders fleshy, and stothfullie she goes  
 With lumpish leisure like a snail: and when she saw the face  
 Of Pallas and hir faire attire adorned with heauenlie grace,  
 She gaue a sigh a sozie sigh from bottome of hir hart.  
 Hir lips were pale, hir cheekes were wan, and all hir face was swart:  
 Hir bodie leane as anie rake. She looked eke a kelm,  
 Hir teeth were furd with filth and drooke, hir gummes were warpysh blew.  
 The working of hir festered gall had made hir stomach greene,  
 And all beuening was hir tongue. For shepe hir eyes had sene.  
 Continuall carke and cankred care did keepe hir waking still:  
 Of laughter (sans at other harmes) the helhound can no skill.

It is against hir will that men haue anie good successe,  
 And if they haue, the frets and fumes within hir mind no lesse  
 Than if hir selfe had taken harme. In seeking to annoie :  
 And worke distresse to other folke, hir selfe she both best roie.  
 Thus is the torment to hir selfe. Though Pallas did hir hate,  
 Yet spake she briefe she these fewe words to hir without hir gate.

Infect thou with thy venom one of Cecrops daughters three,  
 It is Aglauros whom I meane : for so it needes must be.

This said, she right hir speare in ground, and toke hir rise thereon,  
 And winding from that wicked night did take hir flight anon.

The cattife call hir eie aside, and seeing Pallas gon,

Began to mumble with hir selfe the diuels paternoster,

And fretting at hir good successe, began to blow and bluffer.

She takes a crooked staffe in hand befozeathd with knubbed pyckes,

And couered with a colie cloud, where euer that she stikes,

Hir filthie late she tramples downe, and seares both grasse and cozne :

That all the fresh and fragrant fields same bitter lie foze lozne.

And with hir staffe she tippeth off the highest poppie heads,

Such poison also euerie where vngacionlie she sheds,

That euerie cottage where she comes, and euerie towne and citie

Do take infection at hir breath. At length (the more is pitie)

She found the faire Athenian towne that flowed freshlie then

In feastfull peace and iofull wealth, and learned wits of men.

And so, because she nothing saw that might prouoke to weepe,

It was a cosse to hir heart hir hatefull teares to keepe.

Now when she came within the court, she went without delaie,

Directlie to the lodgings where king Cecrops daughters laie.

There did she as Minerva bad : she laid hir scurrie fist

Besmerd with venom and with filth vpon Aglauros hysst.

The which she filld with booked thoznea : and bzeathing on hir face,

Did shed the poison in hir bones : which spred it selfe apace,

As blacke as euer virgin pitch through lungs and lights and all,

And to th intent that cause of grieve abundantlie should fall,

She placed aie befoze hir eies hir sisters happie chance

In being wedded to the God, and made the God to glance

Continuallie in heauenlie shape befoze hir wounded thought.

And all these things she painted out : which in conclusion wrought

Such cosses in Aglauros hysst, that sighing daie and night

She gnatod and fretted in hir selfe for verie cankered night.

And

And like a wretch she waistes hir selfe with restlesse care and pnye,  
 Like as the yfe wherfrom the Sunne with glimmering light doth shine.  
 Hir sister Herles good successe doth make hir hart to verne,  
 In case as when that fire is put to greenfeld wood or ferne,  
 Which gineth neither light nor heate, but smoulders quite awaie.  
 Sometime she minded to hir fire hir sister to bewzaie,  
 Who (well she knew) would ill abide so lewd a part to plaie,  
 And oft she thought with wilfull hand to burst hir fatal thred,  
 Because she would not see the thing that made hir hart to bleed.  
 At last she sate hir in the doze, and leaned to a post,  
 To let the God from entring in. To whom now having lost  
 Such talke and gentle wordes in vaine, she said: Sir leaue I praie,  
 For hence I will not (be you sure) vnlesse you go awaie.  
 I take thee at thy word (quoth he) and therewithall he pusht  
 His rod against the barred doze, and wide it open rusht.  
 She making proffer for to rise, did feele so great a waight  
 Through all hir limbes, that for hir life she could not stretch hir straight,  
 She stroue to set hir selfe vp right: but struiuing boted not.  
 Hir hamstrings and hir knees were stiffe, a chilling cold had got  
 In at hir nailes through all hir limmes, and eke hir veines began  
 For want of blood and linelie heate, to were both pale and wan.  
 And as the fretting fistula soze grobne and past all cure,  
 Runnes in the flesh from place to place, and makes the sound and pure  
 As bad or wooser than the rest: euen so the cold of death  
 Strake to hir hart, and closd hir veines; and lastlie stopt hir breath:  
 She made no proffer for to speake, and though she had done so,  
 It had bene vaine. For waie was none for language smyth to go.  
 Hir throte congealed into stone: hir mouth became hard stone,  
 And like an image fate she still, hir blood was clearelie gone.  
 The which the penim of hir hart so sololie did infect,  
 That euer after all the stons with freckled spots was spect.

When Mercurie had punisht thus Aglauros spitefull tong  
 And cancred heart, immediatelie from Pallas towne he flong.  
 And flying vp with flittering wings did pierce to heauen aboue.  
 His father cald him straight aside (but she wng not his loue)  
 Said: Sonne, my trustie messenger, and worther of my will,  
 Make no delate, but out of hand sie downe in hast vntill  
 The land that on the left side lookes vpon the mothers light,  
 Pon same where standeth on the coast the towne that Sidon hight.

The

# The third booke of

The king hath there a heard of neate that on the mountaines fed:  
 Go take and drive them to the sea with all convenient speed.  
 He had no sooner said the word but that the herd begun  
 Driven from the mountaines to the shore appointed for to run,  
 Whereas the daughter of the king was wonted to resort  
 With other ladies of the court there for to plaie and sport.  
 Betwene the state of maiestie and loue is set such ods,  
 As that they can not dwell in one. The fire and king of Gods  
 Whose hand is arind with triple fire, who onlie with his frowne  
 Makes sea and land and heauen to quake, doth laie his scepter downe  
 With all the graine and statelie poise belonging thereunto,  
 And putting on the shape of bull (as other cattell do)  
 Goes lowing gentle vp and downe among them in the field,  
 The fairest beast to looke vpon that euer man beheld.  
 For why? his colour was as white as anie winters snow  
 Before that either trampling fete or southerne wind it thow.  
 His necke was braund with rolles of flesh, and from his chest before,  
 A dangling dewlap hung me downe good halfe a fote and more.  
 His hornes were small, but yet so fine as that ye would haue thought  
 They had bin made by cunning hand, or out of ware bin wrought,  
 More cleere they were a hundred fold than is the christall stone.  
 In all his forehead fearefull frowne or wrinkle there was none.  
 So fierce, no grim, no grislie loke as other cattell haue:  
 But altogether so demure as friendship seemd to craue.  
 Agenors daughter marueld much so tame a beast to see,  
 But yet to touch him at the first too bold she durst not be.  
 Anon she reaches to his mouth hir hand with herbes and flowers,  
 The louing beast was glad thereof, and neither frownes nor lowers.  
 But till the hope of might come with glad and saluening chere  
 He licks hir hands, and scarce (as scarce) the residue he forbere.  
 Sometime he frisks and skips about, and shewes hir sport at hand;  
 Anon he laies his snowie side against the golden sand.  
 So feare by little driven awaie, he offered erst his brest  
 To stroke and cōp, and erst his hornes with flowers to be drest.  
 At last Europa knowing not (for so the maid was calld)  
 On whome she venturd for to ride, was nere at hit appalld  
 To set hir selfe vpon his backe. Then by and by the God  
 From maine drie land to maine moist sea gan leisurelie to pload,  
 At first he did but dip his fete within the outmost waue,

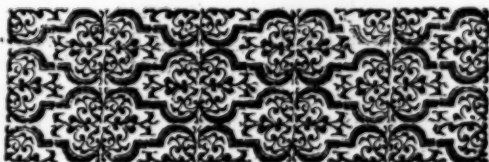
And  
 And  
 Ami  
 The  
 Aie  
 Apo  
 The

L  
 Can  
 Pot  
 Hir  
 D n  
 For  
 Wh  
 Cha  
 The  
 He i  
 His  
 An h  
 Wh  
 Sha

And

And backe againe : then further in another plundge he gaue,  
 And so still further, till at last he had his wished praise  
 Amid the deepe, where was no meanes to scape with life alwaie.  
 The Ladie quaking all for feare, with ruthfull countenance cast  
 Aie toward those from whence she came, did hold hir right hand fast  
 Upon his horne : and with the left did staie vpon his backe,  
 The wether slakt and whisked by hir garments being slacke.

*Finis secundi Libri.*



## THE THIRD BOOKE of Ouids *Metamorphosis.*

The God now hauing laid aside his boxtowed shape of bull,  
 Had in his likenesse shewed himselfe : and with his pretie trull  
 Lane landing in the Ile of Crete. When in that while hir fire  
 Not knowing where she was become, sent after to enquire  
 Hir brother Cadmus, charging him his sister home to bring,  
 Or neuer for to come againe : wherin he did a thing,  
 For which he might both iustlie kind, and cruell called be.  
 When Cadmus ouer all the world had sought, (for who is he  
 That can defeat the thefts of loue ? ) and no where could hir see :  
 Then as an outlaw (to auoid his fathers wrongfull ire)  
 He went to Phœbus Oracle most humble to desire  
 His heauenlie counsell, where he would assigne him place to dwell.  
 An hecar all alone in field (quoth Phœbus) marke hir well,  
 Which neuer bare the pinching yoke, nor dꝛue the plough as yet,  
 Shall meete the : follow after hir, and where thou seest hir sit,

There

## The third booke of

There build a towne, and let thereof Beotia be the name.  
 Downe from Parnassus stately top scarce fullie Cadmus came,  
 When roiling safely in the vale before the herd alone  
 He saw an hecfare, on whose necke of seruage print was none.  
 He followed after leisarelle as hir that was his guide,  
 And thanked Phoebus in his heart that did so well provide.  
 Solo had he past Cephissus fowd, and eke the pleasant grounds  
 That of the citie Panopie dwelle within the bounds.  
 The hecfare staid, and lifting by hir forehead to the skie,  
 Full seemelie so to looke vpon with hornes like branches hie,  
 Did with hir louing fill the aire: and casting backe hir eie  
 Vpon the rest that came afofe, as softlie as she could  
 Bneeld downe, and laid hir heartie side against the grassie mould.  
 Then Cadmus gaue Apollo thanks, and falling flat below,  
 Did kisse the ground and haile the fields which yet he did not know.  
 He was about to sacrifice to loue the heauenlie king,  
 And bad his seruants go and fetch him water of the spring.

An old foregrostone vnfelled wood stood nere at hand thereby,  
 And in the midst a queachie plot with sedge and ozers hie.  
 Where courbo about with peble stones in-likenesse of a bowe  
 There was a spring with siluer streames that forth thereof did flowe.  
 Here lurked in his looking den God Marfiz grisly snake  
 With golden scales and fire eies beswolne with poison blake.  
 Thre spirting fongs, thre rowes of teeth within his head did sticke.  
 So soner had the Tyrian folke set fote within this thicke  
 And queachie plot, and deaped downe their bucket in the well,  
 But that to bustle in his den began this serpent fell,  
 And pearing with a marble head right horrible did hille.  
 The Tyrians let their pitchers slip for sudden feare of this,  
 And waring pale as anie clait, like folke amazed and slaight,  
 Stood trembling like an aspen leafe. The speckled serpent straight  
 Comes trailing out in waning linkes, and knottie rolles of scales,  
 And bending into bunchie boughts his bodie forth he hales.  
 And lifting vp aboue the waste himselfe vnto the skie,  
 He ouerlooketh all the wood, as huge and big welshie  
 As is the snake that in the heauen about the northerne pole  
 Diuides the beates. He makes no staie but deales his dreadfull dole  
 Among the Tyrians. Whether they did take them to their soles,  
 Or to their heeles, or that their feare did make them stand like soles,



And helpe themselves by none of both: he snapt vp some aline,  
 And swept in others with his taile, and some he did depriue  
 Of life with rankenesse of his bzeath, and other some againe  
 He stings and poisons vnto death till all at last were slaine.

Now when the Sunne was at his heigth, and shadowes wered short,  
 And Cadmus saw his companie make fariance in that sort,  
 He marveld what should be their let, and went to seeke them out.  
 His harnesse was a Lions skin that wapped him about.  
 His weapons were a long strong speare with head of iron tribe,  
 And eke a light and perling dart. And therewith to beside  
 Worth all the weapons in the world a stout and valiant hart.  
 When Cadmus came within the wood, and saw about that part  
 His men lie slaine vpon the ground, and eke their cruell fo  
 Of bodie huge stand ouer them, and licking with his blo  
 And blasting tong their sozie wounds: Well trustie friends (quoth he)  
 Either of your piteous deaths will straight reuenger be,  
 Or else will die my selfe therefore. With that he raughting fast  
 A mightie milstone, at the snake with all his might it cast.  
 The stone with such exceeding force and violence forth was diuen,  
 As of a fort the bulwarks strong and walles it would haue riuen.  
 And yet it did the snake no harme: his scales as hard and tough  
 As if they had bene plates of maile did fence him well inough,  
 So that the stone rebounded backe against his freckled slough.  
 But yet his hardnesse saued him not against the piercing dart.  
 For hitting right betwene the scales that yeldded in that part  
 Whereas the ioints do knit the backe, it thirled through the skin,  
 And pierced to his filthie malve and greedie guts within.  
 He fierce with wrath wings backe his head, and looking on the stripe  
 The iaueling steale that sticked out, betwene his teeth doth gripe.  
 The which with wexing to and fro at length he forth did wind,  
 Haue that he left the head thereof among his bones behind.  
 When of his courage through the wound more kindled was the ire,  
 His throteboll sweld with puffed veines, his eies gan sparkle fire.  
 There stood about his smeared chaps a lothlie soming froth,  
 His scaled bzeft ploughes vp the ground, the stinking bzeath that goth  
 Out from his blacke and hellish mouth infects the herbes full fowle.  
 Sometime he winds himselfe in knots as round as anie bowle.  
 Sometime he stretcheth out in length as straight as anie beame,  
 Anon againe with violent bzunt he rusheth like a streame.

Encreas

## The third booke of

Encreast by rage of latefalne raine, and with his mightie swaie  
 Beares downe the wood befoze his bzeast that standeth in his waie.  
 Agenors sonne retiring backe doth with his Lions spoile  
 Defend him from his fierce assaults, and makes him to recoile  
 Aie holding at the weapons point. The serpent waring wood,  
 Doth crash the skæle betwæne his tæth, and bites it till the blood  
 Dropt mirt with poison from his mouth, did die the græne grasse blacke,  
 But yet the wood was verie light bicause he wztthed backe  
 And puld his head still from the stroke : and made the stripe to die  
 By giuing waie, vntill that Cadmus following irefullie  
 The stroke, with all his powze and might did through the throte him rine,  
 And naild him to an Oke behind the which he eke did clieue.  
 The serpents waight did make the tre to bend. It græud the tre  
 His bodie of the serpents taile thus scourged fo: to bē.

While Cadmus wondzed at the hugeness of the vanquisht fo  
 Upon the sudden came a voice : from whence he could not knowe.  
 But sure he was he heard the voice, which said, Agenors sonne  
 What gazest thou vpon this snake : the time will one daie come  
 That thou thy selfe shalt be a snake. He pale and wan fo: feare,  
 Had lost his speech : and ruffled vp stiffe staring stood his heare.  
 Behold (mans helper at his nede) Dame Pallas gliding through  
 The vacant aire was straight at hand, and bade him take a plough  
 And cast the serpents tæth in ground, as of the which should spring  
 Another people out of hand. He did in euerie thing  
 As Pallas bade, he toke a plough, and eard a fozrow lowe  
 And sowd the serpents tæth, whereof the fozesaid folke should growe.  
 Anon (a wondrous thing to tell) the clods began to moue,  
 And from the fozrow first of all the pikes appeard aboue,  
 Pert rose vp helmes with fethered crests, and then the poldzens bryght,  
 Successiuellie the curets whole, and all the armor right.  
 Thus grew vp men like cozne in field in rankes of battell raie,  
 With shields and weapons in their hands to fight the field that daie :  
 Then so when stages are attird against some solemne game,  
 With clothes of Arras gorgeously, in dza wing vp the same  
 The faces of the images do first of all them showe,  
 And then by peccemeale all the rest in order sames to growe,  
 Untill at last they stand out full vpon their sate belowe.

Afrighted at these new found foes, gan Cadmus fo: to take  
 Him to his weapons by and by resistance fo: to make.

Stay, stay thy selfe (crie one of them that late before were byed  
Out of the ground) and meddle not with ciuill warres. This sed,  
One of the brothers of that blood with lancing sword he sue,  
Another sent a dart at him, the which him ouerthrew.  
The third did fraight as much for him, and made him yield the breath,  
(The which he had receiued but now) by stroke of forced death.  
Likewise outraged all the rest, vntill that one by one  
By mutuall stroke of ciuill warre dispatched euery one.  
This blood of brothers all behewne and weltred in their blood,  
Lay spilling on their mothers wombe, the ground where erst they stood,  
Haue onely fine that did remaine. Of whom Echion led  
By Pallas counsell, threw away the helmet from his head,  
And with his brothers gan to treat attonement for to make.  
The which at length by Pallas helpe so good successe did take,  
That faithfull friendship was confirmd and hand in hand was plight.  
These after ward did well assist the noble Lixian knight,  
In building of the famous towne that Phoebus had beight.

Now Thebes stood in good estate, now Cadmus might thou say  
That when thy father banisht thee it was a luckie day  
To ioyne aliance both with Mars and Venus was thy chance,  
Whose daughter thou hadst tane to wife, who did thee much aduance,  
Not onely through hir high renowne, but through a noble race  
Of sonnes and daughters that she bare: whose children in like case  
It was thy fortune for to see all men & women growne.  
But ay the end of euery thing must marked be and knowne.  
For none the name of blessednes deserueth for to haue,  
Vnlesse the tenor of his life last blessed to his graue.  
Among so many prosperous happes that flowed with good succes,  
Thine eldest nephew was a cause of care and soze distress.  
Whose head was armed with palmed hoznes, whose stone hounds in the wood  
Did pull their master to the ground and fill them with his blood.  
But if you sift the matter well, ye shall not find desert  
But cruell fortune to haue bin the cause of this his smart.  
For who could doe with oversight: great slaughter had bin made  
Of sundrie sortes of sauage beasts one morning, and the shade  
Of things was wared very short. It was the time of day  
That mid betwene the East and West the sunne doth seme to stay.  
When as the Thebane stripling thus bespake his companie,  
Still ranging in the waylesse woods some further game to spie.

f. j.

Dur

## The third booke of

Our weapons and our toiles are moist and staine with blud of Dære:  
 This day hath done inough as by our quarrie may appære.  
 Asone as with hir scarlet wheeles next morning bringeth light,  
 We will about our worke againe. But now Hyperion bright  
 Is in the mids of heauen, and seares the fielde with fire raies,  
 Take vp your toiles, and cease your worke, and let vs go our waie.  
 They did euen so, and ceast their worke. There was a ballie thicke  
 With Pineapple and Cypresse trees that armed be with pike.  
 Gargaphie hight this shadie plot, it was a sacred place  
 To chaste Diana and the nymphs that waited on hir grace,  
 Within the furthest end thereof there was a pleasant bowter  
 So vaulted with the leaue trees: the Sunne had there no power  
 Not made by hand or mans deuise, and yet no man aliue,  
 A trimmer peece of worke than that could so his life contriue.  
 With flint and pomey was it walld by nature halfe about,  
 And on the right side of the same full freshly flowed out  
 A liuely spring with Chrysall streame: whereof the upper brim  
 Was greene with grasse and matted hearbs that smelled very trim.  
 When Phoebe felt hir selfe were faint with following of hir game,  
 It was hir custome so to come and bath hir in the same.  
 That day she hauing timely left hir hunting in the chace,  
 Was entred with hir troope of nymphs within this pleasant place.  
 She tooke hir quiver and hir bow the which she had vnbent,  
 And eke hir fauelin to a nymph that serued that intent.  
 Another nymph to take hir cloths among hir traine she chose,  
 Two lozd hir buskins from hir legs and pulled off hir hose.  
 The Thebane Ladie Crocale more cunning than the rest,  
 Did trusse hir tresses handsomly which hung behind vnderzell,  
 And yet hir owne hung wauiing still. When Niphe neat and cleane  
 With Hiale glistering like the grasse in beantie fresh and sheene,  
 And Rhanis clearer of hir skin than are the rainie drops,  
 And little bibling Phyale, and Pseke that pretie mops,  
 Poured water into vessels large to wash their Ladie with.  
 Now while she keepes this wont, behold by wandring in the frith  
 He will not together (hauing staid his pastime till the morrow)  
 Comes Cadmus nephew to this thicke: and entring in with sorrow  
 (Such was his cursed cruell fate) saw Phoebe where she washt.  
 The Damsels at the sight of man quite out of countenance dasht,  
 (Because that euerychone were bare and naked to the quicke)

Did beat their hands against their breasts, and cast out such a shriek,  
 That all the wood did ring thereof: and clinging to their dame  
 Did all they could to hide both hir and eke themselves from shame.  
 But Phoebe was of personage so comely and so tall,  
 That by the middle of hir necke she overpærd them all.  
 Such colour as appæres in heauen by Phoebus broken raies  
 Directly shining on the clouds, or such as is alwaies  
 The colour of the morning clouds befoze the Sunne doth show,  
 Such sanguine colour in the face of Phoebe gan to glowe  
 There standing naked in his sight. Who though she had hir gard  
 Of nymphs about hir: yet she turnd hir bodie from him ward.  
 And casting backe an angrie looke, like as she would haue sent  
 An arrow at him, had she had hir bow there readie bent:  
 So raught she water in hir hand, and so to weake the spight,  
 Belsprinkled all the head and face of this unluckie knight,  
 And thus forespake the heaule lot that should vpon him light:  
 Now make thy vaunt among thy mates, thou last Diana bare,  
 Tell if thou can, I giue the leaue, tell hardly, doe not spare.  
 This done, she makes no further threats, but by and by doth spread  
 A paire of liuely old Harts hoznes vpon his sprinkled head.  
 She sharpenes his eares, she makes his necke both slender long and lank.  
 She turnes his fingers into fete, his armes to spindle shanke.  
 She wraps him in a heauie hide beset with speckled spots,  
 And planteth in him fearefulness, and so away he trots,  
 Full greatly wondring to himselfe what made him in that case  
 To be so wight and swift of fote. But when he saw his face  
 And hozned temples in the hooke, he would haue cribe alas,  
 But as for then no kind of speech out of his lips could passe.  
 He sight and braid: for that was then the speech that did remaine,  
 And downe the eyes that were not his, his bitter teares did raine.  
 So part remained (saue his mind) of that he erst had bene,  
 What should he doe? turne home againe to Cadmus and the Quene:  
 Or hide himselfe among the woods: of this he was afraid,  
 And of the tother ill ashamed. While doubting thus he staid,  
 His hounds espide him where he was, and Blackfote first of all  
 And Stalker speciall god of sent began aloud to call,  
 This latter was a hound of Crete, the other was of Spart.  
 Then all the kenell fell in round, and euerie for his part,  
 Did follow freshlie in the chase moze swifter than the wind,

F. G.

Spt.

# The third booke of

Spie, Catall, Scaterd life, the god betwixt comie all of Arcas kind,  
 Strong Hilbucke, currish Sannage, Spring, and Hunter fresh of smell,  
 And Lightfoote who to lead a chase did beare away the bell,  
 Fierce Woodman hurt not long ago in hunting of a boze,  
 And Shepeherd wont to follow therpe and neat to field afoze,  
 And Laund a fell and eger bitch that had a Wolfe to fier:  
 Another brach cald Crabgunt with two hir pappies by hir,  
 And Ladon gant as any greihund a bound in Syeion biez,  
 Blab, flate wood, Patch whose flecked skin with sundrie spots was spred:  
 Wight Woman, Koffer, Blanch as faire and white as winters snowe,  
 And Latonie full of beakie haire that ouer all did growe,  
 With lussie Koffer passing all the resoue there in strength,  
 And Tempest best of footmanhip in holding out at length.  
 And Cole, and Swift, and little Wolfe, as white as any other,  
 Accompanide with a Cyprian hound that was his natins brother,  
 And Snatch amid whose forehead stood a starre as white as snowe,  
 The resoue being all as blacke and sicke as any crowe.  
 And Shaggie Kug with other twaine that had a fire of Crete,  
 And dam of Sparta: sone of them cald Jolliboy a great  
 And large slowd hound: the other Chozle who euer gnarring went,  
 And Kingwood with a shill lowd mouth the which he freely spent,  
 With diuers mo whose names to tell it were but losse of time.  
 These fellows ouer hill and dale in hope of pray doe clime  
 Through thicke and thin and craggie cliffes where was no way to go,  
 He flees through grounds where oftentimes he chased had ere tho.  
 Euen from his owne folke is he faine (alas) to fle away,  
 He strained oftentimes to speake and was about to say,  
 I am Acteon: know your lord and masters sirs I pray. }  
 But vse of words and speech did want to bitter sort: his mind.  
 Their crie did ring through all the wood redoubled with the wind.  
 First Slo did pinch him by the hanches, & next came Hilbare in,  
 And Hilbred fastning on his shoulder, did bite him through the skin.  
 These came forth faster then the rest, but coasting thwart a hill,  
 They did gaincope him as he came, & hild their master still,  
 Untill that all the rest came in, and fastened on him too,  
 No part of him was free from wound: He could none other doe  
 But sigh, and in the shape of Hart with voice as Harts are wont,  
 (For voice of man was none now left to helpe him at the hunt)  
 By praying shew his secret grieve among the mountaines hie,



And knœling sadly on his knees with drierie teares in eye,  
 As one by humbling of himselfe that mercie seemd to craue,  
 With piteous loke in sted of hands his head about to waue,  
 Not knowing that it was their Lord, The huntsmen chere their hounds  
 With wonted noise and so; Acteon loke about the grounds.  
 They halloiw who could lowdest crie still calling him by name,  
 As though he were not there, and much his absence they doe blame;  
 In that he came not to the fall, but slackt to let the game.  
 As often as they named him he sadly shooke his head,  
 And saine he would haue bene away thence in some other stead.  
 But there he was, And well he could haue found in hart to see  
 His dogs sell deedes, so that to feele in place he had not be.  
 They hem him in on euery side, and in the shape of stag,  
 With greedy teeth and griping palues their Lord in peces drag.  
 So fierce was cruell Phœbes wrath, it could not be alaid,  
 Till of his fault by bitter death the raunsome he had paid.

Much muttring was vpon this fact. Some thought there was extended  
 A great deale more extremitie than needed. Some commended  
 Dianas doing, saying that it was but woorthily  
 For safegard of hir womanhood. Each partie did apply  
 Gods reasons to defend their case. Alone the wife of Ioue,  
 Of liking or misliking it not all so greatly stroue,  
 As secretly reioist in hart, that such a plage was light  
 On Cadmus linage: turning all the malice and the spight  
 Conceined erst against the wench that Ioue had set fro Tyre.  
 Upon the kinred of the wench. And so; to fierce hir yre.  
 Another thing cleane ouerthwart there commeth in the nicke.  
 The Lady Semell great with child by Ioue as then was quicke.  
 Hereat she gan to fret and fume, and so; to ease hir hart,  
 Which else would burst, she fell in hand with scolding out hir part.

And what a goodyeare haue I Iwone by scolding erst: (she sed)  
 It is that arrant queane hir selfe, against whose wicked hed  
 I must assay to giue assault: and if (as men me call)  
 I be that Iuno who in heauen beare greatest swinge of all,  
 If in my hand I woorthy be to hold the royall mace,  
 And if I be the Quene of heauen and soueraine of this place,  
 Or wife and sister vnto Ioue: (his sister well I know,  
 But as for wife that name is vaine, I serue but for a show,  
 To couer other priuie scapes) I will confound that whoze.

If iij.

Now

## The third booke of

Polw (with a mischief) as she bagd and beareth out befoze,  
 Hir open shame to all the world, and shortly hopes to bee  
 The mother of a soune by loue, the which hath hapt to mee  
 Not passing once in all my time: so soze she doth presume  
 Upon hir beautie. But I trow hir hope shall soone consume.  
 For neuer let me counted be for Saturns daughter moze,  
 If by hir owne deere darling loue on whom she trusts so soze,  
 I send hir not to Styxes streame. This ended by the rose  
 And couered in a golden cloud to Semels house she goes.  
 And ere she sent away the cloud, she takes an old wiues shape  
 With hoarie heare and riueld skin, with slow and crooked gate,  
 As though she had the palsey had hir feeble limmes did shake,  
 And eke she soltred in the mouth as often as she spake.  
 She seemd old heldame Beroc of Epidaure to bee,  
 This Ladie Semelles nurse as right as though it had bene shee.

So when that after mikle talke of purpose ministred,  
 Loues name was opened: by and by she gaue a sigh and sed,  
 I wish with all my hart that loue be cause to the of this,  
 But daughter deere I dread the world, I feare it be amisse.  
 For many varlets vnder name of Gods, to serue their lust,  
 Haue into vndefiled beds themselues full often thrust.  
 And though it bene the mightie loue yet doth not that suffice,  
 Unless he also make the same apparant to our eies,  
 And if it be euen very he, I say it doth behoue.  
 He proue it by some open signe and token of his loue.  
 And therfore pray him for to grant that looke in what degrée,  
 What order, fashon, sort and state he ble to companie  
 With mightie Iuno, in the same in euery point and case  
 To all intents and purposes he the likewise imbzece,  
 And that he also bring with him his bright the: forked mace.:

With such instructions Iuno had enformed Cadmus next  
 And she proue helie simple soule immediately on this  
 Requested loue to grant a boone, the which she did not name.  
 Aske what thou wilt swete hart (quoth he) thou shalt not misse the same,  
 And for to make thee sure hereof the grisly Stygian lake,  
 Which is the feare and dread of Gods beare witnes for thy sake.  
 She ioying in hir owne mischance, not hauing any power  
 To rule hir selfe, but making speed to hast hir fatall hower,  
 In which she through hir loners helpe should worke hir owne decay,

Said

Said: Such as Iuno findeth you when you and she doe play  
 The games of Venus, such I pray the shew thy selfe to me  
 In euery case. The God would faine haue stoppt his mouth. But shee  
 Had made such hast that out it was. Which made him sigh full soze,  
 For neither she could then vnwith the thing she wisht befoze,  
 For he reuoke his solemne oth. And heresore with sozie hart  
 And heauy countenance by and by to heauen he doth depart,  
 And makes to folloiw after him with loke full grim and stoure  
 The flakie clouds all grisly blacke, as when they threat a shoure,  
 To which he added mirt with wind a fierce and flashing flame,  
 With dyie and dreadfull thunderclaps and lightning to the same  
 Of deadly vnauoided dint. And yet as much as may  
 He goes about his beheement force and fiercenes to allay.  
 He doth not arme him with the fire with which he did remoue  
 The giant with the hundzeth hands Typhoeus from aboue:  
 It was too cruell and too soze to vse against his loue. }  
 The Cyclops made another kind of lightning farre moze light,  
 Wherein they put much lesse of fire, lesse fiercenes, lesser might:  
 It bight in heauen the second mace. Ioue armes himselfe with this,  
 And enters into Cadmus house where Semelles chamber is.  
 She being mortall was too weake and feeble to withstand  
 Such troublous tumults of the heauens: and therefore out of hand  
 Was burned in his louers armes. But yet he toke away  
 His infant from the mothers wombe vnperfect as he lay,  
 And (if a man may credit it) did in his thigh it sow,  
 Where biding out the mothers time, it did to ripenes grow.  
 And when the time of birth was come, his Aunt the lady Inc  
 Did nurse him for a while by selfe and kept him trim and fine.  
 The nymphs of Nysa after ward did in their bowzes him hide,  
 And brought him vp with milke till time he might abroad bee spide.  
 Now while these things were done on earth, and that by fatall dome  
 The twife bozne Bacchus had a time to mans estate to come:  
 They say that Ioue dispoise to mirth as he and Iuno safe  
 Adrinking Nectar after meat in sport and pleasant rate,  
 Did fall a iesting with his wife, and said: A greater pleasure  
 In Venus games ye women haue than men beyond all measure,  
 She answerd, No. To trie the truth they both of them agree  
 The wise Tyresias in this case indifferent iudge to bee,  
 Who both the man and womans ioyes by triall vnderstod.

## The third booke of

For finding once two mightie snakes ingendring in a wood,  
 He strake them ouerthwart the backes, by meanes whereof behold  
 (As strange a thing to be of truth as euer yet was told)  
 He being made a woman straight, seuen winters liued so,  
 The eight he finding them againe did say vnto them tho:  
 And if to strike ye haue such powler as for to turne their shape  
 That are the giuers of the stripe, befoze you hence escape,  
 One stripe now will I lend you moze. He strake them as befozne,  
 And straight returnd his former shape in which he first was bozne.  
 Tyrelas therefore being tane to iudge this iesting strife,  
 Gave sentence on the side of loue. The which the Quæne his wife  
 Did take a great deale moze to hart than needed, and in spight  
 To weake hir tæne vpon hir Iudge, barest him of his sight.  
 But loue (for to the Gods it is vnlesfull to vnder  
 The things which other of the Gods by any meanes haue don)  
 Did giue him sight in things to come for losse of sight in eie,  
 And so his græuous punishment with honour did supplie.  
 By meanes whereof within a while in citie, field and towne  
 Through all the coast of Aony was bruted his renoune.  
 And folke to haue their fortunes red that daily did resort,  
 Were answerd so as none of them could giue him misreport.

The first that of his soothsaits words had proue in all the realme,  
 Was freckled Lyriop, whom sometime surpris'd in his streame,  
 The floud Cephissus did insozte. This Ladie bare a sonne,  
 Whose beautie at his very birth might iustly loue haue wonne.  
 Narcissus did she call his name. Of whome the Prophet sage  
 Demanded if the child should liue to many yeares of age,  
 Made answer, Yea full long, so that himselfe he doe not know.  
 The soothsaits words seemd long but vaine, untill the end did show  
 His saying to be true indeed by Strangenes of the rage,  
 And Strangenes of the kind of death that did abridge his age.  
 For when yeares thre times five and one he fully liued had,  
 So that he seemd to stand betwene the state of man and lad,  
 The harts of diuers trim yong men his beautie gan to moue,  
 And many a Ladie fresh and faire was taken in his loue.  
 But in that grace of natures gift such passing pride did raine,  
 That to be toucht of man or maid he wholly did disdaine.  
 A babling nymph that Echo hight, who hearing others talke,  
 By no meanes can restraine hir tung but that it needes must walke,

For of hir selfe had power to gin to speake to any twight,  
 Espide him dzing into toiles the fearefull flags of flight.  
 This Echo was a bodie then, and not an onely voice,  
 Yet of hir speech she had that time no moze than now the choice;  
 That is to say of many words the latter to repeat.  
 The cause thereof was Iunos wrath. For when that with the seate  
 She might haue often taken loue in daliance with his dames,  
 And that by skelth and unbewares in mids of all his games,  
 This else would with hir tatling talke deteine hir by the way,  
 Untill that loue had wrought his will and they were fled away.  
 The which when Iuno did perceiue, she said with wrathfull mood,  
 This tuing that hath deluded me shall doe the little good:  
 For of thy speech but simple vse hereafter shalt thou haue.  
 The deed it selfe did straight confirme the thzeatnings that she gaue.  
 Yet Echo of the former talke doth double oft the end,  
 And backe againe with iust report the words erst spoken send.

Now when she saw Narcissus stay about the forest wide,  
 She wared warme, and step for step fast after him she hide.  
 The moze she followed after him, and nêrer that she came,  
 The hotter euer did she were as nêrer to hir flame.  
 Like as the liuely bymstone doth which dipt about a match,  
 And put but softly to the fire, the flame doth lightly catch.  
 O Lord how often would she faine (if nature would haue let)  
 Intreated him with gentle words some fauour for to get.  
 But nature would not suffer hir nor giue hir leaue to gin.  
 Yet (so farre forth as she by grant at natures hand could win)  
 As readie with attentive eare she harkens for some sound.  
 Whereto she might replie hir words, from which she is not bound.  
 By chance the stripling being straid from all his companie,  
 Said, Is there any bodie nie: straight Echo answerd: Y.  
 Amazd he casts his eie aside, and looketh round about,  
 And Come (that all the forest rung) aloud he calleth out.  
 And Come (saith she:) he looketh backe, and seeing no man follow,  
 Why list e, he crieth once againe: and she the same doth hallow.  
 He still persists, and wondzing much what kind of thing it was  
 From which that answering voice by turne so duly seind to passe,  
 Said: Let vs meete. She (by hir will desirous to haue sed,  
 In saith with none moze willingly at any time or sted)  
 Said: Let vs meete, and standing somewhat in hir owne conceit,

Upon

## The third booke of

Upon these words she left the wood, and sozth she yeldeth streit  
To coll the louely necke for which she longed had so much.  
He runs his way, and will not be embraced of none such.  
And saith: I first will die ere thou shalt take of me thy pleasure.  
She answerd nothing else thereto but Take of me thy pleasure.  
Now when she saw hir selfe thus mockt, she gat hir to the woods,  
And hid hir head for very shame among the leaues and buds.  
And euer since the lines alone in dens and hollow caues,  
Yet stracke hir loue still to hir hart, through which she daily raues  
The more for sorow of repulse. Through restlesse carke and care  
Hir bodie pines to skin and bone, and wareth wondrous bare.  
The blud doth vanish into aire from out of all hir veines,  
And nought is left but voice and bones, the voice yet still remains:  
Hir bones they say were turnd to stones. From thence she lurking still  
In woods, will neuer shew hir head in field nor yet on hill.  
Yet is she heard of euere man: it is hir onely sound,  
And nothing else that doth remaine alike aboue the ground.  
Thus had he mockt this wretched nymp and many mo beside,  
That in the waters, woods, and groues, or mountaines did abide.  
Thus had he mockt many men. Of which one discontent  
To see him selfe deluded so, his hands to heauen vp bent,  
And said: I pray to God he may once seele fierce Cupids fire  
As I doe now, and yet not ioy the thing he doth desire.  
The Goddesse Rhamnuse: (who doth wreake on wicked people take)  
Assented to his iust request for ruth and pitties sake.

There was a spring withouten mud as siluer clere and still,  
Which neither sheepeherds, nor the goates that fed vpon the hill,  
Nor other cattell troubled had, nor sauage beast had stirr'd,  
Nor branch, nor sticks, nor lease of tree, nor any foule nor bird.  
The moisture fed and kept ay fresh the grasse that grew about,  
And with their leaues the trees did keepe the heat of Phoebus out,  
The stripling wærie with the heat and hunting in the chace,  
And much delighted with the spring and coolenes of the place,  
Did lay him downe vpon the brym: and as he stopt low  
To slanch his thirst, another thirst of woyle effect did grow.  
For as he drank, he chaunst to spie the image of his face,  
The which he did immediatly with seruent loue embrace.  
He sees a hope without cause why. For like a foolish nodie  
He thinkes the shadow that he sees, to be a linely bodie.

Alfraughted



Aſtraughted like an image made of marble ſtone he lies,  
 There gazing on his ſhadow ſtill with fixed ſtaring eyes.  
 ſtretcht all along vpon the ground, it doth him good to ſee  
 his ardent eyes which like to ſtarres full bright and ſhining be,  
 And eke his ſingars, ſingars ſuch as Bacchus might beſeme,  
 And haire that one might worthily Apollos haire it deeme.  
 His beardleſſe chin and yuozie necke, and eke the perfect grace  
 Of white and red indifferently beſpainted in his face.  
 All theſe he wondreth to behold, ſoꝝ which (as I doe gather)  
 himſelfe was to be wondred at, oꝝ to be pitied rather.  
 He is enamored of himſelfe ſoꝝ want of taking heed,  
 And where he likes another thing, he likes himſelfe indeed.  
 He is the partie whom he lowes, and ſuter that doth loꝝ,  
 He is the flame that ſets on fire, and thing that burneth loꝝ.  
 O Lord how often did he kiſſe that falſe deceitfull thing?  
 How often did he thruſt his armes midway into the ſpyng?  
 To haue embraſſt the necke he ſaw and could not catch himſelfe,  
 He knowes not what it was he ſaw. And yet the ſolliſh elſe,  
 Doth burne in ardent loue thereof. The very ſelfe ſame thing  
 That doth bewitch and blind his eyes, increaſeth ſtill his ſting.  
 Thou fondling thou, why doſt thou raught the ſickle image ſo?  
 The thing thou ſoꝝkeſt is not there. And if aſide thou go,  
 The thing thou loueſt ſtraight is gone. It is none other matter  
 That thou doſt ſee, than of thy ſelfe the ſhadow in the water.  
 The thing is nothing of it ſelfe: with thee it doth abide,  
 With thee it would depart if thou withdraꝝw thy ſelfe aſide.

No care of meat could draꝝw him thence, noꝝ yet deſire of reſt.

But lying flat againſt the ground, and leaning on his beſt,  
 With greedie eyes he gazeth ſtill vpon the falſed face,  
 And thꝛough his ſight is wrought his bane. Yet ſoꝝ a little ſpace  
 He turnes and ſets himſelfe vpright, and holding vp his hands,  
 With piteous voice vnto the wood that round about him ſtands,  
 Cries out and ſes: Alas ye woods, and was there euer any,  
 That loud ſo cruelly as I: you know, ſoꝝ vnto many  
 A place of harbꝛough haue ye beene, and ſoꝝt of refuge ſtrong.  
 Can you remember any one in all your time ſo long,  
 That hath ſo pind away as I: I ſee and am full ſaine,  
 Howbeit that I like and ſee I cannot yet attaine:  
 So great a blindnes in my hart thꝛough doting loue doth raine.

And

# The third booke of

And for to spight me more withall, it is no iourney farre,  
No drenching sea, no mountaine bie, no wall, no locke no barre,  
It is but euen a little drop that keepes vs two asunder,  
He would be had: for looke how oft I kisse the water vnder,  
So oft againe with vpward mouth he riseth toward me,  
A man would thinke to touch at least I should yet able bee.  
It is a trifle in respect that lets vs of our loue.

What wight soeuer that thou art come hither by aboue,  
O perelless peere, why dost thou me thy louer thus delude?  
O whither dost thou of thy friend thus earnestly persude?  
I sweare I neither am so foule nor yet so growne in yeares,  
That in this wise thou shouldst me shun. To haue me to their faires,  
The nymphes themselues haue sate ere this. And yet (as should appere)  
Thou dost pretend some kind of hope of friendship by thy chere.  
For when I stretch mine armes to thee, thou stretchest thine likewise.  
And if I smile thou smilest too: and when that from mine eyes  
The teares doe drop, I well perceiue the water standes in thine,  
Like gesture also dost thou make to euery becke of mine.  
And as by mouing of thy swete and louely lippes I weene,  
Thou speakest words although mine eares conceiue not what they beene.  
It is my selfe I well perceiue, it is mine image sure,  
That in this sort deluding me, this furie doth procure.  
I am enamored of my selfe, I doe both set on fire,  
And am the same that swelteth too through impotent desire.  
What shall I doe: be wooed or woo? whom shall I woo therefore?  
The thing I seeke is in my selfe, my plentie makes me poore.  
I would to God I for a while might from my bodie part.  
This wish is strange to heare a louer wapped all in smart,  
To wish away the thing the which he loueth as his hart.  
By sorrow takes away my strength, I haue not long to liue,  
But in the floure of youth must die. To die it doth not grieue,  
For that by death shall come the end of all my græce and paine  
I would this yongling whom I loue might lenger life obtaine:  
For in one soule shall now decay two stedfast louers twaine.

This said, in rage he turnes againe vnto the foresaid shade,  
And rozes the water with the teares and sloubing that he made,

That through his troubling of the well his image gan to fade.

Which when he saw to vanish so, Oh whither dost thou flee?  
Abide I pray thee hartily, alow he gan to crie.

For sake

For sake me not so cruelly that loneth thee so deere,  
 But giue me leane a little while my dayed eies to chere  
 With sight of that which for to touch is bitterly denide,  
 Thereby to feed my wretched rage and furie for a tide.  
 As in this wise he made his mone he stripped off his cote,  
 And with his fist outrageously his naked stomach smote.  
 A ruddie colour where he smote rose on his stomach there,  
 Like apples which doe partly white and striped red appeare,  
 As the clusters ere the grapes to ripenes fully come,  
 An ozient purple here and there begins to growe on some.  
 Which things as soone as in the spring he did behold againe,  
 He could no longer beare it out. But fainting strait for paine,  
 As lithe and supple waies both melt against the burning flame,  
 Or morning dew against the sunne that glareth on the same.  
 Euen so by pecemeale being spent and wasted through desire,  
 Did he consume and melt away with Cupids sacred fire.  
 His lively hue of white and red, his cherefulness and strength,  
 And all the things that liked him did wane away at length.  
 So that in fine remained not the bodie which of late  
 The wretched Echo loned so. Vnto when she saw his state,  
 Although in hart she angrie were, and mindfull of his pride,  
 Yet ruing his unhappie case, as often as he cride  
 Alas, she cride Alas likewise with thrill redoubled sound.  
 And when he beat his breast, or strake his side against the ground,  
 She made like noise of clapping too. These are the words that last  
 Out of his lips beholding still his wanted image past.  
 Alas swete boy beloued in vaine, farewell. And by and by  
 With sighing sound the selfe same words the Echo did reply.  
 With that he laid his wearie head against the grassie place,  
 And death did close his gazing eies that wondred at the grace  
 And beautie which did late adorne their masters heauenly face. }  
 And after ward when into hell receiued was his spright,  
 He goes me to the well of Styx, and there both day and night  
 Stands toting on his shadow still as somely as before. }  
 The water nymphs his sisters wept and wailed for him sore.  
 And on his bodie strowd their haire clipt off and shorne therefore. }  
 The woodnymphes also did lament, and Echo did rebound  
 To euery sorrowfull noise of theirs with like lamenting sound.  
 The fire was made to burne the coyle, and waxen tapers light,

# The third booke of

An herle to laie the bodie on with solemne pompe was sight,  
But as for bodie none remains: in sted whereof they found  
A yellow floure with milke white leanes new spring upon the ground.

This matter all Achaia through did spread the Prophets same:

What enery where of iust desert renowned was his name.

But Penthey old Echions sonne (who proudly did disdain  
Both God and man) did laugh to scozme the Prophets words as baine,  
Upbraiding him most spitefull y with losing of his sight,  
And with the fact for which he lost fruition of this light.

The good old father (for these words his patience much did moue)

Said: O how happie shouldest thou be and blessed from aboue,

If thou wert blind as well as I, so that thou might not see

The sacred rites of Bacchus band: for sure the time will be,

And that full shortly (as I gesse) that hither shall resort

Another Bacchus Semelles sonne, whom if thou not support

With pompe and honour like a God, thy carkasse shall be tattered,

And in a thousand places eke about the woods be scattered.

And for to read thee what they are that shall perforce the deed,

It is thy mother and thine aunts that thus shall make thee bleed.

I know it shall so come to passe, for why thou shalt disdain,

To honour Bacchus as a God: and then thou shalt with paine

Feele how that blinded as I am, I saw for thee too much.

As old Tiresias did pronounce these words and other such:

Echions sonne did trouble him. His words proue true in deed,

For as the Prophet did forspeake, so fell it out with speed.

Anon this new found Bacchus comes: the woods and fields rebound

With noise of shouts and howling out, and such confused sound.

The folke run flocking out by heapes, men, maides, and wiues together,

The noble men and rascall sort ran gadding also thither,

The orgies of this unknowne God full fondly to performe.

The which when Penthey did perceiue, he gan to rage and scozme,

And said vnto them, O ye impes of Marfiz snake by kind,

What aileth you: what fiend of hell doth thus intrage your mind:

Hath tinkling sound of pots and pannes: hath noise of crooked hozne:

Haue fond illusions such a force, that them whome heretofore

No arming sword, no bloudie trump, no men in battell ray

Could cause to shrinke, now shepish shrikes of simple women fray:

And drunken wednes wrought by wine: and routs of filthie freakes:

And sound of toyng timpanes daunts and quite their courage breakes:

Shall

Shall I at you ye ancient men which from the towne of Tyre,  
 To bring your household Gods by sea, in safetie did aspire,  
 And settled them within this place the which ye now doe vale  
 In bondage quite without all force and fighting in the field:  
 O wonder at you yonger sort approaching vnto me  
 More nere in courage and in yeares: whom meete it were to see  
 With speare and not with thirfe in hand, with glittering helme on head  
 And not with leanes. How call to mind of whom ye all are byed,  
 And take the stomachs of that Snake, which being one alone,  
 Right stoutly in his owne defence confounded manie one.  
 He for his harbrough and his spring his life did nobly spend,  
 Doe you no more but take a hart your countrie to defend.  
 He put to death right valiant knights. Your battell is with such  
 As are but meacocks in effect: and yet ye doe so much  
 In conquering them, that by the deed the old renowne ye saue,  
 Which from your fathers by descent this present time ye haue.  
 If fall distresses doe forbid that Thebes long shall stand,  
 Would God that men with canon shot might raze it out of hand.  
 Would God the noise of fire and sword did in our hearing sound:  
 For then in this our wretchednes there could no fault be found.  
 Then might we iustly waile our case that all the world might see  
 We should not neede of shea ding teares ashamed for to be.  
 But now our towne is taken by a naked bearded boy,  
 Who doth not in the seates of armes nor horse nor armour ioie.  
 But for to moist his haire with mythe, and put on garlands gay,  
 And in soft Purple silke and gold his bodie to aray.  
 But put to you your helping hand, and straight without delay  
 I will compell him point by point his lewdnes to betray,  
 Both in vsurping Ioues high name in making him his sonne,  
 And sojgng of these ceremonies lately now begonne.  
 Hath king Acrisius hart inough this fondling for to hate  
 That makes himselfe to be a God: and for to shut the gate  
 Of Argus at his comming there: and shall this rouer make  
 King Penthey and the noble towne of Thebes thus to quake?  
 So quickly first (these words he spake vnto his seruants) go  
 And bring the Captaine hither bound with speed, why stay ye so?  
 His Grandfire Cadmus, Athamas and others of his kin  
 Reproued him by gentle meanes: but nothing could they win.  
 The more intreatance that they made, the fiercer was he still,

## The third booke of

The more his friends did go about to break him of his will  
 The more they did provoke his wrath, and let his rage on fire,  
 They made him worse in that they sought to bide his desire.  
 So haue I seene a broke ere this, where nothing let the streame,  
 Run smooth with little noise or none: but where as any beame  
 Of cragged stones did let his course, and make him stop to stay.  
 It went more fiercely from the stop with some froth away.  
 Behold all bloudie come his men, and straight he then demanded  
 Where Bacchus was, and why they had not done as he commanded.  
 Sir (answerd they) we saw him not, but this same fellow here  
 A chiefe companion in his traine and worker in this gære,  
 We took by force: and there withall presented to their Lord  
 A certaine man of Terrene land, his hands fast bound with cords,  
 Whom they frequenting Bacchus rites had found but late before.  
 A grim and cruell look which ire did make to seeme more sore,  
 Did Penthey cast vpon the man. And though he scarcely staid  
 From putting him to torments strait: A wretched man he said,  
 Who by thy worthy death shalt be a sample vnto other,  
 Declare to me the names of thee, thy father and thy mother,  
 And in what countrie thou wert borne, and what hath caused thee,  
 Of these strange rites and sacrifice, a follower so to bee.

He void of feare made answer thus, Acetis is my name:  
 Of parents but of lowe degree in Lydie land I came.  
 No ground for painfull ore to till, no sheepe to beare me well  
 My father left me: no no: horse, no: ass, no: cow, no: bull.  
 God wote he was but poore himselfe, with line and baited hake  
 The frisking fishes in the pcoles vpon his reede he took,  
 His hands did serue in stead of lands, his substance was his craft.  
 Now haue I made you true account of all that he me left,  
 As well of riches as of trades, in which I was his heire  
 And successour. For when that death bereft him vse of aire,  
 Haue water be me nothing left. It is the thing alone  
 Which for my lawfull heritage I claime, and other none.  
 Soone after I (because that loth I was ay to abide  
 In that poore state) did learne a ship by cunning hand to guide,  
 And for to knowe the raine signe, that bight th Olenien gote,  
 Which with his milke did nourish Ioue. And also I did note  
 The Pleiads and the Hyads moist, and eke the selie plough,  
 With all the dwellings of the winds that made the seas so rough.



And eke such hauens as are meete to harbrough vessels in,  
 With euerie starre and heauenly signe that guides to shipmen bin.  
 Now as by chance I late ago did toward Delos saile,  
 I came on coast of Scios Ile, and seeing day to faile,  
 Toke harbrough there and went aland. As soone as that the night  
 Was spent, and morning gan to peere with ruddie glaring light,  
 I rose and bad my companie fresh water fetch aboord,  
 And pointing them the way that led directly to the soord,  
 I went me to a little hill, and belved round about,  
 To see what wether we were like to haue ere setting out.  
 Which done, I calld my watermen and all my mates together,  
 And willd them all to go aboord, my selfe first going thither.  
 Lo here we are (Opheltes said) (he was the Paisters mate)  
 And (as he thought) a bottie found in desart fields a late,  
 He dragd a boy vpon his hand that for his beautie shene,  
 A maiden rather than a boy appeared for to beene.  
 This child, as one for lode with wine and dzeint with dzo Wolfe sleepe  
 Did reele, as though he scarcely could him selfe from falling keepe.  
 I markt his countnance, weed, and pace, no inkling could I see,  
 By which I might coniecture him a moztall wight to be.  
 I thought, and to my fellows said: What God I cannot tell,  
 But in this bodie that we see some Godhead sure both dwell.  
 What God soeuer that thou art, thy fauour to vs shew,  
 And in our labours vs assist, and pardon these also.  
 Pray for thy selfe, and not for vs (quoth Dictys by and by.)  
 A nimble fellow for to cline vpon the mast on hie,  
 And by the cable downe to slide, there was not in our keele.  
 Swart Melanth patrone of the ship did like his saying weele.  
 So also did Alcimedon: and so did Libys to,  
 And blacke Epopeus eke whose charge it did belong vnto  
 To see the rowers at their times their duties duely do,  
 And so did all the rest of them: so soze mens eies are blinded  
 Where couetousnesse of filthie gaine is more than reason minded.  
 Well sirs (quoth I) but by your leaue you shall not haue it so:  
 I will not suffer sacrilege within this ship to go.  
 For I haue here the most to do. And with that word I kept  
 Vpon the hatches, all the rest from entrance to haue kept.  
 The rankest ruffian of the rout that Lycab had to name,  
 (Who for a murder being late dzuen out of Tuscan came

## The third booke of

To me for succor) wered wood, and with his sturdie fist  
 Did giue me such a churlish blow because I did resist,  
 That ouer boord he had me sent, but that with much ado  
 I caught the tackling in my hand, and held me fast thereto.  
 The wicked varlets had a sport to see me handled so.  
 Then Bacchus (for it Bacchus was) as though he had but tho,  
 Were waked with their noise from slape, and that his broune baine  
 Discharged of the wine (began to gather sence againe)  
 Said: What a do: what noise is this? how came I here I pray?  
 Sirs, tell me whether you do meane to carrie me away.  
 Feare not my boy (the patrone said) no more but tell me where  
 Thou dost desire to go a land, and we will set thee there.  
 To Naxus ward (quoth Bacchus tho) set ship vpon the some,  
 There would I haue you harbrough take, for Naxus is my home.  
 Like periurd caitifs, by the sea, and all the Gods thereof,  
 They falsly sware it should be so, and therewithall in scoffe  
 They bade me hoise vp saile and go. vpon the righter hand  
 I cast about to fetch the wind, for so did Naxus stand.  
 What meanst: art mad? Opheltes cride, and therewithall begun  
 A feare of losing of their pray through euerie man to run.  
 The greater part with head and hand a signe did to me make,  
 And some did whisper in mine eare the left hand way to take.  
 I was amazd and said, Take charge henceforth who will for me:  
 For of your craft and wickednesse I will no further be.  
 Then fell they to reuiling me, and all the rout gan grudge:  
 Of which Ethalion said in scoone: Welike in you sir snudge  
 Consists the safegard of vs all: and with that word he takes  
 By ryme, and leauing Naxus quite, to other countries makes.  
 The God then dallying with these mates, as though he had at last  
 Begon to smell their suttile craft, out of the foredecke cast  
 His eie vpon the sea, and then as though he seemd to weepe,  
 Said: Sirs, to bring me on this coast ye do not promise keepe,  
 I see that this is not the land the which I did request.  
 For what occasion in this sort deserue I to be drest?  
 What commendation can you win, or praise thereby receiue,  
 If men a lad, if many one ye compasse to deceiue?  
 I wept and sobbed all this while, the wicked villaines laught,  
 And rowed south with might and maine. as though they had been straught.  
 Now euen by him (for sure than he in all the world so wide

Thers

There is no God moze neare at hand at euerie time and tide)  
 I sweare vnto you that the things the which I shall declare,  
 Like as they seeme incredible, euen so most true they are.  
 The ship stood still amid the sea, as in a buskie docke.  
 They wondring at this miracle, and making but a mocke,  
 Persist in beating with their oyes, and on with all their sailes:  
 To make their galley to remoue, no art no laboꝝ sailes.  
 But Iuie troubled so their oyes that soorth they could not roſe:  
 And both with berries and with leaues their sailes did ouergrow.  
 And he himſelfe with cluſtered grapes about this temples round,  
 Did ſhake a ianeline in his hand that round about was bound  
 With leaues of Vines: and at his ſeete there ſeemed ſo to couch  
 Of Tygers, Lynx, and Panthers ſhapes moſt ougly ſo to touch.  
 I cannot tell you whether feare oꝝ woodneſſe were the cauſe,  
 But euerie perſon leapeth vp, and from his laboꝝ drawes.  
 And there one Medon firſt of all began to wren blacke,  
 And hauing loſt his ſoꝝmer ſhape did take a courbed backe.  
 What monſter ſhall we haue of thee (quoſh Licab?) and with that  
 This Licabs chappes did wren wide, his noſethrills wren flat,  
 His ſkin wren tough, and ſcales thereon began anon to growe.  
 And Libis as he went about the oyes away to throw,  
 Perceiued how his hands did ſhrinke, and were become ſo ſhort,  
 That now ſo ſinnes and not ſo hands he might them well repoꝝt.  
 Another as he would haue claſpt his arme about the coꝝd,  
 Had nere an arme, and ſo bemaime in bodie, ouer boꝝd  
 He leapeth downe among the waues, and ſoꝝked is his taile  
 As are the hoznes of Phœbes face when halfe hir light doth faile.  
 They leap about, and ſprinkle vp much water on the ſhip,  
 One while they ſwim aboue, and downe againe anon they ſlip.  
 They fetch their friſkes as in a daunce, and wantonly they wꝝꝝth  
 Now here now there, among the waues their bodieſ baine and lyth  
 And with their wide and hollow noſe the water in they ſnuſſe,  
 And by their noſes out againe as faſt they do it pufſe.  
 Of twentie perſons (ſoꝝ our ſhip ſo many men did beare)  
 I only did remaine nigh ſtraught and trembling ſtill ſoꝝ feare.  
 The God could ſcarce recomfoꝝt me, and yet he ſaid: Go to,  
 Feare not but ſaile ſo Dia ward. His will I gladly do.  
 And ſo ſoone as I came there, with right deuout intent,  
 His Chaplaine I became. And thus his orgies I frequent.

C. y.

Thou

## The third booke of

Thou makst a procelle verie long (quoth Penthey) to thy intent  
That (choler being cold by time) mine anger might relent.  
But first (he spake it to his men) go take him by and by,  
With cruell torments out of hand go cause him for to die.  
Immediately they led away Accetes out of sight,  
And put him into prison strong from which there was no flight.  
But while the cruell instruments of death, as sword and fire  
Were in preparing wherewithall to accomplish Pentheys ire,  
It is reported that the doores did of their owne accord  
Burst open, and his chaines fell off. And yet this cruell Lord  
Persisteth fiercer than before, not bidding others go,  
But goes himselfe vnto the hill Cytheron, which as tho  
To Bacchus being consecrate did ring of chaunted songs,  
And other lowd confused sounds of Bacchus drunken throngs.  
And euen as when the bloudie trumpe doth to the battell sound,  
The lustie horse straight neyng out bestirres him on the ground,  
And taketh courage there vpon to assaile his ennemy proud:  
Euen so when Penthey heard a farre the noise and howling lowd  
That Bacchus frantike folke did make, it set his hart on fire,  
And kindled fiercer than before the sparks of settled ire.

There is a godly plaine about the middle of the hill,  
Enuironed in with wood, where men may be at euery way at will.  
Here looking on these holie rites with lewd and heathen eyes  
King Pentheys mother first of all hir foresaid sonne espies.  
And like a Bedlem first of all she doth vpon him runne,  
And with hir ianeline furiously she first doth wound hir sonne.  
Come hither sisters, come she cries, here is that mightie boze,  
Here is the boze that stroyes our fields, him will I strike therefore,  
With that they fall vpon him all as though they had bene mad,  
And clustring all vpon a heape fast after him they gad.  
He quakes and shakes: his words are now become moze make and cold,  
He now condemnes his owne default, and sayes he was too bold,  
And wounded as he was he cries, Helpe aunt Antonoe,  
Now for Acteons blessed soule some mercie shew to me.  
She will not who Acteon was, but rent without delay  
His right hand off: and Ino tare his fother hand away.  
To lift vnto his mother tho the wretch had nere an arme:  
But shewing hir his maimed corse, and wounds yet bleeding warme,  
O mother, say, he saies: with that Agave howleth out:

And

And wipthed with hir necke awoie, and shoke hir haire about,  
And holding from his bodie tozne his head in blouodie hands,  
She cries: O fellows in this deed our noble conquest stands.  
So sooner could the wind haue blowne the rotten leaues fro trees,  
When winters frost hath bitten them, than did the hands of these  
Most wicked women Pentheys lims from one an other teare.  
The Thebanes being now by this example brought in feare,  
Frequent this new found sacrifice, and with swete frankincense  
God Bacchus altars load with gifts in euery place doe cense.

*Finis libri tertij.*



## THE FOVRTH BOOKE of Ouids *Metamorphosis.*

Yet would not skout Alcithoe Duke Mineus daughter boie  
The orgies of this new-found God in conscience to allow:  
But still she stiffely doth denie that Bacchus is the sonne  
Of loue: and in this heresse hir sisters with hir runne.  
The priest had bidden holiday, and that as well the Maid  
As Maistresse (for the time aside all other businesse laid)  
In buckskin cotes, with tresses loose, and garlands on their heare,  
Should in their hands the leaue speares (surnamed Thyrsis) beare.  
Foretelling them, that if they did the Gods commandment breake,  
He would with sore and greenous plagues his wrath vpon them weake.  
The women straight both yong and old do therevnto obey,  
Their yarne, their baskets, and their flax vnsponne aside they lay,  
And burne to Bacchus frankincense. Whom solemnly they call  
By all the names and titles high that may to him befall.  
As Bromius and Lycus eke, begotten of the same,  
Twice bozne, the sole and only child that of two mothers came,  
Withohne Thyoney, Niscus, Lencus, and the letter

C. ij.

DI

Of wines, whose pleasant liquour makes all tables fare the better.

Nyctileus and thy Elelean fire, Iacchus, Euan eke,

With diuers other glorious names that through the land of Greeke  
To thee O Liber wonted are attributed to bee.

Thy youtfull yeares can neuer waste: there dwelleth ay in thee  
A childhood tender, fresh and faire: in heauen we do thee see  
Surmounting euerie other thing in beautie and in grace:

And when thou standst without thy hoznes thou hast a maidens face.

To thee ebeieyth al the East as far as Ganges goes,

Which doth the scorched land of Inde with tawnie folke inclose.

Lycurgus with his twibill sharpe, and Penthey, who of pride

Thy Godhead and thy mightie power rebelliously denide,

Thou right redowted didst confound. Thou into sea didst send

The Pyrhene shipmen. Thou with bits the sturdie necks dost bend

Of spotted Lynxes: throngs of frowes and Satyres on thee send,

And that old hag that with a staffe his staggering lims doth stay.

Scarce able on his asse to sit for railing euerie way.

Thou comest not in any place but that is heard the noise

Of gagling womens tatling tungs and shewing out of boies.

With sound of timbrels, tabors, pipes, and brazen pannes and pots,

Confusedly among the rout that in thine orgies trots.

The Thebane women for thy grace and fauour humbly sue,

And (as the Priest did bid) frequent thy rites with reuerence due.

Alonely Mineus daughters bent of wilfulnesse, with working  
Quite out of time to breake the feast are in their houses lurking:

And there do fall to spinning yarne, or weaving in the frame,

And keepe their maidens to their worke. Of which one pleasant dame

As she with nimble hand did draw hir slender threed and fine,

Said: While that others idely do serue the God of wine,

Let vs that serue a better Saint Minerva find some talke,

To ease our labour while our hands about our profit walke.

And for to make the time seeme short, let ech of vs recite,

(As euerie bodie turne shall come) some tale that may delite.

Hir saying lik the rest so well that all consent therein,

And therevpon they pray that first the eldest would begin.

She had such store and choise of tales she wist not which to tell,

She doubted if she might declare the fortune that befall

To Dirceus of Babylon whom now with Italy hide

In alfred shape the Philistine beloneth to abide



In watric pcoles: or rather how hir daughter taking wings  
In shape of Dove on toppes of towres in age now saoly sings:  
Or how a certeine water-nymph by witchcraft and by charmes  
Conuerted into fishes dumbe of yongmen many swarmes,  
Untill that of the selfe-same sauce hir-selfe did tast at last:  
Or how the tree that blde to beare fruit white in ages past  
Doth now beare fruit in maner blacke, by sprinkling bp of blood.  
This tale (bicause it was not stale nor common) famed good  
To hir to tell: and thereupon she in this wise begun  
Hir busie hand still drawing out the flaxen thred the spun.

Within the towne (of whose huge walls so monstrous high and thicke,  
The same is giuen Semiramis for making them of brycke)  
Dwelt hard together two yong folke in houses ieiend so nere,  
That vnder all one roose well nie both twaine conueyed were.  
The name of him was Pyramus and Thisbe calld was shee,  
So faire a man in all the East was none aloue as hee,  
Nor nere a tooman maid nor wife in beautie like to hir.  
This neighbod bred acquaintance first, this neighbod first did stirre  
The secret sparkes, this neighbod first an entrance in did shoue,  
For loue to come to that to which it after ward did growe.  
And if that right had taken place, they had bene man and wife,  
But still their parents went about to let which (for their life)  
They could not let. For both their harts with equall flame did burne.  
No man was priuie to their thoughts. And for to serue their turne  
In sted of talke they vsed signes, the closelier they suppress  
The fire of loue, the fiercer still it raged in their brest.  
The wall that parted house from house had riuen therein a cranie,  
Which they wonke at making of the wall: this fault not markt of anie  
Of many hundred yeares befoze (what doth not loue espie?)  
These louers first of all found out, and made a waile wherby  
To talke together secretly, and through the same did go  
Their louing whispzings verie light and safely to and fro.  
Now as a toneside Pyramus, and Thisbe on the tother,  
Stood often drawing one of them the pleasant bryeth from other,  
Spitefull wall (said they) why dost thou part vs louers thus?  
What matter were it if that thou permitted both of vs  
In armes ech other to embrace: or if thou thinke that this  
Were ouermuch, yet mightest thou at least make ronne to kisse.  
And yet thou shalt not find vs churles: we thinke our selues in det

## The fourth booke of

For the same pce of courtesie, in vouching safe to let  
 Our sayings to our friendly eares thus freely come and go.  
 Thus hauing where they stood in vaine complained of their wo,  
 When night b2lew n2re. they bade ade2w, and ech gaue kisses sw2ete  
 Vnto the parget on their side, the which did neuer m2te.  
 Next morning with hir cheerfull light had d2iuen the starres aside,  
 And Phoebus with his burning beames the dewie grasse had d2ide.  
 These louers at their wonted place by so2appointment met,  
 Where after much complaint and mone they couenanted to get  
 A way from such as watched them, and in the euening late  
 To steale out of their fathers house, and eke the citie gate.  
 And to th'intent that in the fields they straid not bp and downe,  
 They did agr2e at Ninus tombe to m2te without the towne,  
 And farrie vnderneath a tr2e that by the same did growe,  
 Which was a faire high Pulberie with fruit as white as snowe,  
 Hard by a coole and trickling spring. This bargain pleasd them both,  
 And so day-light (which to their thought away but slowly goth)  
 Did in the Ocean fall to rest: and night from thence doth rise.  
 As soone as darknesse once was come, straight Thisbe did deuise  
 A shift to wind hir out of d2ores, that none that were within  
 Perceiued hir, and muffling hir with clothes about hir chin,  
 That no man might discern her face, to Ninus tombe she came  
 Vnto the tr2e, and sat hir downe there vnderneath the same.  
 Loue made hir bold. But s2e the chance, there comes b22smerd with blood  
 About the chappes a Lionesse all coming from the wood,  
 From slaughter lately made of kine to stanch hir bloudie thirst  
 With water of the so2said spring. Whom Thisbe spying first  
 A farre by m2ne light, therevpon with fearfull steppes gan flie,  
 And in a darke and irkesome c2ue did hide hir-selfe thereby.  
 And as she fled away so2 fast, she let hir mantle fall,  
 The which so2 feare she left behind, not looking backe at all.  
 Now when the cruell Lionesse hir thirst had stanchd well,  
 In going to the wood she found the slender w2ed that fell  
 From Thisbe, which with bloudie t2eth in p2ces she did teare.  
 The night was somewhat further spent ere Pyramus came there:  
 Who s2eing in this luttle sand the p2int of Lions paw,  
 W2ert pale so2 feare. But when that he the bloudie mantle saw  
 All rent and to2ne, One night (he said) shall louers t2wo confound,  
 Of which long life deserued she of all that liue on ground.

My soule deserues of this mischance the perill for to beare,  
 I wretched haue bin the death of thee, which to this place of feare  
 Did cause thee in the night to come, and came not here before.  
 My wicked limmes and wretched guts with cruell teeth therefore  
 Denour yee O yee Lions all that in this rocke doe dwell.  
 But colowards vse to wish for death. The slender waede that fell  
 from Thisbe vpon he takes, and streight doth beare it to the tree,  
 Which was appointed earst the place of meeting for to bee.  
 And when he had beewept and kist the garment which he knew,  
 Receiue thou my blood too (quoth he) and therewithall he drew  
 his sword, the which among his guts he thrust, and by and by  
 Did draw it from the bleeding wound beginning for to die  
 And cast himselfe vpon his backe. The blood did spin on his  
 As when a conduite pipe is crackt, the water bursting out  
 Doth throwe it selfe a great waie off, and perce the aire about.  
 The leaues that were vpon the tree besprinkled with his blood  
 Were died blacke. The roote also beestained as it stood,  
 A deepe dark purple colour straight vpon the berries cast.  
 Anon scarce ridded of his feare with which he was agast,  
 For doubt of disappointing him comes Thisbe forth in hast,  
 And for his louer lookes about, reioicing for to tell  
 How hardlie she had scapt that night the danger that befell.  
 And as she knew right well the place and fashion of the tree  
 (As which she saw so late before:) euen so when she did see  
 The colour of the berries turnd, she was vncertaine whether  
 It were the tree at which they both agreed to meete together.  
 While in this doubtfull sound she stood, she cast his eie aside  
 And there beeweltred in his blood his louer she espide  
 Lie sprawling with his dying limmes: at which she started backe,  
 And looked pale as anie bor, a shuddring through hir stracke,  
 Euen like the sea which suddenlie with whissing noise doth moue,  
 When with a little blast of wind it is but toucht aboue.  
 But when approching nearer him she knew it was his loue,  
 She beate hir brest, she shrieked out, she tare hir golden heares,  
 And taking him betwene hir armes did wash his wounds with teares.  
 She meint hir weeping with his blood, and kissing all his face  
 (Which now became as cold as yse) she cride in wofull case  
 Alas what chance my Pyramus hath parted thee and mee:  
 Make aunswere O my Pyramus: it is thy Thisbe, euen thee

## The fourth booke of

Whome thou dost loue most heartlie that speaketh vnto thee,  
 Giue eare and raise thy heauie head. He hearing Thisbes name,  
 Lift vp his dying eyes, and hauing sene hir clost the same.  
 But when she knew hir mantle there and saw his scabberd lie  
 Without the sword: Unhappie man thy loue hath made thee die:  
 Thy loue (he said) hath made thee slea thy selfe. This hand of mine  
 Is strong inough to doe the like. My loue no lesse than thine  
 Shall giue me force to worke my wound. I will pursue thee dead.  
 And wretched woman as I am, it shall of me be sed,  
 That like as of thy death I was the onlie cause and blame,  
 So am I thy companion eke and partner in the same.  
 For death which onlie could alas asunder part vs twaine,  
 Shall neuer so disseuer vs but we will meete againe.  
 And you the parents of vs both, most wretched folke aline,  
 Let this request that I shall make in both our names bilue  
 Intreate you to permit, that we whom chaste and stedfast loue  
 And whome euen death hath ioind in one, may as it doth behoue  
 In one graue be together laid. And thou unhappie tre  
 Which throudest now the corse of one, and shalt anon throughe me  
 Shroud twow, of this same slaughter hold the sicker signes for aie.  
 Blacke be the colour of thy swite and morninglike alwaie,  
 Such as the murder of vs twaine may euermore be wraie.  
 This said, she toke the sword yet warme with slaughter of hir loue  
 And setting it beneath hir best, did to hir hart it shoue.  
 Hir praier with the Gods and with their parents toke effect.  
 For when the fruite is throughe ripe, the berrie is bespect  
 With colour tending to a blacke. And that which after fire  
 Remained, rested in one tombe as Thisbe did desire.

This tale thus told, a little space of paining was betwixt,  
 And then began Leucothoe thus, hir sisters being whist.  
 This Sunne that with his streaming light all worldlie things doth cheere  
 Was tane in loue: of Phoebus loues now list and you shall heere.  
 It is reported that this God did first of all espie  
 (For euerie thing in heauen and earth is open to his eie)  
 How Venus with the warlike Mars adultrie did commit,  
 It grieved him to see the fact, and so discouering it,  
 He shewed hir husband Iunos sonne th'adultrie and the place  
 In which this priuie scape was done. Who was in such a case  
 That hart and hand and all did faile in working for a space.

And

Anon he scatellie fordgd a net of wire so fine and light,  
 That neither knot noz noze therein apparant was to sight.  
 This peece of woꝝke was much moze fine than anie handwarpe woofe,  
 By that wherely the spider hangs in sliding from the rofe.  
 And furthermore the luttlenesse and light thereof was such,  
 It followed euerie little pull and closd with euerie tuch,  
 And so he set it handsomelie about the haunted couch.  
 Now when that Venus and hir mate were met in bed together,  
 Hir husband by his newfound snare befoze conuaied thither,  
 Did snarle them both together fast in mids of all their plaie  
 And setting ope the iuozie dozes, cald all the Gods streight waie  
 To see them: they with shame inough fast lockt together laie.  
 A certaine God among the rest disposed for to sport,  
 Did wish that he himselte also were shamed in that sort.  
 The resdne laught and so in heauen there was no talke awhile,  
 But of this pageant how the Smith the louers did beguile.

Dame Venus highlie stomaching this great displeasure, thought  
 To be reuenged on the part by whome the spight was wzought.  
 And like as he hir secret lones and mætings had bewzaid:  
 So she with wound of raging loue his guerdon to him paid.  
 What now auailles (Hyperions sonne) thy forme and beautie bzight?  
 What now auaille thy glistering eies with clære and persing sight?  
 For thou that with thy gleames art wont all countries for to burne,  
 Art burnt thy selfe with other gleames that serue not for thy turne,  
 And thou that oughtst thy chærefull loke on all things for to showe,  
 Alonely on Leucothoë dost now the same bestowe.  
 Thou fastnest on that maid alone the eies that thou dost owe  
 To all the woꝝld. Sometime moze rath thou risest in the east,  
 Sometime againe thou makst it late befoze thou fall to rest.  
 And for desire to loke on hir, thou often dost pzolong  
 Our winter nights: and in thy light thou failest eke among.  
 The fancie of thy faultie mind infects thy sable sight,  
 And so thou makst mens harts afraid by daunting of thy light.  
 Thou lookst not pale bicause the globe of Phœbe is betwæne  
 The earth and thee: but loue doth cause this colour to be seene.  
 Thou louest this Leucothoë so far aboue all other,  
 That neither now for Clyméné, for Rhodos, noz the mother  
 Of Circé, noz for Chirië (who at that present tide  
 Reiected from thy companie did for thy loue abide

## The fourth booke of

Most græuous torments in hir hart) thou seemest for to care,  
 Thou mindest hir so much that all the rest forgotten are,  
 Hir mother was Eurynoïe of all the fragrant elime  
 Of Arabie esteemed the flower of beautie in hir time.  
 But when hir daughter came to age, the daughter past the mother  
 As far in beautie, as befoze the mother past all other.  
 Hir father was king Orchamus and ruld the publike weale  
 Of Persey, counted by descent the seuenth from ancient Bele.  
 Far vnderneath the westerne clime of Hesperus do runne  
 The pastures of the fire stēdes that draw the golden sunne.  
 There are they fed with Ambrosie in stead of grasse all night,  
 Which doth refresh their warie limmes and keepeth them in plight  
 To beare their dailie labour out. Now while the stēdes there take  
 Their heauenlie food, and night by turne his timelie course doth make:  
 The God disguised in the shape of Quēene Eurynomē  
 Doth please within the chamber dore of faire of Leucothoē  
 His louer, whome amid twelue maides he found by candlelight  
 Yet spinning on hir little rocke, and went me to hir right,  
 And kissing hir as mothers vse to kisse their daughters deare,  
 Said: Paids withdraw your selues a while, and sit not listning here.  
 I haue a secret thing to talke. The maides auoid ech one.  
 The God then being with his lone in chamber all alone,  
 Said: I am he that meates the yeare, that all things do behold,  
 By whome the earth doth all things see, the eye of all the world.  
 Trust me I am in loue with thee. The Ladie was so nipt  
 With sudden feare, that from hir hands both rocke and spindle slippt.  
 Hir feare became hir wondrous well, he made no mo delaies,  
 But turned to his proper shape and toke his glistering raies.  
 The damsell being soze abasht at this so strange a sight,  
 And ouercome with sudden feare to see the God so bright,  
 Did make no outcrie nor no noise, but hild hir patience still,  
 And suffred him by forced powze his pleasure to fulfill.

Hereat did Clytie soze repine. For the beyond all measure  
 Was then enamoured of the sunne: and stong with this displeasure  
 That he another leman had, for verie spight and ire  
 She plaies the blab, and doth desame Leucothoē to hir fire.  
 He cruell and unmercifull would no excuse accept,  
 But holding by hir hands to heauen when tenderlie she wept,  
 And said it was the Lenne that did the deed against hir will:

Yet  
 He p  
 A hu  
 Did  
 To  
 Spo  
 And  
 The  
 The  
 He d  
 He n  
 But  
 He s  
 Wit  
 Said  
 Anon  
 Did  
 And  
 By  
 A p  
 A  
 A  
 Yet  
 But  
 The  
 Wit  
 Bar  
 She  
 Hir  
 Sau  
 And  
 And  
 And  
 Did  
 The  
 Post  
 And  
 And  
 S



Yet like a sauage beast full bent his daughter for to spill,  
 He put hir deepe in delued ground, and on hir bodie laid  
 A huge great heape of heauie sand. The sunne full ill appaid,  
 Did with his beames disperse the sand, and made an open waie  
 To bring thy buried face to light, but such a weight there laie  
 Upon thee, that thou couldst not raise thine head aloft againe,  
 And so a corse both void of blood and life thou didst remaine.  
 There neuer chaunst since Phaetons fire a thing that greend so soze  
 The ruler of the winged flocks as this did. And therefore  
 He did attempt if by the force and vertue of his raie  
 He might againe to liuelie heate hir frozen limmes conuaie.  
 But forasmuch as deffenie so great attempts demies,  
 He sprinkles both the corse it selfe and place wherein it lies  
 With fragrant Nectar. And therewith bewailing much his chance  
 Said: Yet aboue the starrie skie thou shalt thy selfe aduance.  
 Anon the bodie steeped in this heauenlie liquoz well  
 Did melt, and moisted all the earth with swete and pleasant smell.  
 And by and by first taking roote among the clods within,  
 By little and by little did with growing top begin  
 A pretie spirke of frankincense aboue the tombe to win.

}  
}

Although that Clytie might excuse hir sorrow by hir loue,  
 And seeme that so to plaie the blab hir sorrow did hir moue:  
 Yet would the authoz of the light resort to hir no more,  
 But did withhold the pleasant sports of Venus bld before.  
 The nymph not able of hir selfe the frantike fume to staie,  
 With restlesse care and pensiuenesse did pine hir selfe a waie.  
 Bareheaded on the bare cold ground with staring heare bakemipt  
 Shee late abode both night and daie, and cleerlie did exempt  
 Hir selfe by space of thrise thre daies from sustnance and repast,  
 Saue onlie dew, and saue hir teares with which shee brake hir fast.  
 And in that while she neuer rose but stared on the sunne,  
 And euer turnd hir face to his as he his course did runne.  
 Hir limmes stooke fast within the ground, and all hir upper part  
 Did to a pale ashcoloured herbe cleane void of blood conuart.  
 The floure whereof part red part white beeshadowed with a blew  
 Moss like a violet in the shape hir countnance ouergrew.  
 And now (though fastned with a roote) shee turnes hir to the sunne  
 And keepes (in shape of herbe) the loue with which shee first begun.  
 Shee made an end: and at hir tale all wondred: some denide

Hir

## The fourth booke of

Hir saying to be possible : and other some replide  
 That such as are in deede true Gods may all things worke at will :  
 But Bacchus is not anie such. This arguing once made still,  
 To tell hir tale as others had Alcithoes turne was come,  
 Who with hir shettles shooting through hir web within the lome,  
 Said : Of the shepheard Daphnyes loue of Ida whome erewhile  
 A ielduse nymphe (bicause he did with lemans hir beguile)  
 For anger turned to a stone (such furie loue doth send : )  
 I will not speake : it is too knowne : ne yet I do intend  
 To tell how Scythion variablie digressing from his kind,  
 Was sometime woman, sometime man, as liked best his mind.  
 And Celmus also will I passe, who for bicause he clong  
 Most faithfullie to Iupiter when Iupiter was yong,  
 Is now become an adamant. So will I passe this howre  
 To shew you how the Curets were ingendred of a shoure :  
 How that Crocus and his loue faire Smylax turned were  
 To little flowres, with pleasant newes your minds now will I chere.  
 Learne why the fountaine Salmacis diffamed is of poze,  
 Why with his waters ouerstrong it weakeneth men so sore,  
 That who so bathes him there, commes thence a perfect man no more.  
 The operation of this well is knowne to euerie wight :  
 But few can tell the cause thereof, the which I will recite.

The watery nymphe did nurse a sonne of Mercuries in Ide  
 Begot on Venus, in whose face such beautie did abide,  
 As well therein his father both and mother might be knowne,  
 Of whome he also toke his name. As soone as he was growne  
 To fiftene yeares of age, he left the countrie where he dwelt  
 And Ida that had fostered him. The pleasure that he felt  
 To trauell Countries, and to see strange riuers with the state  
 Of forren lands, all painefulnesse of trauell did abate.  
 Through Lycie land he traueled to Carie that doth bound  
 Pert vnto Lycie. There he saw a poole which to the ground  
 Was chrystall clere. No fennie sedge, no barren reeke, no reede  
 Nor rush with pricking point was there, nor other morish weede.  
 The water was so pure and there, a man might well haue scene  
 And numbed all the grauell stones that in the bottome bene.  
 The vtmost borders from the bym inuironed were with clowzes  
 Berlad with herbes aie fresh and greene and pleasant smelling flowzes.  
 A nymphe did haunt this goodlie poole : but such a nymphe as neither

To hunt, to run, nor yet to shote, had anie kind of pleasure.  
Of all the waterfairies she aloneli was unknowne  
To swift Diana. As the brute of saire abzode hath blowne,  
Hir sisters oftentimes would saie: Take lightsome dart o2 botw,  
And in some painefull exercise thine idle time bestow.  
But neuer could they hir persuaue to run to shote o2 hunt,  
Or anie other exercise as Phoebes knights are wont.  
Sometime hir saire welsozmed limmes she batheth in the spring:  
Sometime she downe hir golden heare with boren combe doth bzing.  
And at the water as a glasse she taketh counsell aie  
How euerie thing becommeth hir. Crewhile in sine araie  
On soft swete hearbes o2 soft greene leaues hir selfe she nicelie laies:  
Crewhile againe a gathering flowres from place to place she straes.  
And (as it chaunst) the selfesame time she was a sozting gaires  
To make a poisie, when she first the yongman did espie,  
And in beholding him desired to haue his companie.  
But though she thought she stod on thornes untill she went to him:  
Yet weat she not befoze she had bedect hir neate and trim,  
And pride and pærd vpon hir clothes that nothing sate awzie,  
And fraud hir countnance as might seeme most amorous to the eie.

Which done, she thus begon: O child most worzhie for to be  
Esteemd and taken for a God. If (as thou seemst to me)  
Thou be a God, to Cupids name thy beautie doth agree.  
O if thou be a mortall wight, right happie folke are they,  
By whome thou camst into this world, right happie is (I say)  
Thy mother and thy sister tw (if anie be:) good hap  
That woman had that was thy nurse and gaue thy mouth hir pap.  
But far aboue all other, far more blist than these is she  
Whome thou thy wife and bedfellow vouchsafest for to be.  
Now if thou haue already one, let me by stealth obtaine  
That which shall pleasure both of vs. O if thou dost remaine  
A maiden free from wedlocke bond, let me then be thy spouse,  
And let vs in the bzidelie bed our selues together rouse.

This sed, the nymphe did hold hir peace, and therewithall the boy  
Wart red: he wist not what loue was: and sure it was a ioy  
To see it how exceeding well his blushing him became.  
For in his face the colour fresh appeared like the same  
That is in apples which do hang vpon the sunnie side:  
O ioye shadowed with a red: o2 such as is espide

## The fourth booke of

Of white and scarlet colours mirt appearing in the mone,  
 When folke in baine with sounding brasse would ease vnto hir dome.  
 When at the last the nymphe desired most instantlie but this,  
 As to his sister brotherlie to giue hir there a kisse,  
 And therewithall was clasping him about the iuorie necke :  
 Leauē off (quoth he) oꝛ I am gone and leauē thee at a becke  
 With all thy trickes. Then Salmacis began to be afraid,  
 And to your pleasure leauē I frē this place my friend she said.  
 With that she turnes hir backe as though she would haue gone hir waie:  
 But euermore she loketh backe, and (closelie as she maie)  
 She hides hir in a bushie queach, where knēling on hir knē,  
 She alwaies hath hir eie on him. He as a child and frē,  
 And thinking not that anie wight had watched what he did,  
 Comes vp and downe the pleasant mede : and by and by amid  
 The flattrring waues he dips his fete, no more but first the sole,  
 And to the ankles after ward both fete he plungeth whole.  
 And soꝛ to make the matter short, he tooke so great delight  
 In colenesse of the pleasant spring, that streight he stripped quight  
 His garments from his tender skin. When Salmacis behold  
 His naked beantie, such strong pangs so ardentlie hir hild,  
 That vtterlie she was astraught. And euen as Phœbus beames  
 Against a mirrour pure and clēre rebound with broken gleames :  
 Euen so hir eies did sparkle fire. Scarce could she fariance make :  
 Scarce could she anie time delate hir pleasure soꝛ to take.  
 She would haue run, and in hir armes embraced him streight waie :  
 She was so far beside hir selfe, that scarlie could she staie.  
 He clapping with his hollow hands against his naked sides,  
 Into the water lithe and baine with armes displaied glides.  
 And rowing with his hands and legs swimmes in the water clēre :  
 Through which his bodie faire and white doth glistringlie appere,  
 As if a man an iuorie image oꝛ a lillie white  
 Should ouerlaie oꝛ close with glasse that were most pure and bright.  
 The pꝛice is wone (cride Salmacis aloud) he is mine owne.  
 And therewithall in all post haste she hauing lightlie throwne  
 Hir garments off, flew to the pole and cast hir thereinto,  
 And caught him fast betwēne hir armes soꝛ aught that he could do.  
 Pea maugre all his wrestling and his struggling to and fro,  
 She held him still, and kissed him a hundred times and mo.  
 And wild he mild he with hir hands she toucht his naked bꝛist :

And now on this side now on that (so) all he did resist  
 And strive to wrest him from his gripes: He clung unto him fast,  
 And wound about him like a snake, which snatched up in haste,  
 And being by the prince of birds boznie lightly vp aloft,  
 Doth wreath his self about his necke and griping talants off,  
 And cast his taile about his wings displayed in the wind:  
 As like as Iule runs on trees about the utter rind.

As the Crabfish hailing caught his ermie in the seas,  
 Doth claipe him in on eery side with all his crooked cleas.

But Atlas nephew still persists, and utterly denies

The nymph to haue his hoped sport, the vices him likewise,  
 And pressing him with all his weight, fast cleaving to him still,  
 Strive, struggle, wrest and wreath (he said) thou fro ward boy thy fill  
 Doe what thou canst thou shalt not scape. The Gods of heauen agree  
 That this same wilfull boy and I may neuer parted be.

The Gods were pliant to his boone. The bodies of them twaine  
 Were mixt and ioyned both in one, so both them did remaine

One countnance. Like as if a man should in one barge behold  
 Two twigs both growing into one and still together hold:

Even so when through his hugging and his grasping of the tother  
 The members of them mingled were and fastned both together,

They were not any longer two: but (as it were) a toy  
 Of double shape: He could not say it was a perfect boy,

So; perfect wench: it seemed both and none of both to be.  
 Now when Hermaphroditus saw how in the water shene

To which he entred in a man, his limmes were weakened so  
 That out fro thence but halfe a man he was compelled to go:

He lift th vp his hands and said (but not with manly chere)  
 O noble father Mercurie, and Venus mother deere.

This one petition grant your sonne which both your names both beare,  
 That who so comes within this well may so be weakened there,

That of a man but halfe a man he may fro thence retire.  
 Both parents moved with the chance did stablish his desire.

The which their double-shaped soune had made, and thereupon  
 Infected with an vnknowne strength the sacred spring anon

Their tales did end, and Minus daughters still their business plie  
 In spite of Bacchus, whose high feast they beake contemptuouly.

When on the sudden (sawing abright) they heard about them round  
 Of tubbish timbrels perfectly a hoarse and farving sound.

## The fourth booke of

With staming shalms and glingling bells, and furthermore they felt  
A sent of Saffron and of myrrhe that very hotly smelt,  
And (which a man would ill beleue) the web they had begun  
Immediately wert fresh and greene, the flare the which they spun  
Did flourish full of Iuie leaues, and part thereof did run  
Abrode in vines. The threed it selfe in bzanches forth did spring,  
Young burgeons full of clustred grapes their distaues forth did bring.  
And as the web was wrought they bide adrepe darke purple betw,  
Euen so vpon the painted grapes the selfe same colour grew.  
The day was spent, and now was come the time which neither night  
Nor day, but middle bound of both a man may terme of right.  
The house at sudden seemd to shake, and all about to shine  
With burning lampes, and glittring fires to flash befoze their eie.  
And likenesse of ongly beasts with gostfull noises yeld,  
For feare whereof, in smokie holes the sisters were compelled  
To hide their heads, one here, and there another, soz to shun  
The glittring light. And while they thus in corners blindly run,  
Vpon their little pretie limmes a fine crispe filme there goes,  
And slender fins in stead of hands their shortned armes inclose,  
But how they lost their former shape of certaintie to know  
The darkenes would not suffer them. No sethers on them grow:  
And yet with there and belume wings they honer from the ground,  
And when they go about to speake they make but little sound.  
According as their bodies giue, betwailing their despight:  
By chirping shirly to themselves. In houses they delight  
And not in woods: detesting day they flitter towards night:  
Where through they of the euening late in Latine take their name,  
And we in English language Bats or Kemice call the same.

Then Bacchus name was reuerenced through all the Thebane coast,  
And Iuno of hir nephews potwer made enery where great boast,  
Of Cadmus daughters she alone no sorowes tasted had,  
Saue onely that hir sisters haps perchance had made hir sad.  
Now Iuno noting how she wert both proud and full of scoyne,  
As well by reason of the sonnes and daughters she had bozne,  
As also that she was aduants by marriage in that towne  
To Achamas king Arcolus sonne a prince of great renowne,  
But thierly that hir sisters some to her had was by hir  
Vvas then exalted for a God: began therat to flir  
And fretting at it in hir selfe said: Could this harlots burd



Tranſſome the Egyptian water men, and do ſonne them in the ſwade  
 And make the mother teare the guts in pieces of hir ſonne  
 And Minceus all thre daughters clad with wings, becauſe they ſpan  
 Whiles others howling vp and do ſonne like franticke folke did run:  
 And can I luno nothing elſe ſaue ſundrie woes be waile?  
 Is that ſufficient: can my power no more than ſo auaile?  
 He teaches me what way to take: A man may take (I ſee)  
 Example at his enemies hand the wiſer ſo to be.

He ſhews inough and ouer much the force of furious wrath  
 By Penthey: death: why ſhould not I be taught to tread the path  
 The which hir ſiſters heretofore and kinned troden haue

There is a ſtepe and irkſome way obſcure with ſhadow fell  
 Of balefull yelough, all ſad and ſtill, that leadeſh downe to hell.

The ſoggie Styx doth breathe hir miſts: and downe this way dos wane  
 The ghoſts of perſons lately dead and buried in the graue.

Continuall cold and gaſtly feare poſſeſſe this queachie plot  
 On either ſide. The ſillie gholt ne w parted knoweth not

The way that doth directly lead him to the Stygian citie,  
 Where blacke Pluto keepeſh his court that neuer ſheweth pittie.

A thouſand waies, a thouſand gates that all waies open ſtand,  
 This citie hath: and as the ſea the ſtreames of all the land

Doth ſwallow in his greedy gulfe, and yet is neuer full:  
 Euen ſo that place deuoureth ſtill and hideth in his gull

The ſoules and ghoſts of all the world: and though that nere ſo many  
 Come thither, yet the place is void as if there were not any.

The ghoſts without fleſh, blud, or bones there wander to and fro,  
 Of which ſome haunt the iudgement place: and other come and go

To Plutos court: and ſome frequent the ſoſmer trades and arts  
 The which they uſed in their liſe: and ſome abide the ſmarts

And toyments for their wickednes and other ill deſarts.

So cruell hate and ſpightfull wrath his boyle in Turis breſt,  
 That in the high and noble court of heauen he could not reſt:

But that he nedes muſt hither come: whole ſate no ſoner toucht  
 The threſhold, but it gan to quake. And Cerberus out coucht

Start ſternely vp with thre ſell beaſts which barken altogether,  
 He cald the daughters of the night the cruell furies thither.

They ſat a kemberg ſome blacke ſnakes from off their filthie beaſts  
 Before the dungeon dore, the place where cautiſes puniſht were,

The which was made of Adamant, when in the darke in part

H. y.

They

They knee to Quens luno, by and by upon their feet they start.  
 There Ixion stretched out (at least) nine acres fall in length,  
 Did with his bowels feed a Gryph that tare them out by strength.  
 The water fled from Tantalus that toucht his nether lip,  
 And apples hanging ouer him did euer from him slip.  
 There also labored Sisyphus that draue against the hill  
 A rolling stone that from the top came tumbling downeward still.  
 Ixion on his restless wheele to which his limmes were bound  
 Did rise and fall ow both at once in turning euer round.  
 And Danaus daughters for because they did their cousins kill,  
 DREW water into running tubs which euer more did spill.

When luno with a looking loke had betwixt them all throughout,

But yet Ixion specially befoze the other rout:  
 She turnes from him to Sisyphus, and with an angrie chere  
 Says: Wherefore should this man indure continuall penance here,  
 And Athamas his brother reigne in welth and pleasure free,  
 Who through his pride hath ay disdained my husband love and me?  
 And therewithall she pointed out the occasion of his hate,  
 Ane why she came and what she would: she would that Cadmus fate  
 Should with the ruine of his house be brought to swift decay,  
 And that to mischief Athamas the fiends should force some way.  
 She bids, she praises, she promises and all in with a bryth,  
 And moues the furies earnestly and as these things she sett,  
 The hateful hag Tisiphone with beanie ruffled beare  
 Remouing from his face the snakes that losely dangled there,  
 Said thus: Wadams there is no need long circumstance to make,  
 Suppose your will already done: this lothsome place forsake,  
 And to the wholesome aire of heauen your selfe againe retire.  
 Quene luno went right glad away with grant of hir desire,  
 And as she would have entered beane the Ladies her came,  
 And purged hir with streaming drops anon upon the same.  
 The furious fiend Tisiphone doth cloth hir out of hand  
 In garment streaming goyle blud, and taketh in hir hand  
 A burning Cresset kept in blud, and girdeth hir about  
 With weashed snakes, and so goes forth, and as hir going out,  
 Feare, terror, griefe and pensiuenes for companie she toke,  
 And also madnes with his daight and gaily staring loke.  
 Within the house of Athamas no sower sote she set,  
 But that the postes began to quake and payes loke blacke as Jet.

The sunne withdrew him, Athamas and eke his wife twers cast  
 With ougly sights in such a feare, that out of doores agast  
 They would haue fled. Where stood the fēnd, and stopt their passage out,  
 And splaying forth hir filthie armes beknit with snakes about,  
 Did tolle and waue hir hatefull head. The swarme of scaled snakes  
 Did make an irksome noise to heare as the hir tresses shakes.  
 About hir shoulders some did crall: some trailing dolone hir bzeff  
 Did hisse and spit out poison Greene, and spirt with tongues infest.

Then from amid hir haire two snakes with benemd hand she drew,  
 Of which the one at Athamas and one at Ino thzew.

The snakes did crall about their bzests, inspiring in their harts  
 Poss grēuous motions of the mind: the bodie had no smart  
 Of any wound, it was the mind that felt the cruell stings.  
 A poison made in syzrup wise she also with hir byzings,  
 The filthie some of Cerberus, the casting of the snake  
 Echidna bzed among the fennes about the Stygian lake,  
 Desire of gadding forth abroad, forgetfulness of mind,  
 Delight in mischiefe, woodnes, teares, and purpose whole inclind }  
 To cruell murther: all the which she did together grind,  
 And mingling them with new shed blud had boiled them in bzafe,  
 And kird them with an hemlocke stalk. Now while that Athamas  
 And Ino stood and quakt for feare, this poison ranke and fell  
 She turned into both their bzests, and made their harts to swell.  
 Then whisking often round about hir head hir balefull bzand,  
 She made it sone by gathering wind to kindle in hir hand.  
 Thus as it were in triumph wise accomplishing hir best,  
 To daskie Plutos emptie realme she gets hir home to rest, }  
 And putteth on the snarled snakes that girded in hir bzest.

Immediately King Aeolus sonne Marke mad comes crying out  
 Through all the court, What meane ye sirs: why go ye not about  
 To pitch our toiles within this chace: I saw euen now here ran  
 A Lion with hir two yong whelpes. And therewithall he gan  
 To chafe his wife as if indeed she had a Lion beene,  
 And like a bedlem boistrounly he snatcheth from betwēne  
 The mothers armes his little babe Learchus smiling on him  
 And reaching forth his pretie armes, & slong him fiercely from him  
 A twice or thrice as from a sling: and dasth his tender head  
 Against a hard and rugged stone untill he saw him dead.  
 The wretched mother (whether grāfe did moue hir thereunto

That the poison spied within did force hir to to  
 Hold out and frankly with scattered haire about hir eares  
 And with hir little Melicert whom hastily she beares  
 In naked armes, she crieth out, Ho Bacchus. At the name  
 Of Bacchus, Iuno gan to laugh, and scozning said in game,  
 This guerdon to thy fosterchild requiteth for the same,  
 There hangs a rocke aboue the sea, the sote whereof is eate  
 So hollow with the saltish waues which on the same doe beate,  
 That like a house it keepeth off the moistning showers of raine:  
 The top is rough and shotts his fruit amids the open maine.  
 Dame Ino (madnes made hir strong) did clime this cliffe anon  
 And headlong botone (without regard of hurt that hung thereon)  
 Did throlow hir burden and hir selfe, the water where she dasht  
 In sprinkling upward glistred red. But Venus soze abasht  
 At this hir naces great mischance without offence or fault,  
 Hir vnkle gently thus bespake: O ruler of the hault  
 And swelling seas, O noble Neptune whose dominion large  
 Extendeth to the haen, whereof the mightie Ioue hath charge,  
 The thing is great for which I sue: but shew thou for my sake  
 Some mercie on my wretched friends whom in thine endlesse lake  
 Thou seest tossed to and fro: admit thou them among  
 The Gods. Of right euen here to me some fauour doth belong,  
 At least wise if amid the sea ingendred erst I were  
 Of froth, as of the which yet still my pleasant name I beare.  
 Neptunus granted hir request, and by and by bereft them  
 Of all that euer mortall was. In sted whereof he left them  
 A hault and stately maiestie: and altring them in helw,  
 With shape and names most mete for Gods he did them both endew.  
 Leucothoe was the mothers name, Palemon was the sonne.  
 The Thebane Ladies following hir, as fast as they could run,  
 Did of hir fate perccine the print vpon the bitter stone,  
 And taking it for certaine signe that both were dead and gone,  
 In making mone for Cadmus house, they wraung their hands and tare  
 Their haire, and rent their clothes, and raild on Iuno out of square,  
 As nothing iust, but more outragious sarre than did behoue  
 In so reuenging of hir selfe vpon hir husbands loue.  
 The Goddesse Iuno could not beare their railing. And in faith  
 Thou also wilt I make to be as witnesses, she saith  
 Of my outragious crueltie. And so she did indeed.

For the that lound Ino best was following him with speed  
 Into the sea. But as she would him selfe have downeward cast,  
 She could not stirre, but to the rocks as nailed sticked fast;  
 The second as she knockt him best, did feele his armes waie stiff.  
 Another as she stretched out his hand vpon the cliffe,  
 Was made a stone, and there stood still as stretching forth his hands  
 Into the water as before. And as another stands  
 A tearing off his ruffled locks, his fingers hardened were  
 And fastned to his frizled top still tearing off his heare.  
 And loke what gesture each of them was taken in that tide,  
 Euen in the same transformd to stones, they fastned did abide.  
 And some were altered into birds which Cadmus called bee,  
 And in that gulf with flitting wings still stand fro doe see.

Sought knoweth Cadmus that his daughter and his little child  
 Admitted were among the Gods that rule the surges wild.  
 Compello with griefe and great mishaps that had ensew'd together,  
 And strange foretokens often sene since first his coming thither;  
 He utterly forsakes his towne the which he builded had,  
 As though the fortune of the place so hardly him bestad,  
 And not his owne. And fleeting long, like pilgrims at the last  
 Upon the coast of Illyric his wife and he were cast.  
 Where my forrynd with cares and yeares, while of the chances past  
 Upon their house, and of their toiles and former trauels tane  
 They sadly talkt betwene themselves: Was my spearhead the bane  
 Of that same ougly Snake of Mars? (quoth Cadmus) when I fled  
 From Sidon? or did I his teeth in ploughed pasture spred:  
 If for the death of him the Gods so cruell vengeance take,  
 Dye out in length vpon my wombe then traile I like a snake.  
 He had no sooner said the words but that he gan to glide  
 Vpon his belly like a snake, and on his hardened side  
 He felt the scales now budding out, the which was wholly fret  
 With speckled drops of blacke and gray as thicke as could be set.  
 He falleth groueling on his back, and both his shankes doe grow  
 In one round spindle booke inwise with sharped point beelow.  
 His armes as yet remained still, his armes that did remaine,  
 He stretched out, and said with teares that plentifully did raine  
 A towne his face, which yet did keepe the native fashion sound,  
 Come hither hither, come hither wight most wretched on the ground,  
 And while that aught of me remains vouchsafe to touch the same.

H. liij.

Come

## The fourth booke of

Come take me by the hand as long as hand may haue his name,  
 Before this snakish shape doe whole my bodie ouer run.  
 He would haue spoken more when suddenly his tung began  
 To split in two, and speech did faile: and as he did attempt  
 To make his mone, he list: for nature now had cleane exempt  
 All other speech. His wretched wife hir naked stomach beate:  
 And cride, *What meaneth this:* deere Cadmus where are now thy fate:  
 Where are thy shoulders and thy hands, thy helow and manly face,  
 With all the other things that did thy princely person grace:  
 Which now I ouerpasse. But why yee Gods doe you delay  
 My bodie into like misshape of serpent to conuay:  
 When this was spoken, Cadmus lickt his wife about the lips:  
 And (as a place with which he was acquainted well) he slips  
 Into hir bosome, lowly embracing hir, and cast  
 Himselfe about hir necke as oft he had in time forpast,  
 Such as were there (their folke were there) were sighted at the sight,  
 For by and by they saw their necks did glister like and bright.  
 And on their snakish heads grew crests: and finally they both  
 Were into very dragons turnd, and forth together goth  
 Gone trailing by the others side: untill they gaind a wood,  
 The which direct against the place where as they were then stood,  
 And now remembering what they were themselves in time forpast,  
 They neither shunn'd nor hurten men with stinging nor with blast.

But yet a comfort to them both in this their alread helow  
 Became that noble impe of theirs that Indie did subdow,  
 Whom all Achaia worshipped with temples builded new.  
 Alonely Acrise Abas sonne, (though of the selfe same stocke)  
 Remained, who out of Argos walles unkindly did him locke,  
 And moued wilfull warre against his Godhead: thinking that  
 There was not any race of Gods: for he beleued not  
 That Perley was the sonne of Ioue: or that he was conceined  
 By Danae of a golden shower through which she was deceined.  
 But yet ere long (such present foire hath truth) he doth repent  
 As well his great impietie against God Bacchus ment,  
 As also that he did disdaine his nephew for to know,  
 But Bacchus now full gloriously himselfe in heauen doth shew,  
 And Perley bearing in his hand the monster Gorgons head,  
 That famous spoile which here and there with snakish haire was spread,  
 Doth beate the aire with wauning wings. And as he ouerflew



The Ly bicke sands, the drops of blud that from the head did se  
Of Gorgon being new cut off, vpon the ground did fall,  
Which taking them (and as it were conceiuing therewithall)  
Engendred sundrie snakes and wormes: by meanes whereof that clime  
Did swarme with serpents euer since, to this same present time.

From thence he like a watric cloud was caried with the wether,  
Through all the heauen, now here, now there, as light as any fether.  
And from aloft he viwes the earth that vnderneath doth lie:  
And swiftly ouer all the world doth in conclusion flie.

Thre times the chilling beares, thre times the crabs sell cleas he saw:  
Of times to west, oft times to east, did dyne him many a flaw.

Now at such time as vnto rest the sunne began to dye,  
Because he did not thinke it good to be abroad all night,  
Within king Atlas western realme he ceased from his flight,  
Requesting that a little space of rest-enioy he might,  
Untill such time as Lucifer should bring the morning gray,  
And morning bring the lightsome sunne that guides the cherefull day.

This Atlas Iapets nephew was a man that did excell  
In stature euery other: wight that in the world did dwell.  
The utmost coast of all the earth and all that sea wherein  
The tired steedes and wearied waine of Phoebus diued him:  
Were in subiection to the king. A thousand flockes of shepe,  
A thousand herds of rother beastes he in his felde did kepe:  
And not a neighbour did annoy his ground by dwelling ny.  
To him the wandring Percey thus his language did apply:  
If high renowne of royall race thy noble hart may moue,  
I am the sonne of Ioue himselfe: or if thou more approue  
The baliant deeds and halt exploit, thou shalt perceiue in me  
Such doings as deserue with praise extolled so to bee.

I pray thee of thy courtesie receiue me as thy guest,  
And let me onely for this night within thy pallace rest.  
King Atlas called straight to mind an ancient prophetic,  
Spoke by Parnassia Theinis, which this sentence did imple.  
The time shall one day Atlas come, in which the golden tree  
Shall of his faire and precious fruit despoild and robbed bee:  
And he shall be the sonne of Ioue that shall enioy the pray.  
For feare hereof he did enclose his orchard euery way  
With mightie hilles, and put an ougly dragon in the same  
To kepe it. Further he forbade that any stranger came

within

# The fourth booke of

Within his realme, and to this knight he said presumptuouslie,  
 Auoid my land, vnlesse thou wilt by vtter perill trie  
 That all the glorious actes whereof thou dost so lowdly lie,  
 And loue: thy father be to farre to helpe thee at thy need.  
 To these his words he added force, and went about indeed  
 To driue him out by strength of hand. To speake was losse of wind,  
 For neither could intreating faire nor stoutnes turne his mind.  
 Well then (quoth Persey) with thou dost mine honour set so light,  
 Take here a present: and with that he turnes away his sight,  
 And from his left side drew me out Medusas lothly head,  
 As huge and big as Atlas was he streight became that head  
 A mightie mountaine: into trees his beard and lockes did passe:  
 His hands and shoulders made the ridge: that part which lately was  
 His head became the highest top of all the hill, his bones  
 Were turnd to stones: and therewithall he grew me all at ones  
 Beyond all measure vp in heighth (so) so God thought it best  
 So farre that heauen: with all the starres did on his shoulders rest.

In endlesse prison by that time had Acolus lockt the wind

And now the cherele morning starre that putteth folke in mind  
 To rise about their daily worke shone brightly in the skie.  
 When Persey vnto both his fete did streight his fethers tie  
 And girt his wadknife to his side, and from the earth did flie.  
 And leauing nations numberlesse beneath him euery way,  
 At last vpon king Cepheys felde in Aethiop he did stay,  
 Where cleane against all right and law by loues commandement  
 Andromad for hir mothers tung did suffer punishment,  
 Whom to a rocke by both the armes when fastned he had seene,  
 He would haue thought of marble stone she had some image beene,  
 But that hir tresses to and fro the whisking wind did blow,  
 And trickling teares warme from hir eyes adowne hir chokes did flow,  
 Tintwares hereat gaue secret sparkes within his brest to glow,  
 His wits were straght at sight thereof and raised in such wise,  
 That how to houer with his wings he scarcely could deuise,  
 As soone as he had staide himselfe, O Ladie faire (quoth he)  
 Not worthy of such hands as these, but such wherewith we see  
 Togither knit in lawfull bed the earnest louers be,  
 I pray thee tell me what thy selfe and what this land is named,  
 And wherfore thou dost weare these chaines: the Ladie ill ashamed  
 Was at the sudden stricken dumbe, and like a searesfull maid

She durst not speake vnto a man. Had not hir hands bene staid  
 She would haue hid hir bashfull face. Yet we be as the might  
 With great abundance of hir teares she stopped vp hir sight.  
 But when that Persey oftentimes was earnestly in hand  
 To learne the matter, for because she would not seeme to stand }  
 In stubbozne silence of hir faultes, she told him what the land  
 And what she hight, and how hir mother for hir beauties sake  
 Through pride did vnauidedly too much vpon hir take.  
 And yet she full had made an end, the water gan to roze:  
 Anoughly monster from the deepe was making to the shoze  
 Which bare the sea before his brest. The virgin shrieked out,  
 Hir father and hir mother both stood moynning thereabout  
 In wretched case both twaine, but not so wretched as the maid,  
 Who wrongly for hir mothers fault the bitter ransome paid.  
 They brought not with them any helpe: but (as the time and case  
 Requird) they wept and wong their hands, and straightly did embrace  
 Hir bodie fastned to the rocke. Then Persey them bespake  
 And said: The time may serue too long this sorrow for to make. }  
 But time of helpe must either now or neuer else be take.

Now if I Persey some of hir whom in hir fathers tower  
 The mightie Ioue begat with child in shape of golden shower,  
 Who cut off ougly Gorgons head bespied with snakish heare;  
 And in the aire durst trust these wings my bodie for to beare,  
 Perchance should saue your daughters life, I thinke ye should as then  
 Accept me for your sonne in law before all other men.

To these great thews (by helpe of God) I purpose for to ad  
 A iust desert in helping hir that is so hard bestad.

I couenant with you by my force and manhood for to saue hir,  
 Conditionly that to my wife in recompence I haue hir.

His parents tooke his offer straight: for who would sticke thereat?

And praid him faire, and promised him that for performing that,  
 They would endow him with the right of all their realme beside.

Like as a galley with hir nose doth cut the waters wde,  
 Enforced by the sweating armes of rowers with the tide:

Euen so the monster with his brest did beare the waves aside,  
 And was now come as nere the rocke as well a man might sing,

And the pure and vacant aire a pellet from a sling.

When on the sudden Persey pusht his fote against the ground,  
 And spied vward to the clouds his shadow did rebound

## The fourth booke of

Upon the sea : the beast ran fierce vpon the passing shade.  
 And as an Eagle when he sees a dragon in a glade  
 Lie beaking of his blewish backe against the sunnie raies,  
 Doth seaze vpon him vnbetware, and with his tallants laies  
 Sure hold vpon his scalie necke, least wrything backe his head  
 His cruell teeth might doe him harme : so Perley in that stead  
 Descending downe the aire amaine with all his foze & might  
 Did seaze vpon the monsters backe : and vnderneath the right  
 Fin, hard vnto the very hilt his hooked sword did smight. }  
 The monster being wounded soze did sometime leape aloft,  
 And sometime vnder water diue, bestirring him full oft,  
 As doth a chafed boze beset with barking dogs about.  
 But Perley with his lightsome wings still keeping him without  
 The monsters reach, with hooked sword doth sometime he to his backe  
 Whereas the hollow scales giue way : and sometime he doth hacke  
 The ribs on both his mailed sides : and sometime he doth wound  
 His spindle taile where into fish it growes most small and round.  
 The whale at Perley from his mouth such waues of water cast,  
 Bemixed with the purple blud, that all beozeint at last  
 His fetthers very heauie were, and doubting any moze  
 To trust his wings now waring wet, he streight began to soze  
 Up to a rocke which in the calme about the waters stood:  
 But in the tempest euer moze was hidden with the flood.  
 And leaning there vnto, and with his left hand holding iust  
 The top thereof a dozen times his weapon he did thrust  
 Among his guts. The ioisfull noyse and clapping of their hands,  
 The which were made so; loosening of Andromad from hir bands,  
 Fild all the coast and heauen it selfe. The parents of the maid  
 Casiope and Cepheus were glad and well appaid :  
 And calling him their sonne in law confessed him to be  
 The helpe and safegard of their house. When Andromad the see  
 And cause of Perleys enterprize from bonds was now set free,  
 He washed his victorious hands. And least the snakie head  
 With lying on the grauell hard should catch some hurt, he spred  
 Soft leaues and certaine tender twigs that on the water grew,  
 And laid Medusas head thereon: the twigs yet being new  
 And quicke likewise and full of iuice, pith lightly to them drezd. }  
 The nature of this monstrous head so; both the leafe and bough  
 Full strangely at the touch thereof became both hard and tough.

The seamy tricke this ironorous sad in diuers other rods  
 And were full glad to see the change, because there was no ods  
 Of leaues or twigs; as of the seeds new shaken from the rods  
 For still like nature euer since is in our corall sound,  
 That looke how soone it toucheth aire it wereth hard and sound,  
 And that which vnder water was a fiske, aboue is stone.  
 These altars to as many Gods he makes of fursie anone.  
 Upon the left hand Mercuries: Minerva on the right  
 And in the middle Iupiters: to Pallas he did bight  
 A cow: a calfe to Mercurie: a bull to rocall Ioue  
 Forthwith he toke Andromadee the price for which he stroue  
 Endowed with his fathers realme, for now the God of Ioue  
 And Hymen vnto marriage his mind in haste did moue.  
 Great fires were made of swete perflumes, and curious garlands hang  
 About the house, which eueri where of mirthfull musike rung  
 The glad some signe of merrie minds, the palace gates were set  
 Wide open: none from coming in were by the porters let.  
 All noblemen and gentlemen that were of any post  
 To this same great and royall feast of Cepheus did resort.  
 When hauing taken their repast as well of meat as wine  
 Their harts began to pleasant mirth by leisure to incline,  
 The baliant Perley of the folke and fashions of the land  
 Began to be inquisitiue: One hee came out of band  
 The rites and maners of the folke in don him vnder stand  
 Which done he said: worthy knight, I pray the tell vs by  
 What force or wile thou gotst the head with haire of adams dy  
 Then Perley told him vnderneath cold Aclas lay a plaine  
 So fenced in on enery side with mount folke high, that baine  
 Were any force to win the same. In entrance of the which  
 Two daughters of King Phorcis dwelt whose chance and hap was such  
 That one rie serued both their turnes: firste of the wille sight  
 And selfe in putting forth his hand he did bereane both sight  
 As they from stone to tother were beliderny of the same,  
 from whence by long blind crooked waies vnhapdome he came  
 Throug gally groues by ragged clifles vnto the drierie place  
 Whereas the Gorgons dwelt: and there he saw (a wretched case)  
 The shapen as well of men as beastes lie scattered eueri where  
 In open felde and common waies, the which transformed were  
 from liuing things to stoness at sight of soule Medusas heare:

# The fourth booke of

But yet that he through brightnes of his monstrous brazen shield  
The which he in his left hand bare; Medusas face beheld.  
And while that in a sound dead sleepe were all his snakes and she,  
He softly pared off his head: and how that he did see  
Swift Pegasus the winged horse and eke his brother groin  
Out of their mothers heauy eyes blin. Whereouer he did thow  
A long discourse of all his paye; and not so long as trow:  
As namely of what seas and landes the coasts he ouerflew,  
And eke what starres with flying wings he in the while did bew.  
But yet his tale was at an end ere any looke therefoze.

Upon occasion by and by of words reherst befoze

There was a certaine noble man demanded him wherefoze  
Sbe onely of the listers the haires mirt with aduers boze.  
Sir (Mistress Perce) why you aske a matter worth reposit,  
I grant to tell you your demand, the both in comly port  
And beautie; every other wight surmounted in such sort,  
That many sufers unto hir did earnestly resort.  
And though that whole from top to toe most beautifull she were,  
In all hir bodie was he part moze goodly than hir haire.  
I knowe some parties yet alive, that say they did hir see:  
It is reported how she should abuse by Neptune be  
In Pallas church: from which foule sin looes daughter turnd hir eie,  
And with hir target hid his face from such a villanie;  
And leaue it should happen to be; she turnd hir semely beare  
To lortly snakes: the which (the more to his shames in feare)  
Befoze hir self continually she in hir hand doth beare.



THE



## THE FIFT BOOKE

## of Ouids Metamorphosis.

Now while that Danaes noble sonne was telling of these things  
 A mid a throng of Cepheys lords, through all the Pallace rings  
 A noise of people nothing like the sound of such a King  
 At wedding feasts, but like the roze of such as tidings bring  
 Of cruell warre. This sudden change from feasting unto fray  
 Might well be likened to the sea: which standing at a stay  
 The woodnes of the winds makes rough by raising of the waue.  
 King Cepheys brother Phyney was the man that rashly gaue  
 The first occasion of this fray, who shaking in his hand  
 A dart of ash with head of Steele, said, Lo here I stand  
 To challenge thee that wrongfully my rauisht spouse dost hold.  
 Thy wings no: yet thy forged Dad in shape of seined gold  
 Shall now not saue thee from my hands. As with that word he bent  
 His arme aloft, the foresaid dart at Perley to haue sent  
 What dost thou brother (Cephey ride) what madnes moues thy mind  
 To doe so foule a deed: is this the friendship he shall find  
 Among vs for his good deserts: And wilt thou needs requite  
 The sauing of thy neeces life with such a foule despite:  
 Whom Perley hath not from thee tane: but if thou be aduised,  
 But Neptunes heauie ioynt because his seanymps were despised,  
 But hoyned Hammon: but the beast which from the sea arrined  
 On my deere bowels for to send. What time wert thou depriued  
 Of thy betrothed, when hir life upon the losing stood:  
 Unless perchance to see hir lost it would haue done thee good,  
 And easd thy hart to see me sad. And may it not suffice  
 That thou didst see hir to the rocke fast bound before thine eyes  
 And didst not helpe hir being both hir husband and hir eies,  
 Unless thou grudge that any man should come within my realme  
 To saue hir life: and seeke to rob him of his iust reward:  
 Which if thou thinke to be so great, thou shouldst haue had regard  
 Before, to fetch it from the rocke to which thou sawst it bound.  
 I pray thee brother seeing that by him the meanes is found  
 That in mine age without my child I go not to the ground,  
 Permit him to enioy the price for which we did compound,

And

And which he hath by due desert of purchase dearly bought.  
 For brother let it neuer sinke nor enter in thy thought,  
 That I set more by him than thou: but this may well be sed,  
 I rather had to giue hir him than see my daughter dead.  
 He gaue him not a word againe, but looked eft on him,  
 And eft on Perley iresfully with countenance froure and grim,  
 Not knowing which were best to hit: and after little say  
 He shooke his dart and flung it forth with all the power and sway  
 That anger gaue at Perley's head. But harme it did him none,  
 It sticke in the bodys head that Perley late vpon.

Then Perley sternely starting vp and pulling out the dart,  
 Did throw it at his fo againe, and therewithall his hart  
 Had cliuen asunder, had he not behind an altar stard.  
 The altar (more the pittie was) did save the wicked wight.  
 Yet thereto he not the dart in vaine: it hit one Rhecus right  
 Amid the forehead: who therewith sanke downe, and when the scale  
 Was plucked out, he spawld about and spurned with his heele,  
 And all beraid the wound with blud. Then all the other rout  
 Askerce as he sang darts: and some there were that cried out  
 That Cephey with his sonne in law was worthy for to die.  
 But he had wynn him out of dazes, protestting solemnly  
 As he was iust and faithfull prince, and swearing eke by all  
 The Gods of hospitalitie, that that same boiste did fall  
 Full soze against his will. At hand was warlike Pallas freight  
 And shadowed Perley with hir sheeld, and gaue him hart in feight.  
 There was none Arystotele in Inde. (of faire Lynniacee  
 The riuer Ganges daughter thought the issue for to bee)  
 Of passing beautie, which with rich aray he did augment,  
 He ware that day a scarlet cloke, about the which there went  
 A gard of gold in chaine of gold he ware about his necke,  
 And eke his haire perfum'd with myrrour a costly crowne did decke.  
 Full sixtie yeares he was of age: such cunning skill he could  
 In darting as to hit his marke farre distant when he would,  
 But how to handle bowe and shafts much better he did know.  
 Now as he was about that time to bend his horned bow,  
 A firebrand Perley raught that did vpon the altar smoke,  
 And dasht him ouerthwart the face with such a violent stroke,  
 That all bebuffred was his head and bones asunder broke.  
 When Lycabas of Assur land his most assured friend

And dère companion being no dissembler of his ménd,  
 Which most entirely did him loue, beheld him on the ground  
 Lie weltring with disfigured face, and thzough that gréuous wound,  
 Now gasping out his parting ghost, his death he did lament,  
 And taking hastily vp the bow that Atys erst had bent,  
 Encounter thou with me (he said) thou shalt not long enioy  
 Thy triumphing in brauerie thus, for killing of this boy,  
 By which thou getst more spite than praise. All this was scarcely sed,  
 But that the arrow from the string went streined to the hed.  
 Howbeit Perley (as it hapt) so warély did it shunne,  
 As that it in his coteplights hung, then to him did he runne  
 With Harpee in his hand bestaind with grim Medusas blood,  
 And thrust him thzough the brest therewith: he quothing as he stod,  
 Did loke about where Atys lay with dim and dazeling eies,  
 Now wauiug vnder endlesse night: and downe by him he lies, }  
 And so: to comfort him withall togither with him dies.  
 Behold thzough grádie haste to sight one Phorbas Methions son  
 A Swenite: and of Lybie land one calld Amphimedon  
 By fortune sliding in the bloud with which the ground was wet,  
 Fell downe: and as they would haue rose, Perleus sauchon met  
 With both of them. Amphimedon vpon the ribbes he smote,  
 And with the like celeritie he cut me Phorbas thzote.  
 But vnto Erith Aetors sonne that in his hand did hold  
 A broad brotome bill, with his short sword he durst not be so bold  
 To make appzoch. With both his hands a great and massie cup  
 Embost with cunning portraiture aloft he taketh vp,  
 And sends it at him. He spewes vp red bloud: and falling downe  
 Vpon his backe, against the ground doth knocke his dying crowne.  
 Then downe he Polydemon thzows extract of royall race,  
 And Abaris the Scythian, and Clytus in like case, }  
 And Eliee with his vnhozne lockes, and also Phlegias,  
 And Lycet old Sperchesies sonne, with diuers other mo,  
 That on the heapes of corpes laine he treads as he doth go.  
 And Phynoy daring not presume to méte his so at hand,  
 Did cast a dart: which hapt to light on Idas who did stand  
 Aloofe as neuter (though in vaine) not medling with the fray,  
 Who casting backe a frowning loke at Phynoy, thus did say:  
 Sith together that I will or no compels I am perforce  
 To take a part, haue Phynoy here him whom thou dost enforce

## The fift booke of

To be thy so, and with this wound my wrongfull wound requite.  
 But as he from his bodie pulld the dart, with all his might  
 To throw it at his fo againe, his lims so feeble were  
 With losse of blood, that downe he fell and could not after steare.  
 There also lay Odites slaine the chiefe in all the land  
 Pert to King Cephey, put to death by force of Clymens hand.  
 Protenor was by Hypsey kild, and Lyncid did as much  
 For Hypsey. In the throng there was an ancient man, and such  
 A one as loued righteousness and greatly feared God,  
 Emathion called was his name: whom sith his yeares for bod  
 To put on armes, he fights with tongue, inueying earnestly  
 Against that wicked war the which he banned bitterly.  
 As on the altar he himselfe with quivering hands did stay,  
 One Cromis tipped off his head: his head cut off straight way  
 Upon the altar fell, and there his tongue not fully dead,  
 Did bable still the banning words the which it erst had sed,  
 And breathed forth his fainting ghost among the burning brands.

Then Brot & Hammon brothers, twins, stout champions of their hands  
 In wrestling peerelesse (if so be that wrestling could sustaine  
 The furious force of slicing swords) were both by Phyney slaine.  
 And so was Alphit Ceres Priest that ware upon his crowne  
 A stately miter faire and white with labelles hanging downe.  
 Thou also Iapets sonne for such affaires as these vnmet,  
 But met to tune thine instrument with voice and dittie sweet  
 The worke of peace, were thither calld thy assemblie to reioice,  
 And for to set the marriage forth with pleasant singing voice.  
 As with his viall in his hand he stood a good way off,  
 Where commeth to him Petales and saies in way of scoffe:  
 Go sing the residue to the ghosts about the Stygian lake,  
 And in the left side of his head his dagger point he strake.  
 He sank downe dead with fingers still yet warbling on the string,  
 And so mischance knit by with two the song that he did sing.  
 But fierce Lycornas could not beare to see him murdered so  
 Without reuengement. Up he caught a mightie leauer tho,  
 That wanted was to barre the dore on right side of the house,  
 And therewithall to Petales he lendeth such a soule  
 Full in the noddle of the necke, that like a stretched or  
 Straight tumbling downe, against the ground his grueling face he kno.  
 And Petales a Garamant attempted to haue caught

The left doze barre : but as thereat with stretched hand he raught,  
One Coris sonne of Marmarus did with a ianeline stricke  
him throughe the hand, that to the wood fast nailed it did stricke.  
As Petales stood fastned thus, one Abas goare his side :  
He could not fall, but hanging still vpon the post there did  
fast nailed by the hand. And there was ouerthrowne a knight  
Of Perseys hand calld Melaney, and one that Dorill hight,  
A man of greatest lands in all the realme of Nasamone.  
That occupide so large a ground as Dorill was there none,  
So; none that had such store of coyne, there came a dart a skew,  
And lighted in his cods, the place where present death both lew,  
When Alcion of Barcey he that gaue this deadly wound  
Beheld him yeking sworh his ghost and falling to the ground  
With watric eies the white turnd vp : Content thy selfe he said  
With that same little plot of ground whereon thy coyle is laid,  
In stead of all the large fat fields which late thou didst possesse,  
And with that word he left him dead. Perseus to redresse  
This slaughter and this spitesull taunt, strait snatched out the dart  
That sticked in the fresh warme wound, and with an angrie hart  
Did send it at the throwers head : the dart did split his nose  
Euen in the mids, and at his necke againe the head out goes :  
So that it pored both the waies. Whiles fortune doth suppozt  
And further Persey thus, he killes (but yet in sand; ie sozt)  
Two brothers by the mother : one calld Clytie tother Dane.  
For on a dart throughe both his thighes this Clytie toke his bane :  
And Danus with another dart was stricken in the mouth.  
There died also Cedalon a Gypsie of the south :  
And so did bastard A strey to, whose mother was a Jew :  
And sage Ethion well soresene in things that should ensew,  
But datterly beguilde as then by birdes that aukly flew.  
King Cephoyes harness-bearer calld Thoaetes lost his life,  
And Agyrt whom for murthering late his father with a knife  
The world spake shame of. Nevertheless much more remaind behind  
Than was dispatched out of hand : for all were full in mind  
To murder one, the wicked throng had sworne to spend their blood  
Against the right, and such a man as had deserued god.  
A tother side (although in vaine) of more affection stood  
The father and the mother in law, and eke the heauie brode,  
Who filled with their piteous plaint the Court on euerie side.

## The fift booke of

But now the clattring of the swords and harnesse at that tide  
With greivous grones and sighs of such as wounded were or dye,  
Did raise vp such a cruell roze that nothing could be hard.  
For fierce Bellona so renewed the battell after ward,  
That all the house did swim in blood. Duke Phyne with a rout  
Of mo than of a thousand men enuironed round about  
The valiant Persey all alone. The darts of Phyneys band  
Came thicker than the winters haile doth fall vpon the land,  
By both his sides his eies and eares. He warely therebpon  
Withdrews, and leanes his backe against a huge great arch of stone:  
And being safe behind, he sets his face against his fo,  
Withstanding all their fierce assaults. There did assaile him tho  
Vpon the left side Molpheus a Prince of Choanie,  
And on the right Ethemon bozne hard by in Arabie.  
Like as the tyger when he heares the lowing out of neat  
In sundrie meades, inforced soze through abstinence from meat,  
Would faine be doing with them both, and cannot tell at which  
Were best to giue aduventure first: so Persey who did itch  
To be at host with both of them, and doubtfull whether side  
To turne him on, the right or left, vpon aduantage spide  
Did wound me Molpheus on the leg, and from him quite him dyaue.  
He was contented with his sight: for why Ethemon gaue  
No respite to him to pursue: but like a frantike man  
Through eger nesse to wound his necke, without regarding whan,  
Or how to strike for haste, he burst his brittle sword in twaine  
Against the arch: the point whereof rebounding backe againe,  
Did hit himselfe vpon the throte. Howbeit that same wound  
Was vn sufficient for to send Ethemon to the ground.  
He trembled holding vp his hands for mercie, but in vaine.  
For Persey thrust him through the heart with Hermes hooked skaine.  
But when he saw that valiant nesse no longer could auaille,  
By reason of the multitude that did him still assaile,  
Sith you your selues me force to call mine enmie to mine aid,  
I will do so: if anie friend of mine be here (he said:)  
Sirs turne your faces all away: and therewithall he drew  
Out Gorgons head. One Theseus straight raging to him flew,  
And said: Go seeke some other man whom thou maist make abasht  
With these thy foolish iuggling toies. And as he would haue dashed  
His iaueline in him with that word to kill him out of hand,



With gesture throwing forth his dart all marble he did stand.  
 His sword through Lynceus' noble heart had Amphiox thought to shone:  
 His hand was stone, and neither one nor other way could move:  
 But Niley who did haunt himselfe to be the rivers founte,  
 That through the boundes of Ægypt lams in chanelis seven dofly runne,  
 And in his shield had grauen part of siluer, part of gold  
 He said seuen chanelis of the Nile: *Sirs*: Persey here behold  
 from whence we fetch our pedigree: it may reioyce thy heart  
 To die of such a noble hand as mine. The latter part  
 Of these his wordes could scarce be heard: the dint thereof was drownd,  
 Ye would haue thought him speaking still with open mouth: but sound  
 Did none forth passe: there was for speech no passage to be found.  
 Rebuking them eries *Bryx*: *Sirs*: it is not Gorgons face,  
 It is your owne faint hearts that make you stone in this case.  
 Come let vs on this fellow runne and to the ground him beare;  
 That fights by witchcraft: and with that his fete forth stepping were.  
 They sticke still fastned to the stone: he could not moue aside,  
 An armed image all of stone he reacht to the stone.  
 All these were iustly punished. But one that was worth  
 Of Perseys band, in whose defence as *Alcides* was might,  
 He wared ouergrowne with stone at *Gorgons* sight.  
 Whom still as yet *Astyes* supposing for to kill,  
 Did with a long sharpe arming sword, a swathing blowe him giue.  
 The sword did clinke against the stone, and out the sparkles dyue.  
 While *Amazons* *Astyes* stood wondring at the thing,  
 The selfe-same nature on himselfe the Gorgons head did bring.  
 And in his visage which was stone a countnaunce did remaine  
 Of wondring still. A wearie worke it were to tell you plaine  
 The names of all the common sort. Two hundred from that fray  
 Did scape vnsaine: but none of them did go aliue away.  
 The whole two hundred euerie one at sight of Gorgons heare,  
 Were turned into stockes of stone. Then at the length for feare  
 Duke Phynay of his wrongfull war forthought himselfe full soze.  
 But now (alas) what remedie: he saw there stand before  
 His face, his men like images in sundrie shapen all stone,  
 He knew them well, and by their names did call them euerichone,  
 Desiring them to succor him: and trusting not his sight,  
 He seales the bodies that were next, and all were marble quight.  
 He turnes himselfe from Persey ward and humbly as he stands,

He wies his armes behind his backe: and holding by his hands,  
 O noble Perley thou hast got the upper hand be fed,  
 But by that monstrous sheld of thine: put by that Gorgons head  
 That into stones transformeth men: put by I the desire.

Not hatred, nor bicause to reigne as King I did aspire,  
 Haue moued me to make this fray. The gentle force of loue  
 In seeking my betrothed spouse, did hereunto me moue.  
 The better title seemeth thine bicause of thy desert:  
 And mine by former promise made. It itkes me at the hart  
 In that I did not giue thee place. None other thing I craue  
 O worthy knight, but that thou grant this life of mine to saue.  
 Let all things else beside be thine. As he thus humbly spake,  
 Not daring loke at him to whom he did entreatance make,  
 The thing (quoth Perley) which to grant both I can find in hart,  
 And is no little courtesie to them without desert

Vpon a coward, I will grant O fearfull Duke to thee.  
 Set feare aside: thou shalt not hurt with any weapon bee.  
 I will moreouer so prouide, as that thou shalt remaine  
 An euerlasting monument of this daies toffe and paine.  
 The pallace of my father in law shall henceforth be thy shine,  
 Where thou shalt stand continually before my spouses eyne.  
 That of hir husband hauing by the image in hir sight,  
 She may from time to time receiue some comfort and delight.  
 He had no sower said these wordes, but that he turnd his shield  
 With Gorgons head to that same part where Phynney with a meeld  
 And fearfull countenance set his face. Then also as he wride  
 His eyes alway, his necke wert stiffe, his teares to stone were dyde,  
 A countnaunce in the stonie stocke of feare did still appere  
 With humble loke and yelding hands and gastly rufull chere.

With conquest and a noble wife both Perley home repaire,  
 And in reuengement of the right against the wrongfull heire,  
 And in his Grandfathers iust defence he falles in hand with Priete  
 Who like no brother but a foe did late before defeat  
 King Acris of his towne by war, and of his royall seate.  
 But neither could his men of warre nor soffrelesse won by wrong  
 Defend him from the grisly loke of grim Medusa long.  
 And yet the foolish Polydect of little Senph King,  
 Such rooted rancor inwardly continually did sting,  
 That neither Perleys prowesse tride in such a sort of boiles.

For yet the perills he endure, nor all these troublous toils  
 Could cause thy stomach to relent, nor in thy stomack brest  
 Works such a kind of restless hate as cannot be represt.  
 Thy wrongfull malice hath none end, how couer thou of spite  
 Repining at his worthy death, his wrongs dost backbite,  
 Upholding that Medusas death was but a forged lie:  
 So long till Perseus say to thee the truth apparantly,  
 Desiring such as were his friends, to turne along their eie,  
 Diew out Medusas bright head, at sight whereof anon  
 The hatefull tyrant Polydore was turned to a stone.

The Goddess Pallas all this while did keepe continually  
 Hir brother Perseus company, till now that she did see  
 From Seriph in a hollow cloud, and leaning out the right  
 The Isles of Scyre and Gyaros, the main from thence hir flight  
 Directly ouer that same sea, as where as she could aime  
 To Thebe and mount Helicon. And when she thither came,  
 She said hir selfe, and thus bespake the learned sisters nine,  
 A rumour of an vnconth spring did pierce those eares of mine,  
 The which the winged steed should make by stamping with his hofe,  
 This is the cause of my repaire? I would for certaine prove  
 Be glad to see the wonderous thing? For present there I stood  
 And saw the selfe-same Pegasus spring of his mothers blood.  
 Dame Vranie did entertaine, and answer Pallas thus:  
 What cause soeuer moues your grace to come and visit vs,  
 Post hartily you welcome are, and certaine in the same  
 Of this our spring, that Pegasus took carer of the same  
 And with that word he leapt forth to see the sacred spring,  
 Who quising greatly with hir selfe at strangeness of the thing,  
 Harueid the woods and groues about of ancient Nately port,  
 And when he saw the bowes to which the spases did resort,  
 And pleasant fields beclad with herbs of saporie he to and fro,  
 She said, that for their woods sake they were in happie case,  
 And also that to serue their tune they had to trim a place,  
 Then one of them replied thus: O noble Ladie who  
 (But that your vertue greater worke than these are calles you to)  
 Should else haue bene of this our troupe, your saying is full true.  
 To this our trade of life and pleasures commendations due,  
 And sure we haue a liuelie lot if that the world were such,  
 As that we might in safetie liue, but lewdnesse reigns so much

# The fift booke of

That all things make vs wises again. 2  
 The wicked tyrann Pyren kill: my hart is yet fear'd  
 From that same feare with which it kept vs frighted for to be.  
 This cruell Pyren was of Thrice, and with his men of war  
 The land of Phocis had subdu'd, and from this place not far  
 Within the citie Dawlis reign'd by force of longfull hand.  
 One day to Phoebus temples ward that on Parnassus stand  
 As we were going, in our way he met vs courteously,  
 And by the name of Goddesses saluting reuerently  
 Said: O ye dames of Meonie (for why he knew vs well)  
 I pray you stay and take my house untill this storme (there fell  
 That time a tempest and a showre) be past: the Gods aloft  
 Haue entred smaller shedd than mine folk many a time and oft.  
 The rainie wetther and his words so moued vs, that we  
 To go into an outer house of his did all agree.  
 As soone as that the showre was past, and heauen was voided clere  
 Of all the clouds which late before did etherie where appeare,  
 Untill that Boreas had subdu'd the rainie southerne wind:  
 We would haue by and by bene gone. He shut the doores, in vaine  
 To rauish vs: but we with wings escap'd from his hands.  
 He purposing to follow vs, upon a turret stands,  
 And saith he needes will after vs the same way we did sie,  
 And with that word full frantick he leapeth downe from hie,  
 And pitching endlong on his face, the bones asunder cast,  
 And dying, all abroad the ground his wicked blow bedast.  
 Now as the Muse was telling this, they heard a noise of wings,  
 And from the beanie boughs aloft a sound of grating rings.  
 Minerva looking by therat, demanded whence the sound  
 Of tongues that so distinctly spake did come so plaine and round.  
 She thought some woman, or some man had greted hir that sound.  
 It was a flight of birds: some Pies bewailing their mischance,  
 In counterfainting euerie thing from bough to bough did dance.  
 As Pallas wond'ring at the sight, the Muse spake thus in summe:  
 These also being late ago in challenge ouercome,  
 Spede one kind moie of birdes than was of ancient time before,  
 In Macedon they were about the citie Pella bore.  
 Of Pierus a great rich chiefe, and his wife by a side  
 Of strong Lucina fructifying nine times, nine times was laid  
 Of daughters in hir childbed safe. This son and colish rout

Of doltish Sisters taking pride and loering berie stout,  
 Bicause they were in number nine, came flocking altogether  
 Through all the towne of Thessalie and all Achaia hither,  
 And vs with these or such like wordes to combate did prouoke.  
 Cease off ye Thespian Goddesses to mocke the simple folke  
 With fondnesse of your melodie. And if ye thinke in dæd  
 Ye can doe aught, contend with vs, and see how you shall speed.  
 I warrant you ye passe vs not in cunning nor in voice,  
 Ye are here nine, and so are we. We put you to the choice,  
 That either we will banquish you and set you quite beside  
 Your fountaine made by Pegasus which is your chiefeest pride,  
 And Aganippe see: or else confound you vs, and wee  
 Shall the woods of Macedone will dispossessed bee  
 As far as snowie Peonie: and let the nymphes be iudges.  
 Now in good sooth it was a shame to cope with suchie drudges,  
 But yet more shame it was to yield. The chosen nymphes did sweare  
 By Stryx, and sate them downe on seates of stone that growed there.  
 Then streight without commission or election of the rest,  
 The foremost of them preasing forth vndercentlie, protest  
 The chalenge to performe: and song the battels of the Gods.  
 She gaue the Giants all the praise, the honor and the ods,  
 Abasing soe the wortheie deædes of all the Gods. She tels  
 How Typhon issuing from the earth and from the deepest hels,  
 Made all the Gods aboue afraid, so greatlie that they fled  
 And neuer staid till Aegypt land and Nile whose streame is the diuine  
 In chanelis seauen, receiued them soe meried all together  
 And how the helhoond Typhon did pursue them also thither,  
 By meanes whereof the Gods ech one were faine themselves to hide  
 In forged shapes. She said that Ioue the printe of Gods was in  
 In shape of Ram: which is the cause that at this present tide  
 Ioue image which the Lybian folke by name of Hammon serue,  
 Is made with crooked welked hoynes that inwards still doe terue:  
 That Phoebus in a Hauen lrecks, and Bacchus in a Steate,  
 And Phoebus sister in a Cat, and Iuno in a Heate,  
 And Venus in the shape of Fish, and how that last of all  
 Mercurius hid him in a bird which Ibis men doe call.  
 This was the summe of all the tale which she with rolling tongue  
 And telling throteboll to hir harpe before vs rubelie song.

Our turne is also come to speake, but that perchance your grace

# The fift booke of

To giue the hearing to our song hath now no time nor space.  
 Yes yes, (quoth Pallas) tell on sooth in order all your tale:  
 And downe the safe among the trees which gaue a pleasant swale,  
 The muse made answer thus: To one Calliopee here by name  
 This chalenge we committed haue and ording of the same.  
 Then rose vp faire Calliopee with goodlie bush of heare  
 Trim weathred vp with yuie leaues, and with hir thumbe gan seare  
 The quivering strings, to trie them if they were in tune or no:  
 Which done, she plaide vpon hir Lute, and song hir dittie so.

Dame Ceres first to breake the earth with plough the maner found,  
 She first made cozne and stouer soft to grow vpon the ground,  
 She first made lawes: for all these things we are to Ceres bound,  
 Of hir must I as now intreate: would God I could resound  
 Hir worthie land: the doubtlesse is a Goddesse worthie praise.  
 Bicause the Giant Typhon gaue presumptuouslie assaies  
 To conquer Heauen, the hologic Ile of Trinacris is laid  
 Vpon his limmes, by weight whereof perforce he downe is weid.  
 He strides and struggles for to rise full manie a time and oft,  
 But on his right hand toward Rome Pelorus stands aloft:  
 Pachynus stands vpon his left: his legs with Lilybie  
 Are pressed downe: his monstrous head doth vnder Aetna lie.  
 From whence he lying bolt vp right with wrathfull mouth doth spit  
 Out flames of fire, he wrestleth off and swalloweth for to wit  
 And if he can remoue the weight of all that mightie land,  
 He tumble downe the fountes and hilles that on his bodie stand.  
 By meanes whereof it cometh to passe that oft the earth doth shake:  
 And euen the king of Chosres himselfe for verie feare doth quake,  
 Miscounting it all the earth should cleaue so wide this light of daie  
 Might by the same pierce downe to Hell and there the Chosres affraie,  
 For calling this, the prince of sands forsake his darkesome hole,  
 And in a chariot dradone with stades as blacke as ante cole,  
 The whole foundation of the Ile of Sicill warele betweene  
 When thoughtie he had searcht ech place that harme had none ensewed,  
 As careless he raundd abroad, he chanced to be seene  
 Of Venus sitting on hir hill: who taking streight betwene  
 Hir armes hir winged Cupid, said: My sonne, mine onlie state,  
 My hand, mine hono: and my might, go take without delate  
 Those toles which all wights do subdue, and strike them in the hart  
 Of that Tana God that of the world enioies the lowest part.

The



The Gods of heauen, and loue himfelfe, the powers of fea and land,  
And he that rules the powres on earth, obefe thy mightie hand:  
And wherefoze then fhould onke hell ftill vnsubdued ftand?

Thy mothers Empire and thine owne why doft thou not aduance.  
The third part now of all the world doth hang in doubtfull chance.  
And yet in heauen too now, their dedes thou feft me faine to beare.

We are defpisd: the ftrengh of loue with me alwaie doth weare.

Best not hold Warter Diane and Dame Pall: as haue already  
Exempted them from my behests: and now of late fo headie

Is Ceres daughter too, that if we let hir haue hir will,

She will continue all hir life a maid vnwedded ftill:

fo: that is all hir hope, and marke wher eat the minds to fhoke.

But thou if aught this gracious turne our honoz may promote,

O: aught our Empire beautifie which iointlie we doe hold,

This damfcell to hir vncle ioine. No foner had she told

These words, but Cupid opening ftreight his quiuier chofe therefro

One arrow (as his mother had) among a thoufand mo,

But fuch a one it was, as none moze sharper was than it,

fo: none went ftreighter from the bow the aimed marke to hit,

He fet his knee againft the bow and bent it out of hand,

And made his forked arrowes fcale in Plutos hart to ftand.

Near Enna wallies there ftands a lake Pergusa is the name,

Cayfter heareth not mo fongs of Swannes than doth the fame.

A wood enuirones euerie fide the water round about,

And with his leaues as with a veile doth keepe the funheate out.

The boughes doe yeild a coole frefh aire: the moistnesse of the ground

Yields funderie flowers: continuall fpying is all the yeare there found.

While in this garden Proferpine was taking hir pafstime,

In gathering either Violets blew, or Lillies white as Lime,

And while of maidenlie defire she fild hir maund and lap,

Endenozing to outgather hir companions there. Wy hap

Disfpide hir, lou d hir, caught hir vp, and all at once were nere:

fo hafte, hot, and fwift a thing is loue, as may appere.

The Ladie with a wailing voice afright did often call

Hir mother and hir waiting maides, but mother moft of all.

And as she from the bypper part hir garment would haue rent,

By chance she let hir lap flip downe, and out the flowers went.

And fuch a fillie fimplencffe hir childifh age yet beares,

That euen the verie losse of them did moue hir moze to teares.

The

# The fift booke of

The catcher diuies his chariot forth, and calling euerie hoise  
By name, to make a waie apare he doth them still enforce:  
And shakes about their neckes and manes their rustie bydle reines,  
And through the deepest of the lake perforce he them constraines.  
And through the Palike poles the which from broken ground doe boile  
And smell of wormstone verie ranke: and also by the soile  
Whereas the Bacchies folke of Corinth with the double seas,  
Betwene vnequall hauens twaine did reere a towne for ease:

Betwene the fountaines Cyane and Arethuse of Pise

An arme of sea that moets enclosed with narrow hornes there lies.

Of this the pole cald Cyane which beareth greatest fame

Among the nymphes of Sicilie toke auncientlie hir name.

Who vauncing hir vnto the waste amid hir pole did know

Dame Proserpine, and said to Dis: We shall no further go:

You cannot Ceres sonne in law be, will she so; no,

You should haue sought hir courteously and not enforced hir so,

And if I may with great estates my simple things compare,

Anapus was in loue with me: but yet he did not fare

As you doe now with Proserpine. He was content to woo

And I enforced and vnconsented him vnto.

This said, she spreaded forth hir armes and stoppt him of his waie.

His hartsie wrath Saturnus sonne no lenger then could staie,

But chæring vp his dreadfull steedes, did smite his roiall mace

With violence in the bottome of the pole in that same place.

The ground streight yelded to his stroke and made him waie to hell,

And downe the open gap both hoise and chariot headlong fell.

Dame Cyan taking soze to hart as well the rauishment

Of Proserpine against hir will, as also the contempt

Against hir fountaines priuiledge, did shrowd in secret hart

An inward cosse comfортlesse, which neuer did depart

Untill she melting into teares consumde awaie with smart.

The selfesame waters of the which she was but late ago

The mightie Goddesse, now she pines and wastes hir selfe into.

We might haue sene hir limmes were lyth, we might haue bent hir bones:

Hir nailes warty soft, and first of all did melt the smallest ones:

As heare and fingers, legs and fete: for these same slender parts

Doe quicklie into water turne, and afterward conuarts

To water, shoulder, backe, brest, side: and finallie in sted

Of liuelie bloud, within hir veines corrupted there was spied

Thin

Thin water : so that nothing now remained whereupon  
He might take hold, to water all consumed was anon.

The carefull mother in the while did sake hir daughter deere

Through all the world both sea and land, and yet was neare the nere,  
The morning with hir deawie heare hir slugging neuer found,

For yet the euening star that brings the night vpon the ground.

Two seasoned pinetrees at the mount of Actna she did light,  
And bare them restlesse in hir hands through all the dankish night.

Againe as soone as cheerefull daie did dim the stars, she sought

Hir daughter still from east to west. And being ouerwrought

She caught a thirst : no liquoz yet had come within hir throte.

By chance she spied nere at hand a pelting thatched cote  
With peeuish doores : she knockt thereat, and out there commes a frof.

The Goddesse asked hir some drinke and she denide it not :

But out she brought hir by and by a draught of merrie go downe,

And therewithall a hotchpotch made of staped barlie bzolwne

And flaxe and coriander seed, and other simples more

The which she in an earthen pot together lod before :

While Ceres was a eating this, before hir gazing stood

A hard fast boie a shrewd pert wag that could no maners god :

He laughed at hir and in scozne did call hir greedy gut.

The Goddesse being wroth therewith, did on the hotchpotch put

The liquoz ere that all was eate, and in his face it threw.

Immediatelie the skin thereof became of speckled helo,

And into legs his armes did turne : and in his altered hide

A wrigling taile streight to his limmes was added more beside.

And to th intent he should not haue much power to wozen scath,

His bodie in a little roome together knit the hath.

For as with prettie Lucerts he in fashion doth agree :

So that the Lucert some what lesse in euerie point is he.

The poore old woman was amazed : and bitterlie she wept :

She durst not touch the vncooth woyme, who into corners crept.

And of the flecked spots like stars that on his hide are set

A name agreeing therewith in Latine doth he get.

It is our Swift whose skin with graie and yellow specks is fret.

What lands and seas the Goddesse sought it were too long to laie.

The world did want. And so she went to Sicill backe againe.

And as in going euerie where she searched busilie,

She also came to Cyane : who would assuredlie

## The fift booke of

Haue told hir all things; had she not transformed beene before.  
But mouth and tong for vttrance now would serue hir turne no more;  
Howbeit a token manifest she gaue hir for to know  
What was become of Proserpine. Hir girdle she did shew  
Still houering on hir holie pole; which sightlie from hir fell  
As she that waite did passe: and that hir mother knew too well.  
For when she saw it, by and by as though she had but than  
Beene new aduertised of hir chance, she piteouslie began  
To rend hir ruffled heare, and beate hir hands against hir brest.  
As yet she knew not where she was. But yet with rage oppress,  
She curst all lands, and said they were vnthankfull euerychon,  
Pea and vnwoorthie of the fruites bestowed them vpon.  
But bitterlike aboue the rest she banned Sicilie;

In which the mentish of hir losse she plainelie did espie.  
And therefore there with cruell hand the earing ploughes she brake,  
And man and beast that tild the ground to death in anger strake.  
She mard the seed, and eke forbad the fields to yeld their frute.  
The plenteousnesse of that same Ile of which there went such bruite  
Through all the world, late dead: the corne was killed in the blade:  
Now too much drought, now too much wet did make it for to fade.  
The stars and blasting winds did hurt, the hungrie folowes did eate  
The corne in ground: the tines and bzars did ouergrow the wheate,  
And other wicked weedes the corne continuallie annoie,  
Which neither tilth nor toile of man was able to destroie.

Then Arethuse floud Alpheys loue lifts from hir Elean waves.

Hir head, and shedding to hir eares hir deawie haire that waues  
About hir forehead said: O thou that art the mother dære  
Both of the maiden sought through all the world both far and nere.  
And eke of all the earthlie fruits, forbeare thine endlesse toile,  
And be not wroth without a cause with this thy faithfull soile,  
The land deserues no punishment, vnwillinglie God wote  
She opened to the rainier that violentlie hir smote.  
It is not sure my native soile for which I thus entreate,  
I am but here a sojourner, my native soile and seate  
Is Pisa and from Blytowne I fetch my first descent.  
I dwell but as a stranger here: but sure to my intent  
This countrie likes me better far than anie other land.  
Here now I Arethuse doe dwell: here am I settled: and  
I humblie you beseech extend your fauour to the same.

A time will one daie come when you to mirth may better frame,  
 And haue your hart moze free from care, which better serueth me may  
 To tell you why I from my place so great a space doe stray.  
 And vnto Ortygie am brought through so great seas and waues,  
 The ground doth giue me passage free, and by the lowest caues  
 Of all the earth I make my waie, and here I raise my head,  
 And loke vpon the stars againe nere out of knowledge fled.  
 Now while I vnderneath the earth the lake of Styx did passe,  
 I saw your daughter Proserpine with these same eyes. She was  
 Not merrie, neither rid of feare as seemed by hir chere,  
 But yet a Quene, but yet of great God Dis the statelie seere;  
 But yet of that same droupie realme the chiefe and souereigne piers.

Hir mother stode as starke as stone, when she these newes did heere,  
 And long she was like one that in another world had bene,  
 But when hir great amazednesse by greatnesse of hir teare  
 Was put aside, she gets hir to hir chariot by and by  
 And by to heauen in all post haste immediatelie doth flie.  
 And there beset with all hir face: hir haire about hir eares,  
 Coriolane in waite of plaint this spightfull tale she beares.  
 As well for thy blood as for mine a sister vnto thee  
 Thither come, if no regard may of the mother bee,  
 Yet let the child hir father moue, and haue no lesser care  
 Of hir (I praise) because that I hir in my bodie bare.  
 Behold our daughter whome I sought so long is found at last:  
 If finding you it fearme, when of recouerie meanes is past.  
 If you finding doe it call to haue a knowledge where  
 She is become. Hir ransiment we might consent to bere,  
 So restitution might be made. And though there were to me  
 No interest in hir at all, yet forasmuch as she  
 Is yours, it is vnmee the be bestowed vpon a these,  
 I answer thus: My daughter is a well dore and lase:  
 A collup of mine owne flesh cut as well as out of thine.  
 But if we in our harts can find things rightlie to define,  
 This is not spight, but loue. And yet madame in faith I see  
 No cause of such a comie in lawe ashamed for to be,  
 So you contented were therewith. For put the case that he  
 Were destitute of all things else, how great a matter it  
 Loues brother for to be: but sure in him is nothing mist,  
 For he inferiour is to me saue onlie that by lot

## The fift booke of

The heavens to me, the helles to him the destinies did allox.  
 But if you haue so soze desire your daughter to diuorce,  
 Though the againe to heauen repaire I doe not greatlie soze,  
 But yet conditionlie that she haue tasted there no food:  
 For so the destinies haue decreed. He ceast: and Ceres stood  
 Full bent to fetch hir daughter out: but destinies hir withstood,  
 Bicause the maid had broke hir fast. For as she hapt one daie  
 In Plutos orchard recheleslie from place to place to strae,  
 She gathering storn a bowing tree a ripe pownegarnet, toke  
 Seuen kernels out and sucked them. None chaunst hereon to loke,  
 Saue onlie one Alcithaphus, whome Orphnee erst a dame  
 Among the other elues of hell not of the balest fame,  
 Bore to hir husband Acheton within hir duskie den.  
 He saw it, and by blabbing it vngationlie as then,  
 Did let hir from returning thence. A greenous sigh the Quene  
 Of hell did fetch, and of that wight that had a witnessle bene  
 Against hir made a cursed bird. Upon his face she shad  
 The water of the Phlegeton: and by and by his head  
 Was nothing-else but beake and bowne, and mightie glaring eies,  
 Quite alfred from himselfe betwene two yellow wings he sits,  
 He groweth chieflie into head and hooked talents long,  
 And much adoe he hath to flaske his lazie wings among.  
 The messenger of morning was he made, a filthie fowle,  
 A signe of mischiefe vnto men, the sluggish skreching owle.

This person for his lamthie tong and telling tales might seme  
 To haue deserued punishment. But what should men esteeme  
 To be the verie cause why you Acheloes daughters weare  
 Both fete and feathers like to birds, considering that you beare  
 The vpper part of maidens still: and commes it so to passe,  
 Bicause when Ladie Proserpine a gathering flowers was,  
 Pe Permaids kept hir companie, whome after you had sought  
 Through all the earth in vaine, anon of purpose that your thought  
 Might also to the seas be knowne, ye wished that ye might  
 Upon the waues with honering wings at pleasure rule your flight,  
 And had the Gods to your request so pliant, that ye found  
 With yellow fethers out of hand your bodies clothed round:  
 Yet least that pleasant time of yours shold beine to delight  
 The hearing, and so high a gift of misliche perill might  
 For want of vttrance, humane voice to offer things at will

And  
 But  
 God  
 An  
 About  
 One  
 Imm  
 As in  
 Had  
 Enem  
 Doth  
 E  
 H  
 What  
 A sacr  
 Did fi  
 And h  
 The  
 J  
 E  
 D; pi  
 It wa  
 All co  
 Sp ou  
 This  
 I tom  
 Liked  
 In cor  
 Was  
 I foun  
 With  
 And th  
 What  
 The  
 Unset  
 I entr  
 And al  
 I put  
 And th



And countenance of virginities remained to you still, no other can be  
 Not meane betwene his brother and his beaue sister goth  
 God loue, and parteth equally the yeere, betwene them both  
 And now the Goddesse Proserpine indifferently doth reigne  
 Aboue and vnderneath the earth: and so she doth remaine  
 One halfe yeare with hir mother and the residue with hir sære.  
 Immediately the alfred is as well in outward chere  
 As inward mind, for where hir loke might late before appere  
 Had euen to Dis, hir countenance now is full of mirth and grace:  
 Euen like as Phoebus hauing put the watric clouds to chace,  
 Doth she to himselfe a conqueror with bright and shining face.

Then fruitfull Ceres bold of care in that she did recover  
 Hir daughter, prайд the Arethuse the fozie to discover,  
 What caused thee to flete so farre, and wherfoze thou became  
 A sacred spring. The waters tohist. The Goddesse of the same  
 Did from the bottome of the well hir godly head by reare,  
 And hauing dized with hir hand hir faire gréne hanging heare,  
 The riuer Alpheys ancient lones she thus began to tell.

I was (gooth she) a nymphe of them that in Achaja dwelt,  
 There was not one that earnestly the larks and soxers sought,  
 Or pitcht hir toiles moze handsomly. And though that of my thought  
 It was no part to secke the same of beantie, though I weare  
 All courage: yet the prycke and pryce of beantie I did beare.  
 My ouermuch commended face was butforme a spight,  
 This gift of bodie in the which another would delight,  
 I to my selfe was ashamed of: me thought it was a crime,  
 Liked to be. I beare it well in mind that on a time  
 In comming wárie from the chase of Styrophalus, the heate  
 Was seruent, and my travelling had made it twice as great.  
 I found a water neither deepe nor shallow, which did glide  
 Without all noise, so calme that scarce the moving might be spide,  
 And thoroughly to the very ground it was so crispe and clere,  
 That euery little stone therein did plaine aloft appere.  
 The hoie sallots and the poplars growing on the bym  
 Unset, vpon the shoring bankes did cast a shade in trim,  
 I entred in, and first of all I slipped but my fete:  
 And after to my knees, and not content to waie so fete,  
 I put of all my clothes, and hung them on a sallot by,  
 And thze to my selfe amid the streame: which as I dallingly

# The fift booke of

Did beat and drab, and with my selfe a thousand murtheres did,  
 In calling of infinite armes abroad and chollaring wantonlie:  
 I felt a bubbling in the breaste I wist not how by what,  
 And on the riuers nearest by th I leapt for feare, with that  
 O Arethusa whither runst thou and whither runst thoue rise  
 Floud Alphes from his waues againe with hollow voice. I hide  
 Away vn-clothed as I was: for on the further side  
 My clothes hung still, so much more hot and eger then was hee:  
 And for I naked was, I durst the readier for to be,  
 My running and his fierce pursute was like, as when ye see  
 The selie doves with quivering wings befoze the Colshauke flie,  
 The Colshauke swooping after them as fast as he can flie,  
 To Orchomen, and Phaphlagon, and Cyllen I did hold,  
 Out well, and thence to Melampus and Erymanth the cold,  
 And so to Ely: all this way no ground of me he won.  
 But being not so strong as he, this restlesse race to run,  
 I could not long indure, and he could hold it out at length.  
 Yet all on plaines and wooddie hills (as long as lasted strength)  
 And stons and rocks, and desert grounds I still maintaine my race,  
 The swine was bolt vpon my backe, I saw befoze my face  
 A lazie shadow: were it not that feare did make me leet,  
 But certainly he feared me with trampling of his fete:  
 And of his mouth the boistrous breath vpon my haire lace blew,  
 Forwried with the toile of fight: helpe Diana me thy true  
 And trustie squire (I said) who oft haue caried after thee  
 Thy bow and arrowes, now am like attached for to be.  
 The Goddesse moued, took a cloud of such as scattred were,  
 And cast vpon me, hidden thus in mistie darkenes there  
 The riuier poard vpon me still and hunted round about  
 The hollow cloud, for feare perchance I should haue scraped out  
 And twice not knowing what to doe he walkt about the cloud  
 Where Diana had me hid, and thence he called out aloud,  
 Ho Arethuse, ho Arethuse. What hart had I poze to catch thee?  
 Euen such as hath the selie lambe that dares not stirre or quetsh, when  
 He heares the howling of the wolfe about or nere the folds,  
 Or such as hath the squatted hare that in his forme beholds  
 The hunting hounds on euery side, and dares not moue a fobit.  
 He would not thence; for why he saw no footing out as yet,  
 And therefore watcht he narrowly the cloud and eke the place.

A chil· cold sweet my seaged lims oppress, and doth me apart,  
 from all my bodie streaming drops did fall of watris dew,  
 which way so ere I fird my foot the place was like a fiew,  
 The dew ran trickling from my haire. In halfe the while I then  
 Was turnd to water, that I now haue told the tale agen,  
 his loued waters Alphay knew, and putting of the shape  
 Of man the which he toke before, because I should not scape,  
 Returned to his proper shape of water by and by,  
 Of purpose so; to tome with me and haue my companie.

But Delia brake the ground, at which I sinking into blind  
 By·corners, vp againe my selfe at Ortigie doe twin  
 Night deere to me, because it both Dianas surname beares,  
 And so; because to light againe I first was called there.

Thus farre did Arethusa speake: and then the fruitfull dame

Two dragons to hir chariot put, and reining hard the same,  
 spidway betwene the heauen and earth, she in the aier went,  
 And vnto prince Triptolemus hir lightsome chariot sent  
 To Pallas cittle lode with corne; commanding him to sowe  
 Some part in ground new broken vp, and some thereof to strowe  
 In ground long tild before. Anon the yongman vp did rise,  
 And fying ouer Europe and the realme of Asias hie,  
 Alighted in the Scythian land: There reigned in that coast  
 A king calld Lynceus, so whose house he entred so; to host.  
 And being there demanded how and why he thither came.  
 And also of his native soile and of his proper name:

I hight (quoth he) Triptolemus, and borne was in the towne  
 Of Athens in the land of Græce, that place of high renowne.  
 I neither came by sea nor land, but through the open aier:  
 I bring with me dame Ceres gifts, which being sowne in faire  
 And fertile feldes may fruitfull haruests yeld and finer fare.  
 The sauage king had spight, and to th intent that of so rare  
 And grations gifts himselfe might some first funder so; to be,  
 He entertaind him in his house, and when allcpe was be,  
 He came vpon him with a sword: but as he should haue killd him,  
 Dame Ceres turnd him to a Lynx, and making faster with him  
 His sacred terme·ware through the aier to daine aboue agen.

The chiefe of vs had read this hir learned song, and then  
 The nymphs with one consent did iudge that we the Goddesse  
 Of Helicon had won the day, but when I saw that these

## The sixt. booke of

Immortred damfels ouercome began to fall a scolding,  
 I said: So little lish to be you thinke your selues beholding,  
 For bearing with your malapertnes in making challenge, that  
 Besides your former fault, likewise you fall to railing flat,  
 Abusing thus our gentleness, we will from hence proceed  
 To punishment, and of our wrath the rightfull humo; see.  
 Enippyes daughter a grind and querd and set our threatnings light,  
 But as they were about to prate, and bent their fists to smight  
 Their wicked hands with hideous noise, they saw the stumpes of quills  
 New budding at their nailes, and how their armes soft fetters hills.  
 Each saw how others mouth did purse and harden into bill,  
 And so becomming pynouth birds to haunt the woods at will.  
 For as they would haue clapt their hands, their wings did vp them heau,  
 And hanging in the aire the scolas of woods did pies them leau.  
 Now also being turnd to birds they are as eloquent  
 As ere they were, as chattring still, as much to babbling bent.



## THE SIXT. BOOKE of Ouids *Metamorphosis.*

**R**itonia into all these too, as attentius hearing bends.  
 And both the muses learned song and rightfull wrath commends,  
 And there vpon within hir selfe this faerie did arise:  
 It is no matter for to prate, but let our selfe deuise  
 Some thing to be commended for, and let vs not permit  
 Our maiestie to be despisde without reuenging it.  
 And there withall the purposed to pier the Lybian maids  
 Arachne to hir necke verse, who (as had to hir beame said)  
 Presumed to preferre hir selfe before hir noble grace

In making cloth. His darrell was not shew'd for the while  
 In which she dyed: for in the end, but for her art. Her  
 Would in one of Cleopatra's selling purple start. For  
 Her mother was bereft: but she was of the better sort,  
 And eall to her make in birth, in living and in death.  
 But though this maid were meanelie borne, and stwelt but in a shed  
 At little Hype: yet her grace her fame abroad did spread.  
 Even all the world cities through. A father wanted one to make  
 The nymphs that vnderneath the vines of Ithac's Turke  
 Their vineyard's oftentimes for soke. So did the nymphes also  
 About Pactolus oftentimes their golden streames forgoe.  
 And euermore it did them good not only for to see  
 Her clothes already made, but while they were making: be-  
 Such grace was in her tooke and shape. For there it so shew'd  
 The newshone fibres from the shepe in bundles softly makes,  
 Or afterward doth kemb the same, and apalves it out in flakes  
 Along like clovs, or on the rocke doth spinne the handwarpe woofe,  
 Or else embroideyth, certenly you might percelle by proofe  
 She was of Pallas bringing vp, to which thing she imbeleue  
 Dotedh, and disdaining such vniusticte to confesse,  
 Let her contend with me the said: and if she me amend,  
 I will refuse no punishment the which she shall extend.  
 Minerva toke an old wimes shape and made her hate herme grate,  
 And with a waite her foolish limes prouided for to staye  
 Which done, she thus began to speake: of all that age doth bring  
 We ought to thinke. Experience doth of long continuance spring.  
 Despise not mine admonishment, take fame and chaste report  
 For making cloth, and arras tooke, among the mortall sort.  
 But humbly giue the Gods esse place, and pardon of her eras  
 For these shine vniuersall tooke, I warrant thou shalt haue  
 Forgiuenesse if thou aske it her. Arachne bent her beades,  
 And looking on her, left her woofe and haroly the sheewes  
 From spinning in the Ladies face. Her countenance did bewray  
 Her modic mind: which bursting forth in tooke she thus did say:  
 Thou connect like a boring stole thy wit is spent with yeres,  
 Thy life hath lasted ouer long as by thy talke apperes.  
 And if thou any daughter haue, or any daughter in lawe,  
 I would she heard these wordes of mine: I am not such a daw,  
 But that without thy teaching I can well inough aduise

17 The sixth booke of

hy selfe. And last of all she should haue the wordes in anie wife  
 Auaille, the selfe same thing which I first beganne.  
 Why commes she not hither like a faine Whorematch to by both the sunne &  
 Then said the Goddes: Were this is. And therewithall she cast  
 hir olde wiues riueted shape auaile, and she wold hirselfe at last  
 Minerva like. The nymphs did straight adoe hir Paestrie,  
 So did the yong new married wiues that were of Mygdonie.  
 The Maiden welie vnabashed would nought at all relent,  
 But yet she blusht and suddenly a ruddinesse besprent  
 hir cheeks which waned auaile againe, even like as both the skie  
 Loke sanguine at the breake of daie, and turneth by and by  
 To white at rising of the sunne; As hot as anie fire  
 She sucketh to hir tackling still, and through a fond desire  
 Of glozie, to hir owne decay all headlong forth she runnes.  
 For Pallas now no longer warnes, ne now no longer shunnes  
 He seeks the challenge to delay. Immediately they came  
 And toke their places seuerally, and in a seuerall frame  
 Ech streind a web, the warpe whereof was fine. The web was tide  
 vpon a beame, betwene the warpe a laie of reede did lide.  
 The woofe on sharpned pinnes was put betwixt the warpe, and wrought  
 with fingers. And as oft as they had through the warpe it brought,  
 They strake it with a borencombe. Both twaine of them made haste,  
 And girding close for handsonnesse their garments to their waste,  
 Bestird their cunning hands apace. Their earnestnesse was such  
 As made them neuer thinke of paine. They weaved herie much  
 fine purple that was dyed in Tyre, and colours set so trim,  
 That ech in shadowing other found the herie same with him.  
 Even like as after showres of raine when Phcebus broken beames  
 Do strike vpon the clouds, there comes a compass bow of gleames,  
 Which bendeth ouer all the heauen: wherein although there shine  
 A thousand sundrie colours, yet the shadowing is so fine,  
 That loke men were so wisely, yet beguileth it their eyes:  
 So like and even the selfe same thing ech colour comes to rise  
 Whereas they make, which further off do differ more and more.  
 Of glittering gold with silken thred was weaved there good store,  
 And stozies put in portraiture of things done long afoze.

Minerva painted Athens towne and Marsis rocke therein,  
 And all the strife betwene hir selfe and Neptune. who should win  
 The honoz for to giue the name to that same noble towne.



In lofty thrones on either side of Ioue were sitteled downe  
hir paires of heauen with countenance graue and full of iudgement,  
And euery of them by his face discerned well might be.

The Image of the mightie Ioue was kinglike, he had made  
Neptunus standing striking with his long threatning blade  
Upon the ragged rocks: and from the middle of the thist  
he portraid issuing out a horse, which was the noble gift  
for which he challengd to himselfe the naming of the towne:  
he picturd out himselfe with shield, and motion on his crowne,  
With curet on his breast, and speare in hand with sharpened end.  
he makes the earth (the which his speare doth seeme to strike) to send  
An olive tree with fruit thereon: and that the Gods thereat  
Did wonder: and with this the finisht up that plat.

Yet to thintent examples vnder might make it to be knowne  
To hir that for desire of praise so stoutly held hir blowe,  
What guerdon she should hope to haue for hir attempt so made,  
four like contentions in the foure last corners she did ad. }  
The Thracians Hebe and Rhodope the fourth corner had }  
who being sometime most full so the blurt to them the name  
Of Ioue and Iuno, and were turnd to mountaines for the same.

A Pigmie womans piteous chance the second corner she had,  
Whom Iuno turned to a Crane (because she was so lewd,  
As for to stand at strife with hir for beautie) charging hir  
Against hir native countrie folke continuall war to stir.

The third had proud Antigone who durst of pride contend  
In beautie with the wife of Ioue: by whom she in the end  
Was turned to a Stoake, no whit auailed hir the toline

Of Troy, or that Laomedon hir father ware a crowne,  
But that she clad in fethers white hir lazie wings must flap  
And with a bobbed bill bewaile the cause of hir mishap.

The last had childlesse Cinyras: who being turnd to stone,  
Was picturd prostrate on the ground, and weeping all alone,  
And culling fast betwene his armes a temples graces fine,  
To which his daughters bodies were transformd by wrath diuine.

The utmost borders had a weath of Oline round about:  
And this is all the worke the which Minerua portraid out.  
For with the tree that she hir selfe had made but late afore  
she bounded in hir arras cloth, and then did worke no more.

The Lybian maiden in hir web did portray to the full

How Europe was by small Iove beguile in shape of bull, shouldst thou not see  
 A swimming bull, a swelling sea, so lucky had the thought, and to nothing did  
 That bull and sea in very wade: ye might them well have thought, shouldst thou  
 The Ladie looke looking backe so faine forward, and to crye with the spere, and  
 Upon hir women, and to seare the water with his eye,  
 And syzinking by his fowle feet, so he postivall so there  
 Afterce struggling with an fira which was along his beare,  
 And over Led, the fira was a fira which was along his beare,  
 So he added also hooke in shape of Sirey gay,  
 The faire Antiope with a pair of children was beset:  
 And how he took the fira which was along his beare,  
 He gat the two children, and the fira which was along his beare,  
 To Danae like a hooke of gold, and the fira which was along his beare,  
 A shepherde to Minerva, and the fira which was along his beare,  
 To Proserpine, she also was Nephele, leaping by  
 Upon a maide of Achaes race in likeness of a bull,  
 And in the stream, Encheas shape, Begetting with a tenn  
 The giants Oche and Epheus, and the fira which was along his beare,  
 Begetting one, Theophrastus, and the fira which was along his beare,  
 And in a lullie Caldon shape, the maide him conceiving there,  
 Dame Ceres with the yellow lockes, and the fira which was along his beare,  
 Was turnd to cralling snakes, and the fira which was along his beare,  
 She made him in a dolphin shape, and the fira which was along his beare,  
 Of all these things, the maide in their proper shapes, and the fira which was along his beare,  
 The full and in the fira which was along his beare,  
 In liknesse of a cow, and the fira which was along his beare,  
 And how he now was golden hooke, and the fira which was along his beare,  
 And how he in a shepherdes shape was pasturing a witte,  
 The daughter of the Maide, and the fira which was along his beare,  
 And how the faire Eryone, the fira which was along his beare,  
 By Bacchus, who was turned by in likeness of a grape,  
 And how that Scurie in the shape of Genet, and the fira which was along his beare,  
 The double Chiron, and the fira which was along his beare,  
 A narrow waite of palle flowers, and the fira which was along his beare,  
 Pot Pallas, no he, and the fira which was along his beare,  
 To this hir woe: and that did touch Minerva to the quick,  
 Who thereupon did rend the cloth in pieces euerie whitt,  
 Because the feltones of the Gods was bladd so in it,  
 And with an arras weauers combe of boy the fiercely soitt

Arachne on the forehead full a dozen times and more.  
 The maid impatient in his hart, did stomach this so sore,  
 That by and by she hung his selfe: Howbeit as the king,  
 Dame Pallas pitying his estate, did stae him in the string  
 from death, and said, I lewd callet live: but hang thou still for me,  
 And leaſt that time may from this curſe hereafter ſet thee free,  
 I will that this ſame puniſhment enacted ſternely bee,  
 As well on the poſteritie for ever as on thee.

And after when the Gods depart, with ſide of Hecate ſiluer  
 ſhe ſprinkled him: and by and by the poiſon had ſuch power,  
 That with the touch thereof his haire, his eares, and noſe did fade,  
 And verie ſmall it both his head and all his body made.  
 In ſtead of legs, to both his ſides ſhe ſtucke ſinger long and ſine,  
 The reſt is bellie, from the which the northleſſe both twiſte  
 A ſlender thred, and placeth in ſhape of ſpider Will

The ſpinners and the webbers craft of which the art had ſkill.

All Lydia did repine her ſort, and of this ſaw the ſame

Through Phrygia ran, and through the woods was rath of the ſame.

Before his marriage Niobe had knowne him very well,

When yet a maid in Meenae and Spile he did dwell.

And yet Arachnes puniſhment at home before his eyes,

To ſee diſcreeter kind of talke it could him not abuſe,

For (as behoueth) to the Gods to yeld in humble toſe.

For many things did make him proud. But neither did he ſoone,

The which his huſband builded had, nor houſes of ſtone ſtone,

Of which they both deſcended were, nor yet the pulliance

Of that great realme wherein they reigned ſo much his mind inſuſe

(Although the liking of them all did greatly him delight)

As did the offſpring of his loſe. And certainly he might

Have bin of mother's counſels well more happy, had he not

So thought him ſelfe. For the whom ſage Tyreſias had begot

The prophet Manto, through inſtinct of heauenly powre did ſay

Theſe kind of words in open ſtate: Ye Thebans go your way

Apace, and unto Laton, and to Laton's children pray,

And offer goodly frankincenſe, and wreath your haire with bay

Lit on by the mouth of me commands you ſo to do.

The Theban women by and by obeying thereunto,

Deckt all their heads with laurell leanes as Manto did require,

And praying with deuout intent theſe incenſe in the fire.

Behold

Behold, out cometh Niobe emittion with a garb  
 Of seruants and a solemne traine that followed after ward.  
 She was hir selfe in raiment made of costlie cloth of gold  
 Of Phrygia fashon verie braue and gorgeous to behold.  
 And of hir selfe she was right faire and beautifull of face,  
 But that hir wrathfull stomach then did somewhat staine hir grace.  
 She mouing with hir poztile head hir heare, the which as then  
 Did hang on both hir shoulders loose, did patse awhile: and when  
 With lostie loke hir statelie eies she rolled had about,

What madnesse is it (quoth she) to prefer the heauenlie rout  
 Of whome ye doe but heare, to such as daily are in sight?  
 O why should Laton honord be with altars: neuer wight  
 To my most sacred maiestie did offer incense. Pitt  
 My father was that Taurius whome onelie as most fit  
 The Gods among them at their boyas admitted so: to sit.  
 A sister of the Pleyades is my mother: finellie  
 My Graundfure on the mothers side is that same Atlas his  
 That on his shoulders beareth vp the heauenlie arelfré.  
 Againe my other Graundfather is Ioue: and (as you se)  
 He also is my father in law, wherein I glorie may.  
 The realme of Phrygia here at hand both vnto me obay,  
 In Cadmus pallace I thereof the Ladie doe remaine  
 And iointlie with my husband I as pærelesse princesse reigne  
 Both ouer this same towne whose walles my husbands harpe did frame,  
 And also ouer all the folke and people in the same.  
 In what soeuer cozner of my house I cast mine eie,  
 A world of riches and of goods I euerie where espie.  
 Moreouer so: the beautie, shape, and fauour growne in me,  
 Right well I know I doe deserue a Goddesse so: to be.  
 Besides all this, seuen sonnes I haue and daughters seuen likewise,  
 By whome shall poztile somme in lawes and daughter in lawes arise.  
 Judge you now if that I haue cause of stateliness so: no.  
 How dare ye then prefer to me Latona that same fro  
 The Titan Ceus ympe, so whome then readie bolone to lie  
 The howgie earth a little plot to childe on did denie?  
 From heauen, from earth, and from the sea your Goddesse banisht was,  
 And as an outcast through the world from place to place did passe,  
 Untill that Delos pitying hir, said, Thou dost staie on land  
 And I on sea, and therebpon did lend hir out of hand

A place vnsstable. Of two twinnes there brought a bed was she:  
 And this is but the seventh part of the issue borne by me.  
 Right happie am I: who can this denie: and shall so still  
 Continue: who doth doubt of that: abundance hath and will  
 preferue me. I am greater than that froward fortune may  
 Empeach me. For although she should pull manie things awaie,  
 Yet should she leaue me manie more: my state is out of feare.  
 Of this my holwe and populous rate surmise you that it were  
 possible some of them should misse: yet can I neuer bee  
 so spoiled, that no mo than two shall tarie still with mee.  
 Leane quicklie this lewd sacrifice, and put me off this baie  
 That on your heads is weathed thus. They laid it streight awaie  
 And left their holie rites vndone, and closely as they may  
 With secret whispying to themselves to Laton they did praie.

How much from bitter barrennesse the Goddesse was: so much  
 Disdeind she more: and in the top of Cynthus framed such  
 Complaint as this to both hir twinnes: Lo I your mother deere,  
 Who in my bodie once you twaine with painefull trauell bare,  
 Lo I whose courage is so stout as for to yeld to none  
 Of all the other Goddessees except Ioues wife alone,  
 Am latelie doubted whether I a Goddesse be or no.  
 And if you helpe not childezen mine, the case now standeth so  
 That I the honoz must from hence of altars quight forgo.  
 But this is not mine onlie græfe. Besides hir wicked fact,  
 Most railing wo:ds hath Niobe to my defacing rackt.  
 She durst prefer hir barnes to you, and as for me, she namd  
 Me barren in respect of hir, and was no whit ashamd  
 To shew hir fathers wicked tunc which she by birth doth take.  
 This said: Latona was about entreatance for to make,  
 Ceasse off (quoth Phoebe) long complaint is nothing but delay  
 Of punishment: and the selfesame wo:ds did Phoebe also saie.  
 And by and by they through the aire both gliding swiftlie doونه,  
 On Cadmus pallace hid in cloudes did light in Thebe towne.

A field was vnderneath the wall both leuell, large, and wide,  
 Betraupled euerie daie with horse that men therein did ride,  
 Where stoe of carres and hoxles haues the cloods so dust had trode.  
 A couple of Amphions sonnes on lustie courters rode  
 In this same place, their horses faire superflous did weare  
 Of scarlet: and their bzidels braue with gold bedecked were.

Of whom as Niobe eldest sonne Ilianos hap to bring  
 His horse about and repaid him in to make him keepe the ring,  
 He cri'd Alas: and in his brest with that an arrow thicke,  
 And by and by his dying hand did let the bridle slacke,  
 And on the right side of the horse he slipped to the ground.  
 The second brother Sipylus did chance to heare the sound  
 Of quyuers clattering in the aire, and giuing freight the raine  
 And spur together for his horse, began to flie amaine,  
 As doth the master of a ship, who when he sees a sholwe  
 Approching, by some mistie cloud that giuies to gloome and lotwe,  
 Doth clap on all his sailes, bicause no winde shoulde scape him by,  
 Though nere so small, howbeit as he turned so: to flie,  
 He was not able so: to scape the arrow which did strike  
 Him through the necke, the nocke therof did shaking upwarde Riche,  
 The head appeared at his throte. And as he forward gane  
 Himselfe in flying: so to ground he groueling also drane,  
 And topled by the horses mane and fete amid his race,  
 And with his waime he shedded blood becrayed all the place.  
 But Phedimus and Tantalus the heire of the name  
 Of Tantalus his Grandfather, who customably came  
 From other dailie exercise to wrestling, had begun  
 To close, and each at other now with brest to brest to run.  
 When Phoebus arrow being sent with force from streined string  
 Did strike through both of them as they did fast to gether wing,  
 And so they lighed both at once, and both at once for paine  
 Fell do wne to ground, and both of them at once their eyes did strain  
 To see there latest light, and both at once their ghoshs did yeeld.  
 Alpenor this mischance of theirs with heanie hart beheld,  
 And scratcht and beate his wofull brest, and there with flying out  
 To take his wofull wifelye, he came as he went about  
 This worke of kith and frend, with a for Phoebus with a dart  
 Of deadly wite did pierce him through the bulke and brake his hart.  
 And when the woele was plucked out, a parcell of his liuer  
 Did hang vpon the forked head, and so he did deliuer  
 His life and blood like to the aire departing both together,  
 But Dardanus the sonne of Ilianos had same neuer there felt  
 No wounds than one, for Ilianos to haue a greuous poile  
 Upon the very place of which the loy is first begun,  
 And where the handstrings by the loy with supple sinewes run.



And while to p<sup>r</sup>aiue this arrow out he with his hand assaid,  
 Another through his weyhand went, and at the fethers said.  
 The blood did driue out this againe, and spinning high did spout  
 A great way off and perft the aire with sprinkling all about.  
 The last of all Ilionie with stretched hands and speech  
 Most humble (but in vaine) did say, O Gods I you beseech  
 Of mercie all in generall. He wist not what he said,  
 For who that vnto all of them he ought not to haue paid.  
 The God that hid the bow in hand was moued, but as then  
 The arrow was already gone so farre, that backe agen  
 He could not call it: nerethelesse the wound was very small  
 Of which he diide, for why his hart it did but lightly gall.

The rumoz of this mischance selfe, and none of people, and

The weeping of hir seruants gaue the mother t<sup>r</sup>understand  
 The sudden stroke of this mischance. She woundzed very much,  
 And stoyned also that the Gods were able to doe such  
 A deed, or durst attempt it, yea she thought it more than right  
 That any of them ouer hir should haue so mickle might.

Amphion had fordone himselfe already with a knife,  
 And ended all his sorowes quite together with his life.

Alas, alas how greatly doth this Niob differ here  
 From tother Niob who alate disdaining any p<sup>r</sup>ere,  
 Did from Latonas altars driue hir folke, and through the towne  
 With halutie loke and stately gate went pranking by and downe.  
 Then spighted at among hir owne, but pitious now to those  
 That heretofore for hir deserts had bene hir greatest foes:

She falleth on the cōsles cold, and taking no regard,  
 Bestowd hir kisses on hir sonnes, as whom she after ward  
 Did knowe she neuer more should kisse. From whom she listing the  
 Hir blew and bowed armes to heauen, said: O thou cruell so  
 Latona, feed, yea feed thy selfe I say vpon my too,

And ouergorge thy stomach, yea and glut thy cruell hart  
 With these my p<sup>r</sup>esent painefull pangs of bitter griping smart.

In cōsles seuen I seuen times dead am caried to my graue:

Reioice thou so and triumph now in that thou seemst to haue

The vpper hand. What vpper hand, no no it is not so.

As wretched as my case doth seeme, yet haue I left me mo

Than thou for all thy happines canst of thine owne account:

Euen after all these cōsles yet I will doe this surmount.

Upon

## The sixt booke of

Upon the end of these same words the twanging of the string  
 In letting of the arrow she was clearly heard: which thing  
 Made every one saue Niobe afraid: his hart was so  
 With sorrow hardened, that she grew more bold. His daughters then  
 Were standing all with mourning weed and hanging haire before  
 Their brothers coffine. One of them in pulling from the sore  
 An arrow sticking in his hart, ranke downe vpon his brother  
 With mouth to mouth; and so did yeld his flæting ghost: another  
 In comforting the wretched case and sorrow of his mother  
 Upon the sudden held his peace. She stricken was within  
 With double wound: which caused him his talking so to bin  
 And shut his mouth: but first his ghost was gone. One all in vaine  
 Attempting so to scape by flight was in his flying slain.  
 Another on his sisters side both tumble downe sharke dead.  
 This quakes and trembles piteously, and she both hid his head.  
 And when that fire with sandrie wounds dispatched were and gone,  
 At last as yet remained one: and so to saue that one,  
 His mother with his bodie whole did cling about his fall,  
 And wipping him did ouer him his garments wholly cast  
 And cried out: O leaue me one: this little one yet saue!  
 Of many but this only one the least of all I craue.  
 But while she praied, for whom she praied was kild. Then downe she sat  
 Wærest of all his children quite, and drawing to his fate,  
 Among his daughters and his sonnes and husband newly dead.  
 His cheekes went hard, the aire could stirre no haire vpon his head.  
 The colour of his face was dim and clearly void of blood,  
 And sadly vnder open lids his eyes unmoued stood.  
 In all his bodie was no life: so euen his very tung  
 And palat of his mouth was hard and ech to other clung.  
 His pulles ceased so to beat, his necke did cease to bow,  
 His armes to stirre, his sexe to go; all power so went as now,  
 And into stone his very wombe and bowels also bind.  
 But yet she wept: and being hold by force of whirling wind,  
 Was caried into Phrygia. Where vpon a mountaines top  
 She wæpeth still in stone: from stone the dærie teares doe drop.  
 When all both men and women feare Latonas open ire,  
 And farre with greater sumptuousnes and earnest desire  
 Did worship the great maiestie of this their Goddesse, whom  
 Did beare at once both Phœbus and his sister Phœbe tw.

And

And through occasion of this chance (as men are wont to doe  
In cases like) the people fell to telling things of old :

Of whom a man among the rest this tale ensuing told.

The ancient folke that in the fields of fruitfull Lycia dwell

Due penance also for their spight to this same Goddesse felt.

The basenes of the parties makes the thing it selfe obscure,

Yet is this matter wonderfull. My selfe I you assure

Did presently behold the pond, and saw the very place

In which the wondrous thing was done. My father then in case,

Not able for to trauell well by reason of his age,

To fetch home certaine oren thence made me to be his page,

Appointing me a countrian of Lycia to my guide.

With whom as I went plodding in the pasture grounds, I spide

Amids a certaine pond an old square altar coloured blacke

With cinder of the sacrifice that still vpon it sticke:

About it round grew wauering reeds. My guide anon did say,

And softly : Doe be good to me, he in himselfe did say.

And I with like soft whispering did say, Be good to me.

And then I askt him whether that the altar we did see

Belonged to the water nymphs, or faunes, or other God

Peculiar to the place it selfe vpon the which we yod.

He made me answers thus : My guest no God of countrie race

Is on this altar worshipped. The Goddesse claimes this place

From whom the wife of mightie Ioue did all the world forsend.

When wandring restlesse here and there full hardly in the end

Unfelld Delos did receiue then floating on the waue,

As tide and wether to and fro the swimming Island danc.

There maugre Iuno (who with might and maine against hir straued) }  
Latona staying by a date and oliue tree that stood,

In trauell of a paire of twins was safely brought a bed.

And after hir deliuerance, folke report that she for feare

Of Iunos wrath did flie from hence, and in hir armes did beare

Hir babes, which after ward became two Gods. In which hir trauell

In summer, when the scorching sunne is wont to burne the granel

Of Lycie countrie, where the fell Chymera hath his place,

The Goddesse waerie with the long continuance of hir race,

Wext thirstie by the meanes of youth with going in the sunne:

Hir babes had also suckt hir breasts as long as milke would runne.

By chance she spide this little pond of water here below,

And

# The sixt. booke of

And countrie carles were gathering there those ozier things that grow  
 So thicke vpon a shubbie skalle: and of these rushes Greene,  
 And flags that in these morish plots so rise of growing beene,  
 She comming hither kneeled downe the water vp to take  
 To coole hir thirst, the churlish clownes sozended hir the lake.  
 Then gently said the Goddesse: Sirs why doe you me sozend  
 The water: nature doth to all in common water send,  
 For neither sunne nor aire, nor yet the water private be,  
 I seeke but that which natures gift hath made to all things free,  
 And yet I humbly craue of you to grant it vnto mee.  
 I did not go about to wash my ierrie lims and skin,  
 I would but only quench my thirst, my throte is scalt within  
 For want of moisture: and my chaps and lips are parching drie:  
 And scarcely is there way for wordes to issue out thereby.  
 A draught of water will to me be heavenly Nectar now,  
 And sure I will confesse I haue receiued life of you,  
 Pea in your giuing of a drop of water vnto mee,  
 The case so standeth as you shall preserve the liues of three.  
 Alas let these same Micebouldes that in my bosome stretch  
 Their little armes (by chance hir babes their pretie dollies did retch)  
 To pitie moue you. What is he so hard that would not yield  
 To this the gentle Goddesse's entreatance make and mield:  
 Yet they for all the humble wordes she could devise to say,  
 Continued in their wilfull mood of churlish saying nay,  
 And threatned for to send hir thence vntil she went away,  
 Reusling hir most spightfully. And not contented so,  
 With hands and feete the standing pole they troubled to and fro,  
 Untill with trampling vp and downe maliciously, the loft  
 And limie mud that lay beneath was raised vp aloft.  
 With that the Goddesse was so tozoth that thirst was quite forgot,  
 And vnto such vnworthie carles hir selfe she humbly not,  
 He speaketh meaner wordes than might become a Goddesse well:  
 But holding vp hir hands to heauen, for ener mought you dwell  
 In this same pond, she said. Wir with did take effect with speed,  
 For vnderneath the water they delight to be inbad.  
 Now diue they to the bottome downe, now vp their heads they pop,  
 Another while with spalling legs they swim vpon the top,  
 And oftentimes vpon the bankes they haue a mind to stond,  
 And oftentimes from thence againe to leape into the pond.

And there they now do plants till their little tongues to feed, {  
 And shamelesly (though underneath the water) they do both  
 Their former work of swallowing still amid the water cold,  
 Their voices still are hoarse and harsh, their spouts have puffed goavles,  
 Their chappes with bawling widened are, their hammer headed icatules  
 Are joined to their shoulders full, the necks of them do seem  
 Car off, the ridgebone of their backs sticks up of colour graine,  
 Their panch which is the greatest part of all their trunch is gray,  
 And so they up and downe the ponds made newe frogs do play.

When one of Lyce (I tooke not who) had spoken in this sort,

An other of a Satyr straight began to make report,

Whome Phcebus overcomming on a pipe (made late ago  
 By Pallas) put to punishment. The blame was on the pipe,  
 Alas he cride it irketh me, alas a fowle pipe  
 Deserveth not to cruelly my skin from me to stripe,  
 For all his cryinge his eares quite pulled was his skin,  
 Fought else he was than one whose toome, the graine blowe do spin  
 From every part, the sinews lay outtured to the air,  
 The quivering beines without a thin late barking halvate  
 The panting bowels in his bulke, he might have mowed well,  
 And in his breast the there small strings a man might well tell,  
 The countrie faunes, the Gods of woods, the Satyrs of his kin,  
 The mount Olympus, whose remembrance yet that time begitt,  
 And all the nymphs, and all that in those mountaines kept their shepe,  
 Did graze cattell thereabouts, did for this Satyr wepe.

The fruitfull earth wert moist there with, and moisted did receive  
 Their teares, and in hir bowels deepe did of the same conceive.

And when that she had turned them to water, by and by  
 She sent them forth againe aloft to see the open skie.

Theriuer that doth rise thereof beginning there his race,  
 In verie deepe and shorling bankes to seaward runnes apace  
 Through Phrygie, and according as the Satyr, so the streame  
 Is called Marlias, of the brookes the clearest in that realme.

With such examples as these same the common folke returne  
 To present things, and euerie man through all the risse mayne  
 For that Amphion was destroyd with all his kinne so.

But all the fault and blame was laid upon the mother so:  
 For hir alone the Pelops mayne (as men report) and his  
 In opening of his clothes did show that euerie man might see

His shoulder on the left side bare of ioyne for to be.  
 This shoulder at his birth was like his tother both in bone  
 And flesh, untill his fathers hands most wickedly him due,  
 And that the Gods when they his iunnes againe together due,  
 To ioyne them in their proper place and forme by nature due,  
 Did find out all the other parts, and onelic that which grue  
 Betwene the throatbolle and the arme, which when they could not get,  
 This other made of ioyne to hit in place thereof then set,  
 And by that meanes was Pelops made againe both whole and sound.

The neighbor Princes thither came, and all the cities round  
 About besought their Kings to go and comfort Thebe: as Arge,  
 And Sparta, and Mycenae which was under Pelops charge,  
 And Calydon vnhatred of the swart King Phoebe, yit  
 The wealtheie towne Orchomenos, and Corinth which in it  
 Had famous men for worke of manshipp in mettals: and the stout  
 Menellex which full twentie yeares did hold besiegers out,  
 And Paros, and the lowly towne Cleona Nelios, Pyle,  
 And Troyzen not surnamed yet Patheia for a while.  
 And all the other borough towne and cities which do stand  
 Within the narrow halke at which two seas do meete at hand,  
 Of which do bound upon the halke without in maine firme land.  
 Alonelic Athens (who would thinke?) did neither come nor send:  
 Warre barred them from courtshipp the which they did intend.  
 The King of Pontus with an host of savage people lay  
 In siege before their famous walles and cruelly did them tray:  
 Untill that Tereus King of Thrace approaching to their aid,  
 Did vanquish him, and with renowne was for his laboz paid.  
 And sith he was so puissant in men and readie coine,  
 And came of mightie Maris race, Pandion sought to ioyne  
 Alliance with him by and by, and gave him to his faire  
 His daughter Progne. At this match (as after will appere)  
 Was neither Iuno, president of marriage scene to be,  
 Nor Hymen, no nor any one of all the Graces thre.  
 The Furies snatching tapers by that on some herce did stand,  
 Did light them, and before the hyde did heare them in their band.  
 The Furies made the brydgroomes bed, and on the house did rucke  
 A cursed owle the messenger of ill successe and lucke,  
 And all the night time while that they were lying in their beds,  
 She sate vpon the bedsteads top right ouer both their beds.



Such handsell Progne had the daie that Terens did hee: and such  
 Such handsell had they both: that she was brought of child a bea-  
 All Thracia did reioice at them; and thank their Gods, and told  
 That both the daies of Proignes match with Terens should be hild  
 fo; feastfull, and the daie likewise that Icy first was borne:  
 so little know we what heuours. The sunne had not outshone  
 fine harness, and by course this times had runne his yearly race;  
 when Progne flattring Terens said: If any loue of grace  
 Betwene vs be, send either me my sister for to see,  
 Or find the meanes that hither she may come to visit me.  
 You may assure your father in law she shall againe returne  
 within a while: ye do to me the highest great god turne  
 That can be, if you bring to passe I may my sister see.  
 Immediately the King commands his shippes to be,  
 And shortly after, what with saile, and what with force of oares,  
 In Athens haue he arrives and lands at Pyrex shores.  
 Alone as of his father in law the presence he obtaind,  
 And had of him here courtously and friendly entertaind,  
 Unhappie handsell entred with their talking first together:  
 The errands of his wife, the cause of his then coming thither  
 He had but new begun to tell, and promised that when  
 She had his sister scene, she should with speed be sent agen:  
 when (sa the chance) came Philomele in raiment herie rich,  
 And yet in beautie farre more rich, even like the fairies which  
 Reported are the pleasant women and water-springs to haunt,  
 So that the like apparell and attire to them you graunt.  
 King Terens at the sight of hir did burne in his desire,  
 As if a man should chance to set a stocke of corne on fire,  
 Or burne a stacke of haie. Hir face indeed deserved loue.  
 But as for him, to fleshlie lust euen nature did him moue:  
 for of those countries commonly the people are aboute  
 All measure prone to lecherie. And therefore both by kind  
 His flame encrease, and by his owne default of vicious mind,  
 He purposed fully to corrupt hir seruants with reward:  
 Or for to bribe hir nurse, that she should tenderly regard  
 Hir dutie to hir maiestresse ward. And rather than to faile,  
 The ladie euen hir selfe with gifts he minded to assaile,  
 And all his kingdome for to spend: or else by force of hand  
 To take hir, and in maintenance thereof by sword to stand.

There was not want he saw the thing but that he durst it prove, And thus  
 So far unable was he to resist his ill will's love, yett and heidm d thus  
 Delay was his only: And he againe with gradient he came, And thus  
 Of Progne's friends for to talke: and underneath the same, And thus  
 He works his own ingratitude: And thus gave him power to frame, And thus  
 His talke as well, As oft as he demanded out as square, And thus  
 Upon his own impietie he sett himselfe his barre, And thus  
 He also wept: as though his wife had tolled that likewise, And thus  
 O God, what blindness doth the hearts of mortall men disguise, And thus  
 By working mischiefe Tereus gets him credit for to seeme, And thus  
 A loving man, and without spall by wickednesse extreme, And thus  
 Pea and the foolish Philo, And thus he came thing desires, And thus  
 Who hanging on his father's side with flustering armes, requires, And thus  
 Against his life, and for his life his father's side go, And thus  
 To see his sister, Tereus beholde his wife's side, And thus  
 And in beholding handles his wife's side, And thus  
 His kille his father, and about his necke his armes to do, And thus  
 They all were spurs to strike him forth, and thus to see his side, And thus  
 And to do of forcing himselfe to further his desire, And thus  
 As oft as the his father's side to see his armes embrace, And thus  
 So often wished he himselfe his father in that case, And thus  
 For naught at all should that in his hand wrought the greater grace, And thus  
 His father could not say the way, they lay at his side, And thus  
 Right glad thereof was Philo, And thus he thought his side, And thus  
 And wretched death the which he had obtained such a thing, And thus  
 As both to Progne and his selfe should be and comfort bring, And thus  
 When both of them in verie side should after ward it be, And thus  
 To endward of his dailie rate and tranell Phoebeus he to, And thus  
 And on the shoring side of heaven his hoyle downward he to, And thus  
 A princely supper was prepared, and wine in golde was set, And thus  
 And after meate to take their rest the princes did them get, And thus  
 But though the King of Thrace that while were absent from his sight, And thus  
 Yet swelled he: and in his mind revolving all the night, And thus  
 His face, his gesture, and his hands, imaging all the rest, And thus  
 (The which as yet he had not seen) as like his fancie best, And thus  
 He feeds his flames himselfe: no winke could come within his eyes, And thus  
 For thinking ay on her, And thus he saw in the eyes, And thus  
 Pandion holding in his hand the hand of Tereus prest, And thus  
 To go his waile, and shedding teares betoke him thus his guest, And thus

Dee  
 Thi  
 And  
 31  
 And  
 And  
 The  
 And  
 The  
 If a  
 And  
 In g  
 The  
 Han  
 Del  
 His  
 for  
 The  
 And  
 And  
 The  
 His  
 And  
 The  
 In  
 And  
 In t  
 And  
 And  
 His  
 And  
 The  
 The  
 He  
 De

Where Sonne in law I giue thee her (thy noble canst constraine) my art  
 This damsell. By the faith that in thy princely heart remains,  
 And for our fate alliance sake, and by the Gods above, I bid thee  
 I humbly thee beseech, that all a father thou be to me  
 And maintaine him, and that as long as may be (all delay  
 Will vnto me seeme euer long) thou let him come away  
 The comfort of my carefull age on whom my life doth stay.  
 And thou my daughter Philomela (it is through pitee  
 That from his father let to farre offe after Phegus hee)  
 If any sparke of nature be within thy heart remaine,  
 With all the haste and speede thou canst retaine to me againe  
 In giuing charge he kissed him, and bolone his cheekes did raine  
 The tender teares: and as a pledge of faith he took the right  
 Hands of them both, also somthing he would say to other plight,  
 Desiring them to beate in many places aboute  
 His daughter and his little sonne. And when he had thus  
 For sobbing, at the last he bad adieu as one that did  
 The fye misgiuing of his mind did make him soe  
 As soon as Tereus and the Maids together were adieu  
 And that their ship from land away was gone  
 The field is said he erred about, I had my saying sought  
 And by he slept, so hard soe, and so weary long he thought  
 That scarce euen yet he could remember his place  
 His eye went neuer off of him: as when he saw that he  
 With looked talantes of a full among the trees  
 Hath said he in his bed, from whence the prisoner came  
 The rauening soule both greete him upon his pale visage  
 Anon their journey came to end, and then they went aland  
 In Thrace, and straight King Tereus took the ladie by the hand,  
 And led him to a peeling grange that peakinge was  
 In woods for to be. Where morning pale and evening soe for feare  
 And dreading all things, and with teares of understanding ladie where  
 His sister was, he shut him by: and there with all betwix  
 His wicked lust, and so by force became she was a maid,  
 And all alone he banquishd him. It booted naught at all,  
 That she on sister, or on fre, or on the Gods did call.  
 She quaketh like the wounded lambe which from the wolues hath teeth  
 New shaken thinkes her selfe not safe: or as the doo that seeth  
 Her fetters with her owne blood staine, who shuddering still doth feare.

The greater hart that did bid late with griping talante teare.

Anon when that this magednesse was a some what overpast.

She rent hir haire, and beat hir brest, and by to heauenward cast

Hir hands in morning wise, and said: O wretched carle, O fell

And cruell ty:rant, whether couldest thou the gony teares that fell

A downe my fathers chaires when he did give the charge of me,

He of my sister, that regard that ought to be in thee,

For yet my chaste virginie, nor conscience of the law

Of wedlocke, from this villanie thy barbarous hart withdrew

Behold thou hast conformed all day after thorough me

Is made a cuckold, and the selfe through this offence of thee

Art made a husband to his both, and unto me a fo,

A lust deserued punishment for lechery doing so.

But to thy intent, O perjur'd heart, whose mischief may remaine

Unwought by thee, why dost thou from murdering me refraine?

Would God thou hadst done better, this is wicked rape, from hence

When should my soule most blessedly haue gone, without offence,

But if the Gods dote this deede, and if the Gods I say

We ought, and in this wicked world haue any kind of law,

And if with me all other things be as with me the day

Will come that so, this wicked world shall surely then wast away.

Yea I my selfe, seeing thus the doings will be away.

And if I may haue power to come ahead, then blyss I will

In open face of all the world, as if thou hadst me still

As prisoner in these words, my toier the heere in me shall fill

And make the stones to vnderstand, let heauen so his giue catch

And all the Gods and powers therein, if aye God be there.

The cruell ty:rant being chaste, and also put in leare

With these and other such her words, which nippingly him stung

Did draw out straight his naked sword that at his girdle hung,

And toke her rudely by the heere, and forong his hands behind her,

Compelling hir to hold them there while he himselfe did bind hir,

When Philomela saw the sword, she thought she should haue died,

And so; the same her naked throat she gladly did provide.

But as she yirnd and called ay upon his fathers name,

And strived to haue spoken still, the cruell ty:rant came,

And with a paire of pinsons fast did catch hir by the tong,

And with his sword did cut it off, the stumpe he cron it long

Did patter still, the tip fell downe, and quiered on the ground

As though it still had maimured it made a certaine sound,  
 And as an adders taile cut off doth skip a while: even so  
 The tip of Philomelas tongue did wriggle to and fro,  
 And neuer to his mistress to ward in dying still did go,  
 And after this most cruell use, for certaine men report,  
 That he (if scarcely were belue) did oftentimes resort  
 To maimed Philomela; and abused her at his will,  
 Yet after all this wickednesse he keeping countenance still,  
 Durst unto Progne home repairs: and she immediatly  
 Demanded to see her sister was: she sighing fainely  
 Did tell her sadly she was dead: and with his litle teares,  
 He maketh all his tale to seme of credit in her eares,  
 His garments glistering all with gold: he from his shoulders teares  
 And puts on blacke, and setteth vp an emptie herse, and kapes  
 A solemne obit for her soule, and piteously she wapes,  
 And waileth for her sisters fate, who was not in such wise  
 As that was, so: so be betoold: The sunne had in the skies  
 Past through the twelue constellation signes, and finish full a yeare,  
 But what Ouinto Philomela doe saye she watched was so neare,  
 That start she could not for her life: the walles of that summe grange,  
 Were made so high of maine hard stone, that out she could not range,  
 Againe her tongless mouth did want the vttrance of the sac,  
 Great is the toise of passionelle, and when the head is ract  
 With hard misfortune, sharpe the staffe of practise enterst in,  
 A warpe of white upon a frame of Thracia she did pin,  
 And weaued purple letters in betwene it, which betoold  
 The wicked deed of Tereus: and hauing done the prayd  
 A certaine woman by her signes to beare them to her mistress,  
 She bare them, and deliuered them, not knowing nerthelesse  
 What was in them. The tyrants wife vnfolded all the clout,  
 And of her wretched fortune read the proesse whole throughout,  
 She held her peace (a toondrous thing it is she should so do)  
 But sorrowe tide her tongue, and words agreeing fitly to  
 Her great displeasure were not at comandement at that sound,  
 And wepe she could not: right and wrong she reckeneth to confound,  
 And on reuengement of the deed her hart doth wholic ground,  
 It was the time that times of Thrace were wont to celebrate  
 The three yeares rites of Bacchus which were done a night times late,  
 A night times soundeth Rhodopee of tinkling pannes and pots:

A night times giuing to his house a braue Quene Progne, that in  
 Disguise like Bacchus other froies, and arriued to the place, where he was  
 With all the freneticke furniture that serues for that behoufe. His head  
 His head was couered with a bing, about his loafe, was stucke  
 A red daries skin, a lightsome lance, vpon his shoulders ruckt  
 In poast gods terrible Progne through the woods, and at her beeles  
 A flocke of froes: and where the City of Troie, which the scies  
 Enforceeth hir to supbissesse, she found it to proceed  
 Of Bacchus motion. At the length she finding out in deep  
 The outset grange hold put, and by the way to well, and open brake  
 The gates, and straight her sister the nce by some of hand too take,  
 And beiling her in like attiro of Bacchus to her head  
 With iule leaues, and home to a durt that for amized lea

As soone as Philomela with the father spake within  
 That cursed house, the wretched soule to shudder did begin,  
 And all her face wate pale. A noir her sister getting place  
 Did pull off Bacchus attire, and making bare her face,  
 Embraced her, by the hand her armes, and she considering that  
 Quene Progne was an antique made by meanes of her, durst not  
 Once raise her eyes, as at the ground fast held the same.  
 And where she would have taken Com to witnesse that the shame  
 And villanie was indought to her by violence, she was faine  
 To vse her hand in stead of speech. The wretched chaste outaide,  
 And was not able in her selfe her child to rekepine,  
 But blaming Philomela for her weeping, said these wordes:  
 Thou must not deale in this behalfe with weeping, but with swordes:  
 Or with some thing of greater force than swordes: for my part  
 Am readie, yea and faine bent all mischiefe for to trie  
 This pallace with either set on fire, and in the same  
 Bestow the cursed Tereus the worker of our shame:  
 Or pull awaie his sonne: or pull out both his eyes: or cut  
 Away those members which haue the to such dishonour put:  
 Or with a thousand woundes repulse that sinfull soule of his:  
 The thing that I do purpose on, is great what ere it is,  
 I know not what it may be yet. While Progne hereunto  
 Did set her mind came leys in, who taught her what to doe  
 She staring on him cruelly, said a h, how like thou art  
 The wicked father, and without me wordes a forsworn part  
 She purposed, such in ward it was boiling in her hart,



But not withstanding when his sonne approached to his name,  
 And lovingly had greeted him by name of mother deere,  
 And with his pretty armes about the necke had hugd him fast,  
 And flattering words with childish toies in hisling forth had cast:  
 The mothers hart of hirs was then constrained to relent,  
 And waged wholly was the rage to which she erst was bent,  
 And from hir eies againe he hir with shee freres insozred twined,  
 But when she saw how pitie did compell him backe to yield,  
 She turned to hir sisters face from eyes and beheld,  
 How faine; now tother earnestlie, and said: Why taffels he,  
 And she sits dumbe bereft of tonge: as well why calles not she  
 He sister, as this boy doth call me mother? Dost thou not  
 Thou daughter of Pandion what a husband thou hast got?  
 Thou growest wholie out of kind. To such a husband as  
 Is Tereus, pitie is a crime: so more delate there was,  
 She dragged hys after him, as when it haps in Inde,  
 A tiger gets a little calfe that sucks upon a hinde,  
 And drags him through the shadeie woods. And when that they had found  
 A place within the house far off and far above the ground,  
 Then Progne strake him with a shewdow in plainelie seing tother,  
 He should, and holding by his hands, and crying mother, mother,  
 And flying to his necke, when shee the breast and side did wound,  
 And neuer turned againe his face: though he had bene that wound  
 Alone to bring him to his end: The tother sister did cut  
 His throte. And while some life and soule was in his members yet,  
 In gobbits they them rent: whereof were some in popkins both,  
 And other some on hisling spits againe the fire were broild:  
 And with the gellied blood of him was all the chamber soild:  
 To this same banquet Progne had hir husband knowing noight,  
 For nought mistrusting of the harme and lewdnesse shee had brought.  
 And feining a solemnitie according to the guise  
 Of Athens, at the which there might be none in anie wise  
 Besides hir husband and hir selfe shee bawght from the same  
 Hir household folke and sojourners, and such as guest-wise came,  
 King Tereus sitting in the throne of his sozefathers, fed  
 And swallowed downe the selfesame flesh that of his bowels hee,  
 And he (so blinded was his hart) fetcht hys hither, fed,  
 No lenger hir most cruell ioie dissembled could the Queene,  
 But of hir murder cometing the messenger to home,

She

## The seventh booke of

She said: The thing thou hastest for, thou hast within. About  
 He looked round, and asked where? He put him out of doubt,  
 As he was yet demanding where, and calling for him: out  
 Lept Philomel with scattred heare aflight, like one that fled  
 Had from some fate where slaughter was, and threw the bloodie head  
 Of Irys in his fathers face. And neuer more was she  
 Desirous to haue had his speech, that able she might be  
 Her inward ioie with words to witness frank and free.  
 The tyrant with a hideous noise auaie the table thence,  
 And reeres the steeds from hell: one while with pawning mouth he proues  
 To perbeake by his meate againe, and cast his bowels out,  
 Another while with wringing hands he weeping goes about,  
 And of his sonne he tearmes himselfe the wretched grade, anon  
 With naked sword and furious hart he followeth force vpon  
 Pandions daughters. He that had his present would haue demd  
 Their bodies to haue houer'd vp with fetters: as they seemd,  
 So houer'd they with wings in deeth. Of whome the one auaie  
 To woodward flies, the other still about the house doth staine.  
 And of his murder from their breasts not yet the token goth,  
 For euen still yet are staine'd with bloud the feathers of them both.  
 And he through sorow and desire of vengeance muring tnight,  
 Became a bird vpon whose top a tuft of feathers light  
 In likeness of a helmes crest doth trimly stand upright.  
 In stead of his long swoord, his bill shotes out a passing spere,  
 A lapwing named is this bird, all armed is his face.

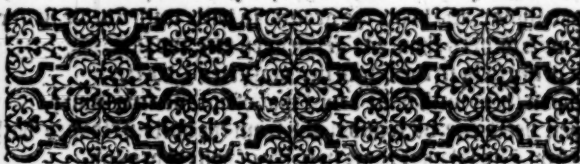
The sorow of this great mischanted did stop Pandions breath  
 Before his time, and long yee age determining had his death.  
 Ere they reigning after him the gouernement did take:  
 A Prince of such a worthinesse, as no man well can make  
 Assurance whether more in armes or iustice he did excell.  
 Foure sonnes, and daughters foure he had, of which a couple well  
 Did each in beaultie other match. The one of these whose name  
 Was Procris vnto Cephalus King Aeolus sonne became.  
 A happie wife. The Thracians and King Tereus were a let  
 To Boreas: so that long it was before the God could get  
 His deare beloued Orithya, while triffing he did stand  
 With faire entreatance rather than did vse the force of hand.  
 But when he saw he no reliefe by gentle meanes could find,  
 Then turning vnto boistous wrath (which vnto that same wind

As too familiar and too much accustomed by kind)  
 He said: I serued am but welk: for toby laid I apart  
 My proper weapons, for censure, for re, and ire, and cruell hart:  
 And fell to fawning like a fowle, which did me but disgrace:  
 For me is violence meete. Through this the prestred cloudes I chare,  
 Through this I tolle the seas, through this I turne vp knottie oaks,  
 And harden snolwe, and beate the ground in haile with turbie strokes.  
 When I my brothers chance to get in open aire and fire,  
 (For that it is my sold in the iudicij my masters I desire)  
 I charge vpon them with some blunt that of our mowing smart,  
 The heauen betweene vs sounds, and from the hollow cloudes both start  
 Enforced fire. And when I come in holes of hollow ground,  
 And sercelie in those emptie caues, do rouse my backe vp round,  
 I trouble euen the gholls, and make the verie world to quake.  
 This helpe in wooing of my wife (to speede) I should haue take,  
 Ere they should not haue bin praid my father in law to be:  
 He should haue bin compelled thereto by stcut extremitie.

In speaking these or other words as Min die Boreas gan  
 To shake his wings, with wauning of the which he raised than  
 So great a gale, that all the earth was blasted there withall,  
 And troubled was the maine by one sea. And as he traile his pall  
 Bedrised ouer highest tops of thyngs, he swept the ground,  
 And hauing now in smoke cloudes himselfe enclosed round,  
 Betweene his duskie wings he caught Orithya straught for feare,  
 And like a louer, verie soft and easie did hir beare.  
 And as he flew, the flames of loue enkindled more and more  
 By meanes of sturring: neither did he staie his flight, before  
 He came within the land and towne of Giccas with his prair.  
 And there some after bring made his wife, she hap to tale  
 Hir bellie, and a paire of boies she at a burthen byings  
 Who else in all resembled full their mother, saue in wings,  
 The which they of their father take. Whatbeit (by report)  
 They were not borne with wings vpon their bodies in this sort.  
 While Calais and Zetes had no heard vpon their chin,  
 They both were callow: but as soon as beare did once begin  
 In likenesse of a yellow doxone vpon their chakies to sprout,  
 Then (euen as coquines to passe in birds) the fathers budded out  
 Togither on their pinions, and spread round about  
 On both their sides. And finallie when childhood once was spent,

And

And youth come on, together they with other Minyes went  
To Colchos in the Galley that was first bound in Greece;  
Upon a sea as they thus came, to fetch the golden fleece.



# THE SEVENTH BOOKE

of Ovids *Metamorphosis.*

As now in ship of Pagasa the Minyes cut the seas;  
And leaping under ebbe and flowe night his age in great disease.  
Of scarcitie was Minney starve, and Boreas storm'd his chaff;  
Awaite the king desired for him that did he but tell his tale.  
And after suffering many things in noble actions had,  
In muddie Phasis gushing stream at last they went a landward.  
There while they going to the king demaund the golden fleece;  
Brought thither certaine peaces before by Phryxus out of Greece;  
And of their dreadfull labors wait an answer to receive;  
Aetas daughter in his hart with mightie flames conceine;  
And after struggling verie long, when reason could not win  
The upper hand of rage: she thus bin in hir selfe begin  
In vaine Medea dost thou strive: some God what ere he is  
Against this demer his force, for what a wound your thing is this?  
Is anie thing like this which men doe feare me by name of love?  
For why should I my fathers helles essence so hard above  
All measure? sure in verie deed they are too hard and soze.  
Why feare I least you stranger whom I neuer saw before  
Should perish? what should be the cause of this my feare so great?  
Unhappie wench (and if thou canst) suppress this uncouth heat  
That burneth in thy tender brest. And if so be I could,  
A happie turne it were, and more at ease then be I should.

But

But now an uncouth maladis person against my will;  
 Both hale me. One perswades me one, an other thing my shall;  
 The best I see and like: the worst I follow headlong still;  
 Why being of the royall blood so fowly dost thou rane,  
 Upon a stranger thus to dote, desiring so to haue  
 An husband of an other world: At home thou mightest find  
 A louer meete for him estate on whom to set thy mind;  
 And yet it is but euen a chance if he shall find us no:  
 God grant him so to tise, I maie without offence prase so,  
 Although I loue him not: so; what hath Iason trespass nicke  
 Who would not pittie Iasons youth vntlesse they cruell be?  
 What creature is there but his birth and promise might him moue?  
 And setting all the rest aside, who would not be in love  
 With Iasons goodlie personage: my heart assuredly  
 Is toucht therewith. But if that I provide not remedie,  
 With burning breath of blasting bulles neades undyed must he be.  
 As Ieeds that he himselte must tow a harne it shall he be  
 Armed men in battell rale upon the ground by grow;  
 Against the which it hunteth him his manhood so; to show;  
 And as a praye he must be set against the dragon fell;  
 If I these things let come to passe, I may concede right well  
 That of a tiger I was bred: and that within my breast  
 A heart more hard than anie steele; thane rocks both rest;  
 Why rather doe I not his death with to his fallowes be hold;  
 And ioie with others seeing him a bitter perill told;  
 Why doe I not embrace the bulles against him to be;  
 Erhort I not the currell men which shall bin battell ray;  
 Arise against him from the ground: and that same dragon so  
 Within whose eyes ailds neuer sleep: Who shall I so should doe;  
 But praier small is toke: a praye I put to helping hand;  
 And shall I like a caittill thus betray my Iasons land:  
 Shall I a stranger sale, whom Ie no; name of ours both knowe;  
 That he by me preserued may without me home ward roe;  
 And take an other to his wife; and leaue me to yetther wight  
 To toyments: If I will that he could too; he me kys a night;  
 Or could in anie other lode than onely mine delight;  
 The churle should be so fitt. But liue he venters not the face  
 Like one that would do so, his birth, his courage, and his grace  
 Do put me cleerly out of doubt he will not me deceiue;

For now forget the great good fornes he shall by me receiue.  
 Yet shall he to me first his faith for more assurance plight.  
 And solemnely he shall be sworne to keepe the covenant right.  
 Why fearest thou now without a cause: step to it out of hand:  
 And doe not anie longer time thus lingering fondly stand:  
 For aie shall I ason thinke himselfe beholding vnto thee:  
 And shall thee marrie solemnely: yea haue wedd that thou bee.  
 Of all the mothers great and small throughout the towne of Greece:  
 For sauing of their sonnes that come to fetch the golden fleece.  
 And shall I then leaue brother, sister, father, kith and kin,  
 And household Gods, and native soile, and all that is therein,  
 And saile I knowe not whither with a stranger: yea: why not?  
 My father surely cruell is, my countrey rude God wot:  
 My brother yet a verie babe: my sister I dare saie  
 Contented is with all hir hart that I should go awaie.  
 The greatest God is in my selfe: the things I doe forsake  
 Are trifles in comparison of those that I shall take.  
 For sauing of the Greekish ship renowned shall I be.  
 A better place I shall enioie with cities rich and free,  
 Whose fame both flourisheth fresh euen here, and people that excell  
 In ciuill life and all good artes: and to whom I would not sell  
 For all the goods within the world, Dike Aclous noble formes,  
 Whome had I to my lossefull here assuredly once wonne,  
 Spott happie yea and blest of God I might my selfe account.  
 And with my head above the Marren to heauen I should ascound.  
 But men report that certaine rocks (I knowe not what) doe mate  
 Amid the waues, and monstrous againe asunder teare:  
 And how Charybdis utter so to shippe that passe thereby  
 How sowpeth in, how speweth out the sea incessantly  
 And rauening Scylla being bound with cruel dogs about  
 Amids the gulfe of Sicilie both make a barking out  
 What killeth that: As long as I enioie the thing I loue,  
 And hang about my lasons necke, it shall no whit me moue  
 To saile the dangerous seas: as long as him I may embrace  
 I cannot surely be afraid in anie kind of case.  
 Or if I chauce to be afraid, my fauer shall onlie tend  
 But to my husband: Call'st thou him thy husband dost pretend  
 Gay titles to thy soules offence Medea may not so:  
 But rather loke about how great a lawdinesse thou dost go,



And thus the mischiefe while thou waitt. She had no longer said  
These words, but right and godlinesse and chastenesse were said  
Before hir eyes, and franticks loue did stie a while & stand.

She went me to an altar that was dedicate of old  
To Perleys daughter Hecate (of whome the witches hold  
As of their Goddess) standing in a thicke and secret wood  
So close it could not well be spide: and now the raging mood  
Of furious loue that was alaid and clearely put to flight:  
When spying Aelons sonne, the flame that seemed quenched quight  
Did kindle out of hand againe. Hir cheekes began to glowe,  
And flushing ouer all hir face the scarlet bloud did flowe.  
And euen as when a little sparke that was in ashes hid,  
Uncovered with the whisling winds is from the ashes rid,  
It takes nourishment and kindleth in such wise,  
That to his former strength againe and flaming it doth rise:  
Euen so hir qualed loue which late ye would haue thought had quight  
Rene vanisht out of mind, as soone as Iason came in sight  
Did kindle to his former force, in viewing of the grace  
With which he did aduance himselfe then comming there in place.  
And (as it chanced) far more faire and beautifull of face  
She thought him then than euer erst: but sure it doth behone  
Hir iudgement should be borne withall bicause she was in loue.  
She gapt and gazed in his face with fixed staring eie,  
As though she neuer had him seene before that instant time.  
So far she was beside hir selfe, she thought it should not be  
The face of anie worldlie twight the which she did then see,  
She was not able for hir life to turne hir eyes awaie.  
But when he toke hir by the hand, and speaking gan to prais  
Hir softlie for to succour him, and promise faithfullie  
To take hir to his wedded wife, she falling by and by  
A weeping, to him said; Sir, what I doe apparantlie,  
Not want of knowledge of the truth, but loue shall me deceiue.  
You shall be saued by my meanes. And now I must receiue  
A faithfull promise at your hand for sauing of your life.  
He made a solemne vow, and sware to take hir to his wife,  
By triple Hecats holie rites, and by what other power  
So euer else had residence within that secret bowter.  
And by the fire of him that should his father in law become,  
Who all things doth behold, and as he hope to overcome

The dreadfull danger which he had done after it doing,  
 Duke in drinking it would becom'd of his straight way  
 Enchaunted hearbs vnder haunting leas as the blage of the same,  
 Departed thence with merry heart; and to his lodging came.

Next morne had chaffe the streaming fars: and folke by heape did flocke  
 To Marlis sacred field, and there stood thronging in a flocke,  
 To see the strange pashment. The King most stateli to behold,  
 With yuorie mace about the neck all did sit in throne of gold,  
 Anon the brayn-pierced bulles from stonie noles thills cast  
 Out flakes of fire: their scalding breath the growing grasse did blast,  
 And loke what noise a chimney full of burning felwell makes,  
 As sint in softning in the hell when fir the fire it takes  
 By sprinkling water therewpon: And thus their boiling breasts  
 Turmoiling with the fierie flames included in their chests,  
 Such noise their stopp'd throttel-bolles make: yet stoutly Iason went  
 To meet them: When their yoked sties against him grimly bent,  
 And eke their horses with ypon tips: and strake the dust about  
 In stamping with their cloueh clau: And with their bellowing out,  
 Set all the field upon a shake: The Myneis seeing this  
 Where past their totes with shudden fere: but Iason failed not  
 So much as anie death of theirs: such strength hath tozerie.  
 Their dangling dewlaps with his hand he cold vnsearefully,  
 And putting yokes vpon their necks, he forced them to draw  
 The heauy burthen of the plough, which erst they neuer saw,  
 And so to breake the field which erst had neuer felt the share,  
 The men of Colchos seeing this, like men amazed fere,  
 The Myneis with their shouting out their mazednesse augment,  
 And vnto Iason therewithall gine more encouragement.  
 When in a souldiours cap of Aethiops teeth he takes,  
 And sowes them in the field: the ground then sowing makes  
 The feede soe kept in poison wrong, both supple, lyth and soft;  
 And of these teeth a right strange graine there growes anon aloft,  
 For euen as in the mothers wombe an infant both begin  
 To take the liuely shape of man, and formed is within  
 To due proportion peece by peece in eueris limme, and when  
 Full ripe he is, he takes the use of aire with other men:  
 So when that of the viper's teeth the perfect shape of man  
 Within the bowels of the earth was formed, they began  
 To rise together orderly vpon the fruitful field:

And (which a greater wonder is) immediately they twaine  
 Their weapons growing vp with them, when the Greeks beheld  
 Preparing for to push their pikes (which sharpe headed were)  
 In Iasons face, downe went their heads, their hearts did faint for feare:

And also she that made him safe began abash't to be,  
 For when against one naked man so huge an arme she  
 Beheld of armed enemies bent, her colour did abate,

And suddenly both void of bloud and liuelie heate she safe,  
 And least the chaunted weedes the which she had him giuen before  
 Should faile at need; a helping charme she whisper'd euermore,

And practis'd other secret arts the which she kept in store.  
 Recalling straight a mightie stone amid his thickest foes,

Doth void the battell from himselfe and turnes it vnto those,  
 These earth-bred brothers by and by did one an other wound;

And neuer ceased till that all lay dead vpon the ground.  
 The Greeks were glad, and in their armes did clasp the champion stout;

And clinging to him earnestly embraced him about.  
 And thou O Iason Medea too couldst well haue found in hart

The champion for to haue embrast, but that withheld thou wast  
 By shamefastnesse, and yet thou hadst embraced him, if dead

Of staining of thine honoz had not said the in that stead.  
 But yet as far forth as thou maist, thou dost in heart reioice,

And secretly (although without expelling it in voice)  
 Dost thanke thy charmes and eke the Gods as authors of the same.

Now was remaining as the last conclusion of this game,  
 By force of chaunted herbes to make the watchfull dragons sleepe,

Within whose eyes came neuer winke: who had in charge to keepe  
 The godlie tree vpon the which the golden sices hang.

With crested head, and hooked pawes, and triple spiriting tong  
 Right ouglie was he to behold when Iason had besprent

Him with the iuice of certaine herbes from Lethy river sent,  
 And thrice had mumbled certaine words, which are of force to cast

So sound asleepe on things that euen as dead a time they last,  
 Which make the raging surges calme, and flowing rivers stay;

The dreadfull dragon by and by (whose eyes before that day  
 Wist neuer eke what sleeping meant) did fall so fast asleepe,

That Iason safely toke the sice of gold that he did keepe,  
 Of which his botie being poud, he led with him a waile

The authoz of his god successe an other fairer prate.  
 Ap. j.

And

And so with conquest and a victorie he loseth from Colchus strong,  
And in Lemus haue safe did go againe a land.

The ancient men of Thessalye together with their wiues

To church with offerings gone for sauing of their childrens liues.

Great heapes of burning frankincense were fired in the flame;

And vowed bulles to sacrifice with hoznes faire gilded came.

But from this great solemnitie duke Aeson was away,

Now at deaths doore, and spent with yeares. When Aeson thus gan say:

O wife, to whom I do confesse I owe my life indeed,

Though all thyngs thou to me hast given; and thy deserts exceed

Beliefe: yet if inchantment can (for what so hard apperes

Which strong inchantment can not doe) abate thou from my yeeres,

And adde them to my fathers life. As he these words did speake,

The teares were standing in his eyes, his goodlie wile did bryake

Medeas hart: who therewithall bethought hir of hir fire,

In leauing whom she had exprest a far vnlike desire.

But yet bewraying not hir thoughts, she said: O husband, he,

What wickednesse hath kept your mouth? Suppose you then that I

Am able of your life the terme where I will to bestow:

Let Hecate neuer suffer that. Your sute (as well you know)

Against all right and reason is. But I will put in p[ro]mise

A greater gift than you require, and more for your behoofe.

I will assay your fathers life by cunning to prolong,

And not with your yeares for to make him yong againe and strong:

So our three-sojourn Goddess grant with present helpe to stand,

A further of the great attempt the which I take in hand.

Before the morn[ing] should circle the close both hir hoznes in one

Three nights were yet as then to come: as soone as that she shone

Most full of light, and did behoofe the earth with fullsome face,

Medea with her haire not trust so much as in a lace,

But flaring on her shoulders twaine, and bare of selfe, with her golone

Ungirded, gat her out of doores, and wandring vp and doونه

Alone the dead time of the night: both man, and beast, and bird

Were fast asleepe: the serpents lie in trailing for wardward

So softly as you would haue thought they still asleepe had bene.

The moisting aire was whist, no leafe ye could haue meeling same.

The starres alonely faire and bright did in the welkin shine,

To which she lifting vp her hands did thrice herselfe encline,

And thrice with water of the brooke her haire besprinkled shee:

And gasping thre the opte her mouth: and bowing downe her kne  
 Upon the bare hard ground, she said: O trustie time of night  
 Post faithfull unto priuitie, O golden starres whose light  
 Doth iointly with the mone succeed the beames that blaze by daie,  
 And thou thre-headed Hecat. who knowest best the waie  
 To compasse this thy great attempt, and art our cheefest fraie:  
 Ye charmes & witchcrafts, and thou earth which both with herbe and weed  
 Of mightie working furnishest the wizards at their need:  
 Ye aires and winds, the eies of hills, of brookes, of woods alone,  
 Of standing lakes, and of the night approach ye euerichone.  
 Through helpe of whom (the crooked bankes much wondring at the thing)  
 I haue compelled streames to run cleane backward to their spring.  
 By charmes I make the calms seas rough, and make the rough seas plaine,  
 And couer all the skie with clouds, and chase them thence againe,  
 By charmes I raise and laie the winds, and burst the vipers iawe:  
 And from the bowels of the earth, both stones and trees doe draue.  
 Whole woods and forests I remoue: I make the mountaines shake,  
 And euen the earth it selfe to grone and fearfully to quake.  
 I call vp dead men from their graues: and the O lightsome mone  
 I darken oft, though beaten brasse abate thy perill some:  
 Our sorcerie daumes the moorning faire, and darkes the sunne at none.  
 The flaming breath of fire bulles ye quenched for my sake,  
 And caused their diuvelidie necks thebended yoke to take.  
 Among the earthy-bred brothers you a most fall war did set,  
 And brought asleepe the dragon fel, whose eies were neuer wet.  
 By meanes wherof deceiuing him that had the golden sleere  
 In charge to keepe, you sent it thence by Iason into Greece.  
 Now haue I need of herbes that can by vertue of their iuce  
 To flowing prime of lustie youth old withered age reduce.  
 I am assur'd ye will it grant. For not in vaine haue shone  
 These twinkling stars, ne yet in vaine this chariot all alone  
 By drought of dragons hither comes, With that was fro the skie  
 A chariot softly glanced downe, and staid hard thereby.  
 As soone as she had gotten vp, and with her hand had roid  
 The dragons reined neckes, and with their brides somewhat foid,  
 They mounted with her in the aire; whence looking downe she saw  
 The pleasant Temp of Thellacies and nade her dragons draue  
 To places further from resort: and there she toke the dew  
 What herbs on high mount Pelion, and what on Ossa grew.

# The sixt booke of

And what on mountaine Othris, and on Tyndus growing were,  
 And what Olympus (greater than mount Pyndus far) did beare;  
 Such herbs of them as liked hir the pith to rote and rinde,  
 Or crop them with a hooked knife. And manie she did find  
 Upon the banks of Apidane agreeing to hir mind:  
 And manie at Amphrissus foyds: and thou Enipeus eke  
 Didst yeld hir manie pretie weedes of which she well did like.  
 Penees and Sperchius streames contributarie were,  
 And so were Boebes rushe banks of such as growed there.  
 About Anthedon which against the yle Babeca stands,  
 A certaine kind of luellie grasse she gathered with hir hands,  
 The name whereof was scarcely knowne or what the herbs could do,  
 Untill that Glaucus, afterward was changed therein.  
 Nine daies with winged dragons dravne, nine nights in chariot swift  
 She searhing enerie field and frith from place to place did shift,  
 She was no sooner home returned but that the dragons fell,  
 Wherby lightly of hir gathered herbs had taken but the smell,  
 Did cast their sloughs, and with their sloughs their rineled age forgo,  
 She would none other house than heauen to hide hir head as tho:  
 But kept hir still without the doores: and as for man was none  
 That once might touch hir. Altars twaine of turffe she builded: one  
 Upon hir left hand vnto youth, an other on the right  
 To triple Hecat. Both the which as soone as she had dight  
 With bernine, and with other shrubbes that on the fields do rise,  
 Not farre from thence she digg'd two pits: and making sacrifice,  
 Did cut a couple of blacke raiment throats, and filled with their blood  
 The open pits, on which she poured of warme milke pure and good  
 A boll full, and an other boll of honie clarified.  
 And babling to her selfe therewith full bitterly she cride  
 On Pluto and his rauisht wife the soueraigne Rates of hell,  
 And all the elies and Gods that on, or in the earth do dwell,  
 To spare old Aefons like a while, and not in haste depriue  
 His limmes of that same aged soile which kept them yet alive,  
 Whom when she had sufficiently with mumbling long besought,  
 She bade that Aefons seebled corse should out of doores be brought  
 Before the altars. Then with charmes she cast him in so deepe  
 Aumber, that vpon the herbs he lay for dead aslaepe.  
 Which done, she willed Iason thence a great wale off to go,  
 And likewise all the spinisters that serued her as tho:



And not presume those secrets with unhallowed rites to seek:  
 They did as she commanded them. When all were voided, she  
 With scattered haire about her eares like one of Bacchus froes;  
 Devoutly by and by about the burning altars goes:  
 And dipping in the pits of bloud a sort of clifted brands,  
 Upon the altars kindled them that were on both her hands,  
 And thrice with bymistone, thrice with fire, and thrice with water pure  
 She purged Aefons aged corse that slept and slumberd sure.

The medicine seething all the while a wallop in a pan  
 Of brasse, to spirt and leape aloft and gather froth began.

There boiled she the roots, seeds, flowers, leaves, stalks, and inice together,  
 Which from the fields of Thessalie she late had gathered thither.

She cast in also precious stones fetcht from the furthest east,  
 And (which the ebbing Ocean washt) fine gravell from the west.

She put thereto the dew that fell upon a monday night:  
 And flesh and fetters of a witch, a curst odious wight,

Which in the thicknesse of an oole absooth a nights did lie,  
 And infants in their cradles change or sucke them that they die.

The singles also of a \* wolfe, which when he list could take  
 The shape of man; and when he list the same againe forsake.

And from the river Gyniphis which is in Lybicland,  
 She had the fuge there scaled slimes of water-snakes at hand.

And of an endlesse lined heart the liver had she got,  
 To which she added of a crow that she had liued not.

So little as nine humped years the head and bill also,  
 Now when Medea had with these and with a thousand more.

Such other kind of namelesse things beset her purpose through,  
 For lengthning of the old mans life, she toke a withered bough

Cut lately from an olive tree, and sumbling all together,  
 Did raise the bottoms to the fire: and as she stirred hither

And thither with the withered sticks, behold it leard graine on hand,  
 Anon the leaved came budding out: and suddenly were large

As mantle berries hanging odome as well the bough could beare,  
 And where the fire was from the pan the smoking cast,

The scalding drops did fall, the ground was spring like soil there,  
 And flowers with fodder fine and soft infused in the arele

Which when Medea did behold, with naked knife she took  
 And cuts the old mans throat: and letting all his old bloud go,

Supplies it with the boiled inice: the which when Aefon the

Had at his mouth: at his wound retained in his heart  
 As well of head as heart from gray to coleblacke turned were.  
 His leane, pale, hoise, and withered coile grew fulsome, faire and fresh:  
 His furrowed wrinkles were fulfilled with yong and lustie flesh:  
 His hummes wert frolicke, baine and leth: as which he wondrously  
 Remembred, that as forle yeres he was the same of such.  
 And as from dull durt and lothsome age to youth he backward drew:  
 Euen so a liuely youtfull spyle did in his hart renew.

The wonder of this monstrous act had Bacchus scene from hie,  
 And finding that to youthfull yeres his murles might thereby  
 Redde goe in, as as her yoke receive it as a gift.  
 And least decreitfull godde should escape, Medea found a shift  
 To saue that lasse and her selfe were saluati on in togeth:  
 And thereupon in humble wise to Pallas Court she goth,  
 Where, for bicause the king himselfe was febled fore with age,  
 His daughters entertained her: to whom Medea being sage,  
 Within a while through false pretence of faired friendship brought  
 To take her wite: For as she told what pleasures she had wrought  
 For Iason, and among the rest, as greatest sawly told:  
 How she had made his father yong, that withered was, and old,  
 And taried long vpon that point: they hoped glad and saue,  
 That their old father might likewise his youthfull yeres regaine.  
 And this they crauing instantly did profer for her paine:  
 What recompence she would desire: she held her peace a while,  
 As though she doubted what to doe: and with her suttile guile  
 Of counterfayted grauitie more eyes did them make,  
 As soone as she had promised them to doe it for their sake,  
 For more assurance of my grant, your helmes (quoth she) shall see  
 The oldst ramme in all your flocke a lambe straight made to be:  
 By force of my confection: it shall growe as bigge as a ramme  
 So old, that no man there should be able to chide him a lam,  
 As thither in his warped hogues, which turned inward so  
 His hollow temples round, while withered throught the slit in two,  
 And when the cleane shew of his face that little while that lay  
 Upon the fire with verbe of strength the fery part of brayle  
 And cast his carcase there: the ramme was made to be  
 The largenesse of his limbs, and start his booke from his pate,  
 And with his hoies alight his peres: Anon was plainly hard  
 The bleating of a new yong lambe from mid the kettles hard,

And as they wondred how to heare the bleating, straight the lam  
 Leapt out, and frisking came to take the vnder of some dam.  
 King Pelias daughters were awaked, and when they did behold  
 Her promise come to such effect, they were a thousand fold  
 More earnest at her than before. Thrice Phœbus having pluckt  
 The collars from his horses necks, in Iber had them duct.  
 And now in heauen the streaming stars the fourth night shined clere:  
 When false Medea on the fire had hanged water there,  
 With herbs that had no power at all. The King and all his gerd  
 Which had the charge that night about his person for to ward,  
 Were through her nightspells and her charmes in deadly sleepe all cast,  
 And Pelias daughter with the witch which egd them for ward, past  
 Into his chamber by the watch, and compass in his bed.  
 Then, wherfore stand ye doubting thus like soles Medea sed?  
 On, draw your swords, and let ye out his old blood, that I maie  
 Fill vp his emptie veines againe with youthfull blood straight waie.  
 Your fathers life is in your hands: it lieth now in you,  
 To haue him old and withred still, as yong and lustie. How  
 Manie nature may ye be, and that ye doe not see  
 A fruitlesse hope, your dutie to your father do with speed:  
 Expulse his age by sword, and let the filthie matter out.  
 Through these persuaasions which of them soener went about  
 To shew her selfe most naturall, became the first that wrought  
 Against all nature: and so feare she should be wicked thought,  
 She executes the wickednesse which most to shame she sought.  
 Yet was not any one of them so bold that durst abide  
 To looke vpon their father when she strake, but in side aside  
 Her eies: and so their cruell hands not marking where they hit  
 With faces turne another way at all auenture hit.  
 He all beuoltered in his blood stouked with the smart,  
 And maimd and mangled as he was did giue a sudden start.  
 Endeavouring to haue risen up, but in his bed he lay  
 Himselfe among so manie wounds, he lifting vp his old  
 Pale warpyth armes, said to daughters mine, what do ye? I haue bath put  
 These wicked weapons in your hands your fathers throat to cut:  
 With that shee hearts and hands did faint. And as he talked yet,  
 Medea breaking off his woones, his windpipe quickly cut  
 And in the scalding liquoz, to me did deuour him by and by.  
 But had she not with winged iourmes straight mounted in the ship,  
 She

## The seuenth booke of

She had not staped pail thwert, but lying by on his  
 She ouer thadie Pelion sett where Chyron crest and dwell,  
 And ouer Othrys and the ground set no wmo for that besell,  
 To ancient Ceramides: whos such time as old Dedalus fled  
 Upon the face of all the earth like one maine water flood;  
 By helpe of nymphs with fetthered wings was in the ater left,  
 And so escaped from the flood: and owned by the gift  
 She left Acolian Pyrame upon her left hand: and  
 The serpent that betwixt a stone upon the Lesbos fount  
 And Ida woods where Bacchus hid a bullocke (as he said)  
 In shap of flag the which his sonne had the miltly comend  
 And where the fire of Corrus lies buried in the dust:  
 The fields which Moras (when he first did into backing breed)  
 Afraid with strangeness of the noise: And the Euphrates to woe  
 In which the wines of Cos had hoildes like wren on the cold long  
 Such time as Heracles with his bolt departed from the fle:  
 And Rhodes to Phoebeus consecrate: And Ialye where per  
 The Telchines with their noisome night did euery thing be witch  
 At which their hainous wickednesses looke making rightfull  
 Did drowne them in his brothers wanes: and the river did  
 By Ceos and old Carthy waller: where the Alcides  
 Did wonder how his daughter should be turned to a dove  
 The swannie Teimp and Hyries pole: she blessed from stone  
 The which a sudden swan did bannt: For Phyllis there for lone  
 Of Hyries sonne did at his bleeding birds and flowers tame  
 And being willd to be a bull perjoined straggle the same  
 Till wrothfull that his toue so oft so oft agayn should him  
 When for this last reward he at the bull, he did refuse  
 To giue it him: the boy dispraised: well, thou wilt more  
 Repent thou game it not: and leapt downe headlong from a stone  
 They all suppose he had bene faine: but being dead of woe  
 With snowie fetters: and the boy did not  
 His mother Hyrie knowing quene the which she would  
 Resolued into melting: and the boy did not  
 And made the pole that beate the boy: and the boy did not  
 The citie Brauron, where sometimes he was sent from the land  
 With waning pinions: Ophus the which he did not  
 Her children, which with milk did woe to her: and the boy did not  
 Anon the heins Colaurie fields which do long time pertaine

To chaste Diana, where she hung and she his wife both made  
 were turn'd to bears. Or else hill tops he might have found  
 in which Menaphron like a bear of his kind was found;  
 To force his mother die although for others he should lose a lady;  
 Cephus married for his niece, whose name Phoebeus turned had  
 To bogle shape of smalling scale, and Daphne's self was fair;  
 Lamenting for his sonnes misfortune with tubelung in the aire;  
 At Corinth with his sonnes sworne of being to her married;  
 Here men (so ancient fathers say) that were as then alive  
 were byed of deawie wifery; but after that their time  
 with burning of his husbands body by witchcraft made had come;  
 And that King Creon's palace she on blasse his daughter  
 And in his owne deare childens blood he had his husband's life  
 And like a mother he had his sonnes life; but he was not  
 Least Iason should have punished his wife for his husband's death;  
 And flying thence, he came in haste to Polypheme's cave;  
 which saw the ancient Polypheme and his sonne Polypheme  
 Together flying, and the nece of Polypheme, who  
 was fastned to a pair of oxen as well as father's son;  
 Aegeus enter then his tower in he was to blame;  
 Although he had no further sons but still upon the same  
 he thought it not to be enough to his heir as his son;  
 Unless he took him to his wife, and so in man they fell;  
 Unknowne unto his father, yet, who by his knight the force  
 had set from robbery, there the knight that makes the freight bloud  
 Betwene the seas Ionian and Aegean, to have him  
 This was the knight, Medea, had a noble reade him  
 With iuice of flint in her hemmons, the which she long ago  
 had out of Scythia with her brought, as he common name is to  
 That of the teeth of Cerberus this flint was chaff and growe;  
 There is a caue that gape wide with barbelous entile fowes;  
 There goes alwaie long poine by which with triple chain made new  
 Of strong and furd is adamant the pallant Herele diem  
 The currits belhound Cerberus: who dragging all ward fill  
 And wozthing backe his scowling eyes, because he had no kill  
 To see the sunne and open daye, for hee is blind in sight  
 Three barkings yelled out at once, and that his flauering froth  
 Upon the greenish grasse, as his froth (as men suppose) take rote  
 And thynning in the batling soile in but grasses south did more

To bane and mischief, which did arise for Iphigeneia the same  
 Did growe upon the same place, which was the dolefull name  
 Of Iphigeneia, the daughter of Agamemnon, which was the same  
 Did reach his father's hand, which was the dolefull name  
 And Theley of this treason wrought, which was the dolefull name  
 The goblet at his father's hand, which was the dolefull name  
 When Iphigeneia was the same, which was the dolefull name  
 Aegeus knee'd before his father, which was the dolefull name  
 Did strike the mischief, which was the dolefull name  
 Did cast a mist, which was the dolefull name  
 Intended, which was the dolefull name  
 That in the sailing, which was the dolefull name  
 Yet ground, which was the dolefull name  
 With treason wrought, which was the dolefull name  
 When Iphigeneia was the same, which was the dolefull name  
 And glutton all the same, which was the dolefull name  
 With garlands, which was the dolefull name  
 A tale of more solemnity, which was the dolefull name  
 Before in Athens, which was the dolefull name  
 Spade seals, which was the dolefull name  
 And as the wine, which was the dolefull name  
 Of perelle's prospects, which was the dolefull name  
 Through all the folk of Marathon, which was the dolefull name  
 For killing of the Cretan bull, which was the dolefull name  
 The folk of Crete, which was the dolefull name  
 For that without disquiet, which was the dolefull name  
 By the land of Epidaur, which was the dolefull name  
 Of Vulcane dead, which was the dolefull name  
 Along Cepheus, which was the dolefull name  
 The dwelling place of Ceres, which was the dolefull name  
 Bath, which was the dolefull name  
 Abuse his strength in bending, which was the dolefull name  
 Their limmes asunder, which was the dolefull name  
 The trees unto their proper place, which was the dolefull name  
 Was kild by the, which was the dolefull name  
 Alcathoe in Bocotia, which was the dolefull name  
 To this large, which was the dolefull name  
 And likewise did the sea, which was the dolefull name  
 After nothing to and fro long while, which was the dolefull name



At length they hardened into stones and of this manner they are called  
The stones are called Sycorax cliffs as they are called in the old  
The birds together with the peacocks, the birds in the old  
The peacocks for the most valiant prince these are the stones in the  
for the with cheerful hearts and quail of the hollow of the stone in the  
The palace also of the stone and the stone in the old  
The which the people sang for the stone in the old  
In all the citie and place of the stone in the old  
(So hard it is of perfect stone to the stone in the old  
But that some for the stone in the old  
Aegeus had not in the stone in the old  
But that there for the stone in the old  
King Minos was the stone in the old  
Of ships and soldiers in the stone in the old  
Conceiv'd in his father's stone in the old  
Androgeus, made the stone in the old  
To rightfull battell, the stone in the old  
To find the stone in the old  
And thereupon with the stone in the old  
He went to visit the stone in the old  
Anon the stone in the old  
The first confounder in the stone in the old  
The stone in the old  
So did the stone in the old  
Was the stone in the old  
And valiant stone in the old  
And Percy which for the stone in the old  
And Sydney which for the stone in the old  
For money the stone in the old  
Was turned to a stone in the old  
And is as blacke as the stone in the old  
A stone in the old  
And Did which for the stone in the old  
And Pears which for the stone in the old  
In no way the stone in the old  
Then Minos the stone in the old  
Where reign'd the stone in the old  
Of old by name of the stone in the old  
And

And after of his mothers name he gaue the same; and he stood in  
 The common folk et out of the house desirous for to see: as one that had  
 A man of such new habite and on his back a bag to befall: and he came  
 The things that forer Duke Demetrius Duke Polix and the young  
 Duke Phryas were to make to him. And he came also clanging of his  
 With age came after lechery and after him the cause to all coppling  
 Of his repairment of the body and the spirit and the part of the body  
 And musing on the inward grief that was in his heart with all his  
 Did shap him answer thus: O prince how can I take my part  
 In this same goyle of mine affliction in the loss of my beloved  
 Keuengement of my murder that I have done in the dust  
 I craue your pardon for his death: I am a sinner and I am  
 Why I have being as he was a man of good name and he deuide  
 For unto Athens I have sent word that this should be done  
 Such leagues between us that shall defend us for me and for  
 A wife went down with him full of sorrow and she was his  
 Why leagues, I have said it for to be a better policy: I have said it  
 To threaten war that I have made: and there is upon his face  
 And strength that I have made: and there is upon his face  
 As yet might I have said it for to be a better policy: I have said it  
 When this word was said: and he was a man of good name and he deuide  
 A ship from Athens, which was a great ship and it was a man of good name  
 Set Cephalus to the ship and he was a man of good name and he deuide  
 The things that I have said it for to be a better policy: I have said it  
 Did knowe him well: and he was a man of good name and he deuide  
 Knewed by shaking hands: and he was a man of good name and he deuide  
 This Prince which I have said it for to be a better policy: I have said it  
 As in whole that I have said it for to be a better policy: I have said it  
 The markes of beauty that I have said it for to be a better policy: I have said it  
 Went holding out an olive branch: and he was a man of good name and he deuide  
 And for the reverence that I have said it for to be a better policy: I have said it  
 A noble man of young age: and he was a man of good name and he deuide  
 And Butes on the left, the sonnes of the king: and he was a man of good name and he deuide  
 When greeting first: and he was a man of good name and he deuide  
 When Cephalus: and he was a man of good name and he deuide  
 Desired aid: and he was a man of good name and he deuide  
 His countrie and the king: and he was a man of good name and he deuide  
 Decried before the king: and he was a man of good name and he deuide  
 That under colour: and he was a man of good name and he deuide

To only Athens, he in deed the conquest did intend  
 Of all Achæa: When he thus by helpe of learned skill  
 His countrie message furthered had, King Agæus leaning still  
 His left hand on his scepter, said: my Lords, I would not part  
 Your state of Athens for me so strange as succor here to crave,  
 I praie command, for be ye sure that what this Ile can make,  
 Is yours, yea all that ere I haue shall hazard for your sake,  
 I want no strength, I haue such store of souldiers, that I may  
 Both be my foes and also keep my Realme in quiet stay,  
 And now I thinke me blest of God, that time doth serue to halve  
 Without excuse the great god will that I to Athens aue,  
 God hold it fir (quoth Cephalus) God make the number growe  
 Of people in this towne of yours: it did me good a late  
 When such a goodlie sort of youth of all one age and rate  
 Did meete me in the Orêts, but yet me thinke that wante will  
 Which at my soother being here, I haue beheld you this  
 At that the King did sigh; and thus with plaintfull voice did saie:  
 A sad beginning after ward in better lucke did faile,  
 I would I plainele could the same before your faces laie,  
 Howbeit I will not dwell here, I am sure, I will not dwell here,  
 And least I seeme to trouble you with too long tale,  
 The men that you so mindfullie enquire for, lie in ground,  
 And nought of them saue bones and dust remaineth to be found,  
 But as it hap't what losse thereby did unto me redound,  
 A cruell plague through Iunon's wrath who deadfullie did hate  
 This land, that of hir husbande Ioue did take the name a late,  
 Upon my people fell: as long as that the malmie  
 Done other harme than such as haunts mans nature vsuallie,  
 And of so great mortallitie the hurtfull cause Ioue did,  
 We stroue by Physicke of the same the patients for to rid,  
 The mischief euermaile redart: yea Physicke was to seke  
 To do it selfe good: fir st the aire with foggie stinking reke  
 Did daily ouerdeep the earth: and close culme cloudes did make  
 The weather faint: and while the mone foure times hir light did shake,  
 And fil'd hir emptie hornes therewith, and did as often shake:  
 The warme South winde with deadlie heate continuallie did blowe,  
 Infected were the springs and ponds, and streames that ebbe and flowe,  
 And swarmes of serpents crawld about the fields that laie vntill,  
 Which with their poison euen the brookes and running waters fill.

In sudden droppinge of some of dogs, of hoxses, sheepe and hinde,  
 Of birds and beastes both wilde and tame, as oxen, wolues, and swine,  
 The mischief of this secret soze first outwardlie apperes  
 The wretched ploughman was amays to see his hardie steeres  
 Amid the forrelo sinking downe per halfe his worke was done.  
 Whole flockes of sheepe did faintlie bleate, and there withall begon  
 Their flocks for to fall away, and leaue the naked skin,  
 And all their bodies with the rot attainted were within.  
 The lustie hoxse that sold was seene in fields renoune to win,  
 Against his kind grew edwardlie, how now forgetting knight  
 The auncient bond which he prest so oft to get in fight,  
 Stode sighing sadlie at the rocks, as waiting for to yeld  
 His weerie life without renoune of combat in the field.  
 The boare to chafe, the hinde to run, the cruell beare to fall  
 Upon the bodies of other beastes had now no lust at all.  
 A languishing was fallien on all, in woods, in plaines,  
 The filthie carlons tale, whose stinch, the aire it selfe distaines.  
 (A wondrous thing to tell) not dogs, nor rauening foules, nor yit  
 Hoxscoted wolues would once attempt to tast of them a bite,  
 Nor where they sell, there rotte they: and with these canke bred  
 Spoyle harne, and further still addes the soule infection spread  
 With losse that touched yet indre nere, on husbandmen it crept,  
 And raginge within the walles of this great citie slept.  
 It toke men first with swelling heate, that sealt their guts within,  
 The signes where of were sweating death, and fire colourd skin,  
 The tong was halsh and swolne, the mouth through drought of burning  
 Lay gaping vp to heale in breath: and as the patient stremes,  
 To draw it in, he lacke therein with corrupted aire beset.  
 No bed, no clothes, though more so thin, the patients could abide,  
 But laid their hardned stomaches flat against the bare celd ground,  
 Yet no abatement of the heate therein their bodies found,  
 But heat the earth, nor as so damp was none that helpe could bight:  
 The Surgians and physicians too, were in the selfesame plight,  
 Their helpe lesse turning hart themselves. The neerer anie man  
 Appoeth his diseased friend, and with the best he can  
 To helpe him most faithfullie, the sooner did he catch  
 His bane. All hope of health was gone, no casement nor dispatch  
 Of this disease, except in death and buriall did they find.  
 Like wherevnto that each mans mind and fancie was enclind,  
 That

That followed he, he neuer past what was for his behoufe.  
 For why: that nought could do them good was felt too much by proofe.  
 In euery place without respect of shame or honestie,  
 At wells, at brookes, at ponds, at pits, by swarmes they thronging lie:  
 But sooner might they quench their life than staunch their thirst thereby.  
 And there withall so heauie and untowardie they become,  
 That wanting power to rise againe, they died there. Yet some  
 The selfesame waters guiled still without regard of feare:  
 So wearie of their lothsome beds the wretched people were,  
 That out they leapt: or if to stand their feeble force demide,  
 They wallowed downe and out of dorees immediatlie them hide:  
 It was a venthy to euery man his owne house to abide.  
 And for they did not knowe the cause wherof the sicknesse came,  
 The place (because they did it knowe) was blamed for the same.  
 They should haue seen some halfe for dead go plondzing here and there  
 By high waies sides, while that their legs were able them to beare:  
 And some lie weeping on the ground, or rolling piteouslie  
 Their weerie eies with after wards should neuer see the skie:  
 Or stretching out their limbs to heauen that overhangs on hie,  
 Some here; some there, and ponder some, in what so euer cosse  
 Death finding them enforced them to yeld their fainting ghostes.  
 What hart had I suppose you then, or ought I then to haue:  
 In faith I might haue looth my life, and wisht me in my graue  
 As other of my people were. I could not cast mine eie  
 In anie place, but that dead folke there strowed I did see,  
 Euen like as from a shaking twig, when rotten apples drop,  
 Or mast from beches, holmes, or oaks, when poales do scare their top.  
 On statelie church with grates long against our court you see:  
 It is the shjine of Iupiter: what might was he or this  
 That on those altars burned not their frankincense in vaine:  
 How oft, yea euen with frankincense that partlie did remaine  
 Still vnconsumed in their hands, did die both man and wife,  
 As each of them with mutuall care did praye for others life:  
 How often did the mother there in selwing for hir sonne,  
 Unheard vpon the altar stone, his prayer scarce begonne:  
 How often at the temple dore euen while the priest did bid  
 His beades, and pottege price wine betwene their homes, at sudden bid  
 The oren doloure without stroke giuen: Yea once, when I had thought  
 My selfe by offring sacrifice Ioues fauour to haue sought,

For me, my Keakes, had these the ex pmp, the ore with greuous growne  
 Upon the grounde forke me downe: and little bloud or none  
 Did issue scarce to staine the knife with which they slit his throte.  
 The sicklie inwards he had lost the signes whereby we note  
 What things the Gods for certaintie would warne vs of before:  
 For euen the verie potuels were attained with the soze.  
 Before the holie temple doores, and (that the death might bee  
 The more despitefull) euen before the altars he did see  
 The sinking coses scattred. Some with haltars stoppt their wound,  
 By death expulsiue feare of death: and of a wilfull mind  
 Did haile their end, which of it selfe was coming on a pace.  
 The bodies which the plague had slaine were (a most wretched case)  
 Not caried forth to buriall noie. For why such soze there was  
 That scarce the gates were wide enough for coffins forth to passe.  
 So either lothlie on the ground vnburied did they lie,  
 Or else without solemnitie were burnt in bonfires hie.  
 No reuerence nor regard was had: Men fell together by  
 The eares for firing: In the fire that was prepared for one  
 Another straungers cosse was burnt. And lastlie selo as none  
 Were left to moorne. The stie soules of mothers with their small  
 And tender babes, and age with youth as fortune did befall  
 Went wampering gaspie up and downe vnmourned for at all.  
 In fine, so far outragiouslie this helpelesse morten raves,  
 There was not wood enough for fire, nor ground enough for graves.  
 Astonied at the shourelesse of so stout a storme of illle  
 I said, O father Iupiter whose mightie power fulfills  
 Both heauen and earth, if sying same report thee not arriue  
 In vouching that thou didst embrace in waie of loue yet this  
 The riuier Alops daughter faire Aegina euen by name,  
 And that to take me for thy sonne thou count it not a shame:  
 Restore thou me my folke againe, as kilt thou me likewise.  
 He gaue a signe by sudden flash of lightning from the skies,  
 And double peale of thundercraks. I take this same (quoth I)  
 And as I take it for a true and certaine signe whereby  
 Thou dost confirme me for thy sonne: so also let it be  
 A hantell of some happie lucke thou mindest vnto mee.  
 Hard by vs as it hapt that time, there was an oken tree  
 With spreaded armes as bare of boughes as lightlie one shall see.  
 This tree (as all the rest of oken) was sacred vnto Ioue.



And spoked of an acorne which was set from Dodon groue.  
 Here markt we how the pſetic ants the gatherers vp of graine  
 One following other all along in order of a traine,  
 Great burthens in their little mouths, did painfull ſuffaine,  
 And nimble by the rugged backe their beaten path maintaine.  
 As wondering at the ſwarme I ſtood, I ſaid : O father deere  
 As manie people giue thou me, as ants are creeping here,  
 And fill mine emptie walles againe. Anon the oke did quake,  
 And unconſtrained of anie blaſt, his loſtie branches ſhake,  
 The which did yeld a certaine ſound. With that for dreadfull feare  
 A ſhuddring through my bodie ſtrake, and vp ſtood ſiſſe my heare :  
 But yet I kiſſed reuerently the ground, and eke the tree,  
 Howbeit I durſt not be ſo bolde of hope acknowledge to be.  
 Yet hoped I : and in my hart did ſhadow my ſecret hope.  
 Anon came night : and ſleepe vpon my carefull carcaſſe crope.  
 We thought I ſaw the ſelfe ſame oke with all his boughs and twigs,  
 And all the piſneres creeping ſtill vpon his taunts and ſprigs.  
 Which trembling with a ſudden braide theſe harnell ſolke off threw,  
 And ſhed them on the ground about, who on the ſudden grew  
 In bigneſſe more and more : and from the earth themſelues did liſt,  
 And ſtoode vp right againſt the tree, and therewithall did ſhift  
 Their niger neſſe, and coleblacke hae, and number of their ſecte,  
 And clad their limmes with ſhape of man. Alway my ſleepe did ſeete.  
 And when I woke, miſliking of my dreame I made my mone,  
 That in the Gods I did perceiue but ſlender helpe or none.  
 But ſtraight much traſpiling by and to wone, and huſſing I did heare,  
 And (which to me that preſent time did verie ſtrange appeare)  
 Of people talking in my houſe me thought I heard the reare.  
 Now while I muſing on the ſame ſuppoſe it to haue bene  
 Some fancie of the ſolith dreame which lately I had ſcene :  
 Behold, in comes me Telamon in haſte, and thruſting ope  
 My chamber dore, ſaid : Sir, a ſight of things ſurmounting hope  
 And credit ſhall you haue : come forth. Forth came I by and by,  
 And euen ſuch men for all the world there ſtanding did I ſpie,  
 As in my ſleepe I dreamed of, and knew them for the ſame.  
 They comming to me greeted me their ſoueraigne Lord by name.  
 And I performing ſtraight my bowes, my ritle did diuide  
 Among my new inhabiſers : and gaue them land beſide,  
 Which by deceaſe of ſuch as were late owners of the ſame,

## The seuenth booke of

Late wastte. And in remembrance of the race whereof they came,  
 The name of empiets I them gaue. Their persons you haue saine :  
 Their disposition is the same that erst in them hath bene.  
 They are a sparing kind of folke, on laboz wholie set,  
 A gatherer, and a hoarder by of such as they do get.  
 These fellows being like in yeares, and courage of the mind,  
 Shall go a warfare wy as soone as that the easterne wind,  
 Which brought you hither luckily (the easterne wind was it  
 That brought them thither) turning to the southerne coast do sit.

With this, and other such like talke, they brought the day to end :

The euen in feasting, and the night in sleeping they did spend,  
 The sunne next morrow in the heauen with golden beames did shine,  
 And still the easterne wind did blow and hold them from returne,  
 Sir Pallas sonnes to Cephalus came (for he their elder was) he :  
 And he and they to Aeacus court together forth did passe.  
 The King as yet was fast asleepe. Duke Phocus at the gate  
 Did meete them, and receiued them accordyng to their state.  
 For Telamon and Peleus already south were gone;  
 To muster souldiours for the warres. So Phocus all alone  
 Did leade them to an inner towne, where goodlie parlours were,  
 And caused them to sit them downe. As he was also there  
 Now sitting with them, he beheld a dart in Cephalus hand  
 With golden head, the steile wherof he well might vnderstand  
 Was of some strange and vnknewne tree. When certaine talke had past  
 A while of other matters there, I am (quoth he) at last  
 A man that hath delight in woods, and loues to follow game,  
 And yet I am not able sure by any means to ame  
 What wood your iaueline steile is of. Of Ash it cannot bee :  
 For then the colour should be browne : and if of Cornell tree,  
 It would be full of knubben knots. I know not what it is :  
 But sure mine eyes did neuer see a fairer dart than this.

The one of those same brethren twaine replying to him said :  
 Nay then the speciall propertie will make you more dismayd,  
 Than doth the beautie of this dart. It hitteth whatsoeuer  
 He thzoules it at, the stroke thereof by chance is ruled neuer.  
 For hauing done his feat, it flies all bloudie backe agen  
 Without the helpe of anie hand. The Prince was earnest then  
 To know the troth of all : as whence so rich a present came,  
 Who gaue it him, and whereupon the partie gaue the same.

Duke

Duke Cephal answerd his demand in all points (one except)  
 The which (as knowne apparantly) for same he querlept :  
 His beautie namely, for the which he did receiue the dart,  
 And for the losse of his deere wife right penſue at the hart,  
 He thus began with weeping eies : This dart O Goddeſſe ſorne  
 (Ye ill would thinke it) makes me perne, and long ſhall make me tonne,  
 If long the Gods ſhall giue me life. This weapon hath vndorne  
 My dearebeloued wiſe and me. O would to God this ſame  
 Had neuer vnto me bene giuen. There was a noble dame  
 That Procris hight (but you perchance haue oftner heard the name  
 Of great Orythia, whoſe renowne was bruted ſo by fame,  
 That bluſtring Boreas ranſh't her.) To this Orythia thee  
 Was ſiſter. If a bodie ſhould compare in ech degre  
 The face and natures of them both, he could none other deeme,  
 But Procris worthier of the twaine of ranſhment ſhould ſeeme.  
 Her father and our mutuall loue did make vs man and wiſe.  
 Then ſaid I had (and ſo I had in dede) a happie life.  
 Howbeit Gods will was otherwiſe; for, had it pleaſed him,  
 Of all this while, and euen ſtill yet in pleaſure ſhould I ſwim,  
 The ſecond month that ſhe and I by hand of lawfull bed  
 Had ioind together bene, as I my masking toiles did ſped,  
 To ouerthrow the horned ſtags; the early morning gray  
 Then neſoly hauing chaſed night, and gan to breake the day,  
 From mount Hymetus higheſt tops that freſhly ſcourith ay,  
 Eſpide me, and againſt my will comeid me quite a way.  
 I truſt the Goddeſſe will not be offended that I ſay  
 The troth of her. Although it would delight me to behold  
 Her ruddie cheekes : although of daie and night the bounds ſhe hold :  
 Although on inke of Ambroſie continually ſhe feed :  
 Yet Procris was the onely wight that I did loue in dede.  
 On Procris onlie was my heart : none other word had I  
 But Procris onlie in my mouth : ſtill Procris did I crye.  
 I opned what a holie thing was wedlocke : and how late  
 It was ago ſince ſhe and I were coupled in that ſtate,  
 Which hand (and ſpecially ſo ſome) it were a ſhame to denie.  
 The Goddeſſe being moued at the words that I did ſpeake,  
 Said : Ceafe thy plaint thou carle, and keepe thy Procris ſtill for me,  
 But (if my mind deceiue me not) the time will ſhortly be,  
 That wiſh thou wilt thou haſt her not. And ſo amongſt the

# The seuenth booke of

To Procris sent me backe againe: In going homeward as  
 Upon the Goddesse sayings with my selfe I musing was,  
 I gan to dread bad measures, least my wife had made some scape.  
 Her youthfull yeares begarnished with beautie, grace, and shape,  
 In maner made me to beleue the deed already done:  
 Again her manners did forbid mistrusting ouer sone.  
 But I had bene away: but euen the same from whom I came:  
 A shewd example gaue how lightly wiues do run in blame:  
 But we poore louers are afraid of all things. Hereupon  
 I thought to practise feates: which thing repented me anon,  
 And shall repent me while I liue. The purpose of my drifts  
 Was for to assault her honestie with great rewards and gifts.  
 The morning foading this my feare, to further my deuice,  
 My shape (which thing me thought I felt) had altered with a trice.  
 By meanes whereof anon vnknowne to Pallas towne I came,  
 And entred so my house. The house was cleerely void of blame,  
 And shewd signes of chastitie in morning euer sith  
 Their maister had bene rapt away. A thousand meanes wherewith  
 To come to Procris speech had I denisd: and scarce at last  
 Obtained it. As sone as I mine eyes vpon her cast,  
 My wits were rauisht in such wise, that nigh I had forgot  
 The purposed triall of her troth: right much ado God wot  
 I had to holde mine owne, that I the truth betraied not.  
 To keepe my selfe from kissing her, full much ado I had,  
 As reason was I should haue done. She looked verie sad:  
 And yet as sadly as I e lookt, no wight aloue ran shew  
 A better countenance than did she. Her heart did inward glow,  
 In longing for her absent spouse. How beautilfull a face:  
 Thinke you sir Phocus was in her whom sorrow so did grace?  
 What should I make report hoist oft her chaste behaviour straue,  
 And ouer came most constantly the great assaults I gaue?  
 Do tell how oft she shet me by with these same wordes: To one  
 (Where ere he is) I keepe my selfe, and none but he alone.  
 Shall sure enioie the vse of me. What creature hauing his  
 Wits perfect, would not be content with such a peoele as this  
 Of her most stedfast chastitie? I could not be content  
 But still to purchase to my selfe more too, I further went.  
 At last by profering endless wealth, and heaping gifts on gifts,  
 In ouerlobing her with wordes I made her to be thus:

Then cries I out: Whine will be at my selfe I can not be  
 whereof a strange shulderer the countenance I should make, since as now on  
 I am in deede thy husband. An unfaithfull woman thou  
 Queen I my selfe can testifie thy takinge of me, now  
 she made none answer to my words, but being stricken down  
 And with the sorrow of her hart alone overcomen  
 forsaketh her intangling house, and naughty husband quite  
 And hating all the sort of men by reason of the spite  
 That I had wrought her, strait abroad among the mountaines bie,  
 And exercis'd Dian's seats: Then kindled by and by  
 A fiercer fire within my bones then ever was before,  
 When she had thus forsaken me, by whom I first was lov'd  
 I prayd her she would not be so, and by her selfe my selfe  
 Asseming, that my selfe might be with in a great while  
 Of this might right well have bene enioy'd to be so  
 The rather if performance had beene of the same  
 When I had this submission made, and the justice of  
 Keuengd her wrongd chastitie, she then immediately  
 Was reconcilde: and after many dayes, and many yeares  
 In toie, and moer and more betwixt her and I, as  
 Beside all this (as though her love had bene so small a gift)  
 She gaue me eke a goodlie grete which was of force so swift,  
 That when Diana came to her, she said she should outgo  
 All others: and with this fauour grete she gaue this part also  
 The which was in a chaine in hand, wherby you shal know  
 What fortune to the grete befell, I will vnto you show  
 A wondrous case, the strangenesse of the matter will you moue,  
 The kindred of certaine prophettes surmounting farre above  
 The reach of ancient wits, to reade the broken nymphs did erpound:  
 And mindlesse of her stone make doubtlesse daine Themis being found,  
 Was as a rechelesse prophete the stone set against the ground,  
 For which presumptuous deede of theirs she took iust punishment,  
 To Trebe, in Bxotia straight a cruell beast she sent,  
 Which wrought the harme of manie a wight: The countrie folke did lead  
 Him with their cattell and themselves, with (as was agreed)  
 That all we youthfull gentlemen that strolled thereabout,  
 Assembling pitcht our corded talles the champion fields throughout.  
 But net ne toile was none so bie that could his wightnesse stop,  
 He mounted ouer at his ease the highest of the top.

Then euerie man the whiche he had met, brach them all out of the prison  
 And euen as murtherers be in the market place, they be taken and a boord  
 When all the field be covered with the blood of the slain, so conuincing with a boord  
 (The ground that Procuſſe went to the prison, was named so) he said I know  
 Who drugging was so with his herte, and with the hand, he was so  
 Did stretch his collar. So with his hand, he let him off from hand, and he was so  
 But that wherof he was so, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 The print remained of his hand, and he was so, and he was so  
 But he was so, and he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 For pellet from enforced, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 That flew more swift than he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 About the middle of the hill, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 A man might out of the hill, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 Of this same hill, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 In which the hill, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 Doth quickly give the ground, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 And like a willie, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 For makes a wind, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 But doubling and in the hill, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 And turning short, as he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 To disappoint the hill, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 Doth cote him, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 Is at the sudden, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 In vaine: for he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 When thought he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 Which as I charge in my hand, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 And let my fingers to the hill, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 Mine eyes, did look right forth, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 (A word four thing) he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 Of which he would have thought, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 And that with open barking, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 In faith it was the will of God (at least I am) he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 Had care of them) that in the hill, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 Was farre: and then he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 (Quoth Phocis) what offence, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 His darts offence he thus declared, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 My griefe was so: those were of mine remembrance, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 It doth me good even yet, to think upon that blissefull time, he was so, and he was so, and he was so  
 (I meane the fresh and lustie yeares of pleasure, youthfull prime) he was so, and he was so, and he was so



When I a happie than enioied so faire and good a life,  
 And she with such a louing make, did leade a happie life.  
 The care was like of both of vs, the mutuall loue all one,  
 She would not to haue line with loue my presence haue forgone.  
 He was there anie night that coulde of me haue moune the loue,  
 So, though Dame Venus had her selfe descended from above.  
 The glowing brandes of loue did burne in both our breasts alike,  
 Such time as first with teared heauens the sunne is wont to strike  
 The tops of tofted and mountaines high according to the want  
 Of youthfull men, in woodie parks I went abroad to hunt.  
 But neither hawke nor hounds to make pursuit upon the sent,  
 Nor seruingman, nor knattie toyle before or after went,  
 For I was faine with this same park: when I was next mine arme  
 With striking Deere, and thus the daies did make me some what warme,  
 Withdrawing fast to my selfe I sought among the shaded  
 For aire that from the holies cold came breathing in at glades.  
 The more excellent was my heat, the more for aire I sought,  
 I waited for the gentle aire: the aire was that that brought  
 Refreshing sound to eare, leaues, And (well I haue in choughd)  
 Come aire I wanted was being come as if the voice of me  
 Within my busines lodge thy selfe most welcome to my rest,  
 And as thou heretofore art wont, that any burning heat,  
 By chance (such was my desire) promising to repaire  
 No words of heliance like to the one I used to be,  
 Great pleasure do I take in this, for thou from daie to daie  
 Dost both refresh and nourish me: Thou makest me delight  
 In woods and solitarie grounds. I do woult to God I might  
 Receiue continuall at my mouth this pleasant breath of thine.  
 Some man (I wote not who) did heare these doubtfull words of mine,  
 And taking them amiss, supposed that this same name of aire  
 The which I calld so oft upon, had bene some ladies faire:  
 He thought that I had lost some nymph, And therefore straight way  
 He runnes me like a hare, and thus to Procus, so he sayd  
 This fault as he surmised it: and there with launche long,  
 Reported all the wanton words that he had heard me say.  
 A thing of light belase is loue: the (as I since haue heard)  
 For sudden forrow wounded alone: and when long after ward  
 She came againe into her selfe, she found she was accurst  
 And bozne to cruell destinie: and me the blamed worst.

For breaking faith: and fearing in a vale so misten through  
 She dreaded that which was the reason he had the name. And  
 She will not what to say by this time. And yet she did greatly fear  
 Deceit: yet could she not believe the tales that talked there.  
 Unless he said her husband was apparant to her eye, and would not  
 She thought he would not find condempne of any villanie. And  
 Next daie as soon as morning light she was risen the night before  
 I went as I thought to go to the place where I lay. And as I went  
 Upon the ground, I saw a little white and pale my painfull heate.  
 And on the sudden as I saw her face I was so to beate, that I was  
 A certaine sighing in mine eare, and what I could not get out of my mouth  
 But crying not for that, I saw her face as white as paper.  
 And said: O how most pleasant are thy eyes, they be like a sun.  
 And thinking if had been some dead body, I was so to beate, that I was  
 It was my wife, who being now soe was now at the part, and she  
 Cried out alas, she said as I perceived by the shape  
 It was my faithfull spouse, I ran me to the booke where he  
 A mad man that had lost his wits. Where found I her pale face,  
 Her scattred garments lying in the blood that she had shed.  
 And (wretched creature as I was) I saw her face from the wound,  
 The gift that she had given me, when softly from the ground  
 I lifted up that bodie of mine, and saw her face as white as paper.  
 Than of mine owne, and then I saw her face as white as paper.  
 And binding up her wound, I wished her to stay, and  
 The blood, and she would not stay by passing away.  
 For sake me, and I will not stay by passing away.  
 And drawing to her death apace, enforced all her strength  
 To utter these few words at last. I pray thee humbly by  
 Our bond of wedlocke, by the Gods as well as by the state,  
 As those to whom I now must pay, no more I have ought  
 Deserved well by thee, and by the love which bearing brought  
 Me to my death, both when in death I still remaine,  
 To nelle in thy bed and mine let neuer hire obtaine.  
 This said, she held her peace, and I perceived by the same,  
 And told her also how she was beguiled in the name.  
 But what availd telling them? She gasped, and with her blood,  
 Her little strength to fade. How long as that she could  
 She sought, she stared with face, and gasping still on me,  
 Even

Euen in my mouth he breathed forth his wretched ghost. Next then  
 Did some with better chere to die, so that his conscience was  
 Discharged quite and cleare of doubts. Then in conclusion as  
 Duke Cephal weeping told this tale to Phocus and the rest,  
 whose eyes were also moist with teares to heare the piteous tell,  
 Behold king Aeacus and with him his eldest sonnes both twaine  
 Did enter in, and after them there followed in a traine  
 Of well appointed men of war new leuied: which the king  
 Deliuered vnto Cephalus to Athens to take to bring.

*Fine septimi Libri.*



## THE EIGHT BOOKE OF *Ouids Metamorphosis.*

The daie star now beginning to disclose the morning bright  
 And so: to cleasse the troupe's skie from darkenesse of the night,  
 The easterne wind went downe, and flakes of foggie clouds gan shoue,  
 And from the south a merrie gale on Cephal's sailes did bloue,  
 The which did hold so fresh and large, that he and all his men  
 Before that he was looked for arrived safe agen  
 In wished haue. In that while king Minos with his fleets  
 Did waste the coast of Megara. And first he thought it wate  
 To make a triall of the force and courage of his men  
 Against the towne Alcathoe where Nisus reigned then.  
 Among whose honorable heare that was of colour gray,  
 One scarlet beare did graue upon his crowne, whereon the stay  
 Of all his kingdomes did depend. Six times did Phoebe fill  
 His hearnes with borrowed light, and yet the war hung waivering still  
 In sickle fortunes doubtfull scales: and long with flitting wings

Betwene them both Aeto vi dole. A turrett of the kings  
 Stood hard adioining to the wall, which being touched rings,  
 For Phoebeus (as men saie) did lake his golde biall there,  
 And so the stones the sound therof did euer after beare.  
 King Nisus daughter oftentimes resorted to this wall,  
 And strake it with a little stone to raise the sound withall  
 In time of peace: and in the war the manner thus and oft  
 Behold the sturdie stones of Mars from that same place aloft  
 And by continuance of the siege the captaines names she knew,  
 Their armes, horse, armor, and arate in euerie band and crew.  
 But speciallie aboue the rest she noted Mimos face,  
 She knew inough, and more than was inough as stood the case.  
 For were it that he bid his head in helme with feathered crest,  
 To his opinion in his helme he waied all the rest,  
 As were it that he take in battel his target bright,  
 She thought in warding of his shield he was a comelie knight.  
 As were it that he raise his arme to throbwe the piercing dart,  
 The laste did commend his force and manhood ioint with art.  
 As were it that he toke his arrow nocht his braided bowe in hand,  
 She sawe that so in all respects was Phoebeus wont to stand.  
 But when he shewd his visage bare with helmet laid aslee,  
 And on a milkewhite steed braue trapt, in purple robe did ride,  
 She scarce was mistreke of his selfe, his twits were almost draught.  
 A happie dart she thought it was that he in fingers caught,  
 And happie called the thole reines that he in hand had caught.  
 And if she might haue had his will, she could haue found in hart,  
 Among the enemies to haue gone: she could haue found in hart,  
 From downe the highest turrett there hit booke to haue throtwone,  
 Among the thickest of the tents of Gnollos to haue stotwone:  
 As for to ope the brazen gates and let the enemy in,  
 As whatsoeuer else she thought might Mimos fauor win.  
 And as she late beholding still the king of Candies tent,  
 She said: I doubt me whether that I rather may lament  
 As of this wofull war be glad. It grieues me at the hart  
 That thou O Mimos vnto me thy lower enemy art.  
 But had not this same warfare bene, I neuer had him knowne,  
 Yet might he leaue this cruell war, and take me as his owne.  
 A wife, a fere, a pledge for peace he might receiue of me.  
 O howe of beantie, O then prince most perelisse: if that this

That bare thee in his wombe more like in beautie unto thee, than I doe not.  
 A right good cause should loue in his enamored soe to be.  
 Wh happy were I if with wings I through the aire might glide,  
 And safelie to king Minos fens from this same turret slide.  
 Then would I bitter who I am, and hote the fire flame,  
 Of Cupid burned in my brest, desiring him to name.  
 What do you he would aske with me in loane of his loue,  
 I haue onlie of my fathers realme no question he should make.  
 For rather than by traitorous meanes my purpose should take place,  
 Adieu desire of hoped loue. Yet oftentimes such grace  
 Hath from the gentle conqueror proceeded erst, that they  
 Which toke the soyle heane found the same their profit and their steele,  
 Assuredlie the war is iust that Minos takes in hand,  
 As in reuengement of his same late murdered in this land.  
 And as his quarrell seemeth iust, enen so it cannot faile,  
 But rightfull war against the wrong must I beleue preuaile.  
 Now if this citie in the end must needs be taken: why  
 Should his owne sword and not my loue be meanes to win it by?  
 It were yet better he should speake by gentle meanes, without  
 The slaughter of his people, yet and (as I may fall out) animating  
 With spending of his owne blood, for sure I haue a rare  
 O Minos least some soldier tooke thee yet he be aware.  
 For who is he in all the world that hath so hard a heart,  
 That wittinglie against thy heu would steepe him cruell part?  
 I like well this deuise, and on this purpose will I stand,  
 To yeeld my selfe endowes with this citie to the hand  
 Of Minos: and in doing so to bring this war to end.  
 But smallie it availeth me the matter to intend.  
 The gates and issues of this citie are kept with watch and ward,  
 And of the keyes continually my father hath the guard.  
 My father onlie is the man of whom I stand in dread,  
 My father onlie hindreth me of my desired spade.  
 Would God that I were fatherlesse. I wish euerie night may bee  
 A God as in their owne behalfe, and if their hearts be free  
 From fearefulnessse. For fortune works against the fond desire  
 Of such as through faintheartednessse attempt not to aspire.  
 Some other feeling in his hart such flames of Cupids fire,  
 Alreadie would haue put in prouise some practise to destroye  
 What thing so euer of his loue the furtherance might annoy.

And

And why should any woman haue a balder hart than I:  
 Through fire and sword I boldlie durst adventure for to lye,  
 And yet in this behalfe at all there needes no sword nor fire,  
 Where needeth but my fathers heare to accomplish my desire,  
 That purple heare of his to me moze precious were than gold:  
 That purple heare of his would make me bleſt a thousand fold:  
 That heare would compaſſe my deſire and ſet my heart at reſt.

Right (chiefeſt notice of thoughts to ſuch as are with care oppreſſt)

Approched while ſhe ſpake theſe words, and darkeneſſe did increaſe  
 Hir boldneſſe. At ſuch time as folke are wont to find releaſe  
 Of cares that all the daie befoze were working in their beds,  
 By ſleepe which falleth firſt of all vpon them in their beds,  
 Hir fathers chamber ſecretly ſhe entred: to bere (a laſſe of ſuch a ſort)  
 That euer maiden ſhould ſo far the boundes of nature paſſe)  
 She robb hir father of the heare vpon the which the fate,  
 Dependeth both of life and death and of his roiall ſtate.  
 And ioining in hir wicked praieſe, ſhe beares it with hir ſo  
 As if it were ſome lawfull ſpoile acquited of the ſo.  
 And paſſing through a poſterne gate ſhe marched through the mid  
 Of all hir enemies (ſuch a triſt ſhe had in that ſhe did)  
 Untill ſhe came befoze the king, to whom troubles with the ſight  
 She thus beſpake: Enſoſt I King by lawe againſt all right  
 I Scylla Niſus daughter doe preſent unto thee here  
 My native ſoile, my houſhold Gods, and all that elle is here:  
 For this my gift none other thing in recompence I craue,  
 Than of thy perſon which I loue, fruition ſo to haue.  
 And in aſſurance of my loue, receiue thou here of me  
 My fathers purple heare: and thinke I giue not unto thee  
 A heare, but euen my fathers head. And as theſe words ſhe ſpake,  
 She curſed gift with wicked hand ſhe profered him to take.  
 But Minos did abhorre hir gift, and troubled in his mind  
 With ſtrangenelle of the betrouis act ſo ſoze againſt hir kind  
 He anſwerd: O thou ſlaunder of our age, the Gods expell  
 Thee out of all this world of theirs, and let thee no where dwell.  
 Let reſt on neither ſea nor land be graunted vnto thee,  
 Aſſure thy ſelfe that as for me I neuer will agree  
 That Candie loues owne ſofter place (as long as I there raine)  
 Shall vnto ſuch a monſtrous twight a harbrough place remaine.

This ſaid, he like a righteous iudge among his vanquiſht ſoes



Set order vnder paine of death: Which done, he willed those  
 That serued him to go a-bowd and giue him by to loy: At that time  
 When Scylla saw the Cardian flote adose to go to waile, shee wept  
 And that the captaine yeldd not so good reward as shee  
 Had so: his lewdnesse looked for. And when in fine shee saw  
 That no intreatance could preuaile: then bursting out in ire  
 With stretched hands and scattred heare, as furious as the fire  
 Shee shaming cried out aloud: And whether dost thou sitte,  
 Reiecting me the onlie meednes that thou hast conquered by  
 Orankerd churle preferd before my native soile, preferd  
 Before my father, whither listeth Oade of hart most hard?  
 Whose conquest as it is my sinne, so doth it well deserue  
 Reward of thee, for that my fault so well thy torne did serue:  
 Doth neither thee the gift I gaue, nor yet my faithfull loue,  
 For yet that all my hope on thee alone rested, moue:  
 For whither shalt I now resort for taken thus of thee?  
 To Megara the wretched soile of my natiuitie?  
 Behold it lieth banquished and troden vnder soote.  
 But put the case, it should not still: yet could it nothing bote.  
 I haue foreclosed it to my selfe through treason, when I gaue  
 My fathers head to thee: whereby my countrie folke I drane  
 To hate me iustlie for my crime: And all the realmes about  
 My lewd example do abhorre. Thus haue I shet me out  
 Of all the world, that only Crete might take me in, which if  
 Thou like a churle denie, and cast me by without reliefe,  
 The ladie Europ surely was not mother vnto thee,  
 But one of Affricke Syrtis where none but serpents fostred be:  
 But euen some cruell tiger bred in Armes, or in Indes,  
 Or else the gulfe Charybdis raisd with rage of southerne winde,  
 Thou wert not got by Ioue: ne yet thy mother was begild  
 In shape of bull, of this thy birth the tale is false compild:  
 But rather some vnweldie bull euen altogether wild  
 That neuer lowed after cow: was out of doubt thy sire,  
 O father Nisus put thou me to penance for my hire,  
 Reioice thou in my punishment thou to lye by me betraid,  
 I haue deserued (I confesse) most iustlie to be paid  
 With death. But let some one of them that through my lewdnesse smart  
 Destroie me: why dost thou that by my crime a gainer art,  
 Commit like crime thy selfe? Admit this wicked act of mine

As

As to my land and fatherward in deed most hairious bee:  
 Yet oughtest thou to takest as a friendship vnto thee:  
 But she was mete to be the wife; that in a colow of the  
 Could plaie the harlot with a bull; and in hir wombe could beare  
 A barne, in whome the shapes of man and beaſts raiſounded were:  
 How ſaiſt thou earlie: compell not theſe my wordes thine eares to gloſſe:  
 O do the windes that daime thy ſhips, in vaine my ſayings blowe:  
 In faith it is no wonder though thy wife Paſiſphae in the ſea  
 Deſer'd a bull to thee, for thou moze cruell wert than he: no  
 How two is one. To make moze haſte it ſtandeth me in harme,  
 The water ſounds with oyes, and haies from me and from my land:  
 In vaine thou ſtriveſt. O thou churle ſorgetfull quite of my  
 Deſerts: for euen in ſpight of the picture that ſtill will  
 Upon thy corbed keele will I take hold and hanging ſo  
 Be drawne along the ſea with thee where euer thou doeſt go.

She ſcarſe had ſaid theſe wordes, but that ſhe leaped on the waue,  
 And getting to the ſhips by force of ſtrength that ſone hir gaue,  
 Upon the king of Candies keele in ſpight of him the ſea  
 At home when he ſaſt her ſpide (for now he ſhould be in the ſea)  
 And being made a ſhebeaſtie: in ſhore beſt beaſtes paſſe  
 Of nimble wings of iron maile he ſoulded doctor a maine  
 To ſeaſe vpon hir as ſtephing and ſould haue to me hir ſaine  
 With bowing beake. But ſhe for ſeaſe did let the carrieke go:  
 And as ſhe was about to fall, the lightſome aire did ſo  
 Uphold hir, that ſhe cou'd not touch the ſea as ſeemed ſhe:  
 Anon all feathers ſhe became; and ſouthward ſhe did flie  
 Tranſſormed to a pretty bird that ſieth to the ſkie:  
 And ſo: becauſe like clipped beare hir head both beare a marke,  
 The Grakes it Cyris call, and ſo doe name the ſame a lark:  
 Allone as Minbe came aland in Crete, he by and by  
 Perſorm'd his bowes to lupter in cauſing ſo to die  
 A hundred bulles for ſacrifice. And then he did adorne  
 His pallace with the enimies ſpoiles by conqueſt won beſoꝛne:  
 The ſlander of his houſe himſelf ſaid how appeared moze  
 The mothers filthie whoſe come by the monſter that ſhe bore  
 Of double ſhape, an vglie thing. Whis ſhamefull infant  
 Whis monſter boꝛne him by his wife he minds by poliſhed  
 To put awaie: and in a houſe with many noies and ſrinkes  
 From all mens ſight and ſpeech of ſolke to ſhut it by he thinks.

Amme

Immediate one Dædalus renowned in that land  
 For fine device and wondrous ship in building, went in hand  
 To make it. He confounds his woꝛke with sodaine stops and stales,  
 And with the great vncertaintie of sundrie winding waies  
 Leads in and out, and to and fro at diuers dozes astrait.

And as with trickling streame the broke Mæander seemes to plaie  
 In Phrygia, and with doubtfull race runnes counter to and fro,  
 And meeting with himselfe, both boke if all his streame  
 Come after, and retiring erst cleane backward to his spring,  
 And marching erst to open sea as streight as enie string,  
 Indenteth with reuered streame: euen so of winding waies  
 Unnumerable Dædalus within his woꝛke conuaies.  
 Pea scarce himselfe could find the meanes to wind himselfe well out  
 So busie and so intricate the house was all about.

Within this maze Minos shut the monster that did beare  
 The shape of man and bull. And when her wife had sed him there  
 With blood of a rocke prindes sonnes that giuen for tribute were:  
 The thir d time at the ninth yeares end the lot did chance to light

On Theseus King of Greece as forme to like a balliant knight  
 Did overcome the Minotaur: and by the policie  
 Of Minos eldest daughter (who had taught him so to tis  
 A clew of linnen at the doze to guide himselfe thereby)  
 As busie as the turnings were, his waie he out did find,  
 Which neuer man had done before. And streight he hading toind  
 With Minos daughter saild a waie to Dia: tobera  
 And cruell creature that he was) he left hir post along  
 Upon the shoꝛe. Thus desolate and making dolefull mone,  
 God Bacchus did both comfort hir and take hir to his bed,

And with an everlastig star the moze hir name to spere  
 He toke the chaplet from hir head; and vp to hemick it thew.  
 The chaplet thred through the aire: and as it gliding flew,  
 The precious stones were turnd to stars which blazed cleare and bight,  
 And toke their place (continuing like a chaplet still to sight)  
 Amid betwene the kinder downe, and him that gripes the snake.

Now in this while gan Dædalus a wearinesse to take  
 Of living like a banisht man and prisoner such a time:  
 In Crete, and longed in his hart to see his native clime,  
 But seas enclosed him as if he had in prison be.

Then thought he: Though both sea and land king Minos stop sco me,

I am assurde he can not stop the hirs and open thie:  
 To make my passage that wato then my running will I trie,  
 Although that Minot like a Woꝝd hild all the tooles beside:  
 Yet doth the aire from Minot's yoke for all men free abide.  
 This sed: to vnconth arts he bent the foꝝce of all his toils  
 To alter natures course by craft, And orderlie he knits  
 A rowe of feathers one by one, beginning with the hozt,  
 And ouermatching still ehy quill with one of longer sozt,  
 That on the hozing of a bill a man woult thikke them growe,  
 Euen so the countrie organpipes of oten reedes in rowe  
 Ech higher than another rise. Then fastned he with star  
 The middle quilles, and ioined in the lowest sozt with war,  
 And when he thus had fixt them, a little he them bent  
 In compasse, that the verie birds they full might represent.  
 There stood me by him Icarus his sonne a pretie lad:  
 Who knowing not that he in hands his owne destruction had,  
 With smiling mouth did one while blowe the feathers to and fro  
 Which in the hirs on wings of birds did flake not long ago:  
 And with his thumbes another while he chafes the yelow war,  
 And lets his fathers wondrous worke with childish toiles and knar.  
 Asone as that the worke was done, the workeman by and by  
 Did pisse his bodie on his wings, and in the aire on his  
 Hong waering: and did teach his sonne how he should also flie.  
 I warne thee (quoth he) Icarus a widdole race to keepe:  
 For if thou hold too lowe a gate, the dankenesse of the deepe  
 Will ouerlode thy wings with wet: and if thou mount on hie,  
 The sunne will singe them: therefore see betwæne them both thou flie.  
 I bid thee not behold the star Bootes in the skie,  
 For looke vpon the bigger bears to make thy course thereby,  
 For yet on Orions naked smoo: but euer haue an eye  
 To keepe the race that I doe keepe, and I will guide thee right.  
 In giuing counsell to his sonne to order well his flight,  
 He fastned to his shoulders twaine a paire of vnconth wings,  
 And as he was in doing it, and warning him of things,  
 His aged cheekes were wet, his hands did quake, in fine he gaue  
 His sonne a kisse, the last that he alive should euer haue.  
 And then he mounting vp aloft before him took his waie  
 Right fearefull for his followers sake, as is the bird the daie  
 That first the tolleth from hir nest among the bzaunches hie,

Her tender yong ones in the aire to teach them how to flie,  
 So hartens he his little sonne to follow, teaching him  
 A hurtfull art. His owne two wings he loaneth verie trim,  
 And looked backward still vpon his sonnes. The fishermen  
 Then standing angling by the sea, and shepherds leaning then  
 On shepehookes, and the ploughmen on the handles of their plough,  
 Beholding them, amazed were, and thought that they that through  
 The aire could flie, were Gods. And now did on their left side stand  
 The Isles of Paros, and of Dele and Samos: Iunos land:  
 And on their right Labyrinthos, and the faire Calydna fraught  
 With store of honie. When the boy a frolicke courage caught  
 To flie at randon: wherebpon forsaking quite his guide,  
 Of fond desire to flie to heauen, above his bounds he slide.  
 And there the nere nesse of the sunne which burnd more hot aloft,  
 Did make the ware (with which his wings were glewed) lyth and soft,  
 As soone as that the ware was molt, his naked armes he shakes,  
 And wanting where withall to waue, no helpe of aire he takes:  
 But calling on his father lowd, he drownded in the waue,  
 And by this chance of his, those seas his name for ever haue.  
 His wretched father (but as then no father) cride in feare:  
 Icarus, Icarus, where art thou? tell me tohere,  
 That I maie find thee Icarus. He saw the fethers swim  
 Vpon the waues, and curst his art that so had spited him.  
 At last he toke his bodie vp, and laid it in a graue,  
 And to the Ile the name of him then buried in it gaue.

And as he of his wretched sonne the corse in ground did hide,  
 The cackling partrich from a thicke and leauie thorne him spide,  
 And clapping with his wings for ioi aloud to call began.  
 There was of that same kind of bird no mo but he as than.  
 In times forepast had none bene seene. It was but late a new  
 Since he was made a bird: and that thou Dardalus maist reio:  
 For while the world doth last, thy shame shall therebpon ensew.  
 For why thy sister ignorant of that which after hapt,  
 Did put him to this to be taught full twelue yeares old, and apt  
 To take instruction. He did marke the middle bone that goes  
 Through fishes, and according to the paterne tane of those  
 He filed teeth vpon a peece of yron one by one,  
 And so deuised first the saw, where erst was neuer none.  
 Forouer, he to yron shankes so ioint in one round head,

D. J.

That

That opening an indifferencie, the vantage downe shall tread, and  
 And tother draw a circle rounde, the finding of these things,  
 The spitefull hart of Dædalus with such a malice stings,  
 That headlong from the holie towe of Pallas downe he threw,  
 His nephew, sauing him to fall by thacree, which was not true.  
 But Pallas (who doth fauour vnder) did stay him in his fall,  
 And changing him into a bird, did thus him ouer all exalt,  
 With fethers lost amide the ayre, the quicklinesse of his tolt  
 (Which erst was swift) did shed it selfe amongst his wings and telt.  
 And as the partrich hight before, so hights he partrich still,  
 Yet mounteth not this bird aloft, he comes to haue a will  
 To build her nest in tops of trees among the boughs on hie,  
 But flecteth nere the ground, and laies her eggs in hedges drie.  
 And for because her former fall shee in mind doth beate,  
 Soe enier since all loftie things doth watery shun for feare.

And now forewearing Dædalus alighted in the land,  
 Within the which the burning hills of fire Aetna stand,  
 To saue whose life King Coealus did the weapon take in hand,  
 For which men thought him mercifull: and hold with high renoume  
 Had Theseus ceast the woofull pay of tribute in the towne  
 Of Athens. Temples decked were with garlands euerie where,  
 And supplications made to Ioue, and that like Pallas were,  
 And all the other Gods. To whom, more honoz for to shew,  
 Gifts, blond of beafts, and frankincense the people did bestow,  
 As in performance of their vowes. The right redoubted name  
 Of Theseus through the land of Greece was spread, by flying fame,  
 And now the folke that in the land of rich Achaia dwell,  
 Praid him of succoz in the harmes and perils that they felt.  
 Although the land of Calydon had then Meleager:  
 Yet was it faine in humble wisse to Theseus to prefer  
 A supplication for the aid of him. The cause whereto:  
 They made such humble sute to him, was this: There was a boze  
 The which Diana for to weake her wrath concei'd before,  
 Had thither as her seruant sent, the countrie for to wasse.  
 For men report that Oenie, when he had in storehouse plaste  
 The full increase of former yeare, to Ceres did assigne  
 The firrklings of his cozne and fruits: to Bacchus, of the vine:  
 And vnto Pallas oliue oile. This honozing of the Gods  
 Of graine and fruits, who put their helpe to toiling in the cloads,



Ambitionſly to all, euen thoſe that dwell in heauen did cline;  
 Dianaes altars (as it hap) alonely at that time  
 Without reward of frankincenſe were ouerſhapt (they ſay)  
 Euen Gods are ſubied unto wrath. He ſhall not ſcape alway  
 Impuniſht: though vnworſhipped he paſſed me with ſpite:  
 He ſhall not make his want he ſcap me vnreruenged quite,  
 Quoth Phoebe. And anon ſhe ſent a boie to Oenies ground;  
 Of ſuch a hugeneſſe as no bul could euer yet be found,  
 In Epyre. But in Sicilie aſe bulles much leſſe than he,  
 His eyes did gliſter bloud and fire: right dreadfull was his ſee  
 His bawnded necke, right dreadfull was his haire, which grew as thicke  
 With prickling points, as one of them could told by other ſicke.  
 And like a front of armed piſſes, ſet cloſe in batteſt dray,  
 The ſturdie biſſes on his backe ſtood ſtaring by all way;  
 The ſcalding ſour with giſting hoſſe which he did taſt aſſay;  
 Upon his large and bawnded ſhield did white ab curps abide,  
 Among the greateſt oliphants in all the lauds of Inde,  
 A greater tuſh than hath his boie, yet ſhall not lightly ſinde;  
 Such lightning ſlaſhes from his chappes, no ſeaſed by the grifſe ſound;  
 Now trampled he by ſpindling corne, ſo ground where he did paſſe;  
 Now ramping by their riſed hope, he mure the plow in ſtrep;  
 And chankt the kernell in the eare: In vaine their ſtores they ſwope:  
 In vaine their barnes for harueſt long the likely ſtoze to hope.  
 The ſpreaded vines with cluſtered grapes to ground he rudely ſent;  
 And full of berries loven boughs from bluiſe trees he rent,  
 On caſtell alſo did he rage. The ſheheard no; his dog,  
 Nor yet the bulles could ſaue the heards from outrage of this hog.  
 The ſolke themſelues were ſaine to ſee: and yet they thought them not  
 In ſaſetic, when they had themſelues within the rittie got:  
 Untill their Prince Meleager, and with him a ſquire a knot  
 Of loids and luſtie gentlemen of hand and courage ſtout;  
 With choſen fellows for the rionce of all the loids about,  
 Inflamed were to wirreholone. The chiefe that thither came  
 Were both \* the ſtoimes of Adarus of greaf renowne and fame,

\* Caſtor  
& Pollux

The one in all actiuitie of manhood ſtrength and force;  
 The other for his conning ſkill in handling of a horſe;  
 And laſtly he that firſt of all the gallie did inuent:  
 And Theſeus with Pirithous, betwene which two there went  
 A happie league of amitie: and two of Theſties race

D. y.

And

Leucippus  
Leucippus

Mytus  
Mytus

Leucippus

Leucippus  
Leucippus  
Leucippus  
Leucippus  
Leucippus  
Leucippus

And Lynce the sonne of Apharie; and was swift of pace.  
And fierce \* Leucippus, and the yunke Atalys with his dart,  
In handling of the which he had the perfect skill and art.  
And Cany who by birth a wench, the shape of man had wonne,  
And Drias and Hippothous, and Phoenix like the sonne  
Of old Amyntor; and \* a paire of Actors ympe: and Phyle  
Who came from Elis, Telemachus was also there that while  
And so was also Peleus the great Achilles sire:  
And \* Pheret, sonne of the Theban, who with fire  
Helpt Hercules the monstrous heads of Hydra off to leare.  
The lively lad Eurytus and Echion who did beare  
The pycke and price for solemanship, were present also there,  
And Lelex of Narytum, and Pantoicl beside  
And Hyle: and cruel Hippolytus: and Nestor, who that tide  
Was in the prime of iustie youth: and so forth, thither went  
\* Thye childer of Hippochon from old Amicle sent.  
And \* he that of Penelope the father in law became,  
And eke the sonne of Rarhadis Anteus called by name  
Where was the sonne of Amyntor of great recalling wit:  
And \* Qeches sonne, who of his wife was by the traitor bit,  
And from the citie of the iustie men the paragone:  
Of Lucey, surely Atalanta goodlie lady, one  
Of Schoenyes daughters, then a maid: the garment she did weare  
A braided halton fast at her gorge: all her beare  
Entrimmed in one unelke knot was trusted, from her left  
Side hanging on her shoulder was an iquie quiver bent:  
Which being full of arrowes, made a clattering as she went.  
And in her right hand she did beare a bow alreadie bent.  
Her furniture was such as this. Her countenance and her grace  
Was such as in a boy might well be said to a wenchs face,  
And in a wench be said a boy. The Prince of Calydon  
No sooner cast his eye on her, but being caught anon  
In love, he wisht her to his wife: but unto this desire  
God Cupid gaue not his consent. The secret flames of fire  
He haling inward still did saie: O happie man (quoth he)  
Whom this same Lady shall purchase her husband to be,  
The shortnesse of the time and shame would give him leave to saie  
No more: a wench of greater weight did draw him then a waie.

A wood thicke grove with trees which stood unfelled to that daie

Begin

Beginning from a plaine, had thence a large prospect throughout  
 The falling grounds that euerie waie did muster round about.  
 As soone as that the men came there, some pitched by the toles,  
 Some toke the couples from the dogs, and some pursue the soiles  
 In places where the swine had tract: desiring so: to spie  
 Their owne destruction. Now there was a hollow bottome by,  
 To which the water shots of raine from all the high grounds byew.  
 Within the compasse of this pond great store of oisers grew,  
 And salloes lyth, and slackring flags, and morish rushes eke,  
 And lazie reeds on little shankes, and other baggage lake,  
 From hence the boze was rowed out, and fiercely south he flies  
 Among the thickest of his foes, like thunder from the skies  
 When clouds in making force the firs to burst by violence out:  
 He beares the træs befoze him downe, and all the wood about  
 Doth sound of crashing. All the youth with hideous noise and shout  
 Against him bend their boarespeare points with hand and courage stout.  
 He rushes south among the dogs that hild him at a bay,  
 And now on this side, now on that, as arie come in way,  
 Herippes their skinnnes and splitteth them, and chalety them away. }  
 Echion first of all the rout a dart at him did throw,  
 Which mist, and in a maple tree did giue a little blow.  
 The next (if he that throw the same had vled lesser might)  
 The backe at which he aimed it was lightly so: to smight:  
 It ouerflew him. Jason was the man that cast the dart.  
 With that the sonne of Ampycus said: Phœbus (if with hart  
 I haue, and still do worship thee) now grant me so: to hit  
 The thing that I do leuell at. Apollo grants him it,  
 As much as late in him to grant. He hit the swine indeed,  
 But neither entred he his hide, nor caused him to bleed.  
 so: why, Diana (as the dart was flying) toke a waie  
 The head of it: and so the dart could headlesse beare no swaie.  
 But yet the modie beaſt thereby was set the more on fire:  
 And chafing like the lightning swift, he vttereth south his ire.  
 The fire did sparkle from his eies: and from his boiling brest  
 He breathed flaming flakes of fire conceined in his chest.  
 And loke with what a violent hunt a mightie bullet goes  
 From engins bent against a wall, or bulwarks full of foes:  
 With euen such violence rusht the swine among the hunts amaine,  
 And ouerthrow Eupalamon and Pelagon both twaine,

D. ij.

That

## The eight booke of

That in the right wing placed were. Their fellows stepping to,  
 And drawing them away, did save their lives with much ado,  
 But as for poore Enelimus Hippocoons sonne had not  
 The lucke to scape the deadly dint. He would away haue got,  
 And trembling turnd his backe for feare. The swine him ouer toke,  
 And cut his hamstrings, so that straight his going him forsooke.  
 And Nestor to haue lost his life was like by fortune ere  
 The siege of Troie, but that he toke his risk upon his speare:  
 And leaping quickly vp upon a tree that stood hard by,  
 Did safely from the place behold his so whom he did sie.  
 The boze then whetting sharpe his tuskes against the oken wood,  
 To mischief did prepare himselfe with fierce and cruell mood.  
 And trusting to his weapons which he sharpened had anew,  
 In great Orithyas thigh a wound with hooked groine he drew.  
 The valiant brothers those same twinnes of Tindarus (not yet  
 Celestiall signes) did both of them on godlic courcers sit  
 As white as snow: and ech of them had shaking in his fist  
 A lightsome dart with head of Steele to throw it where he list:  
 And for to wound the baffled boze they surely had not mist,  
 But that he still recovered to the covertis of the wood,  
 That neither horse could follow him, nor dart do anie good.  
 Still after followed Telamon: whom taking to his herte  
 Po heeds at all for egerresse, amaple roste did mete,  
 Which tripped by his heeles, and flat against the ground him laid.  
 And while his brother Peleus releued him, the maid  
 Of Tegea toke an arrow swift, and shot it from her bow.  
 The arrow lighting vnderneath the hauers eare below,  
 And somewhat razing of the skin, did make the blood to flow.  
 The maid her selfe not gladder was to see that luckie blow.  
 Than was the Prince Meleager: he was the first that saw,  
 And first that shewed to his mates the blood that he did draw,  
 And said: For this thy valiant act due honoz shalt thou haue.  
 The men did blush, and chering vp ech other, courage gaue  
 With shouting, and disorderly their darts by heaps they threw.  
 The number of them hindzed them, not suffering to ensew  
 That anie lighted on the marke at which they all did ame.  
 Behold, enraged against his end, the hardie knight that came  
 From Arcadie, rusted rashly with a pollax in his fist,  
 And said: Come yonglings, learne of me what difference is betwixt

A wench's weapons, and a mans : and all of you giue place  
 To my redoubted force. For though Diana in this chase  
 Should with her stone shield him defend, yet should this hand of mine,  
 Queen maugre Dame Dianas hart, confound this oyled swine.  
 Such boasting words as these, through pride presumptuously he crakes :  
 And straining out himselfe vpon his tiptoes, straight he takes  
 His pollax vp with both his hands. But as this bragger ment  
 To fetch his blow, the cruell beast his malice did preuent :  
 And in his coddies (the speeding place of death) his tushes puts,  
 And rippeth vp his panch. Dwayne falles Ancæus, and his guts  
 Come tumbling out besmeared with blood, and soiled all the plot.  
 Pirithous Ixions sonne at that abashed not :

But shaking in his valiant hand his hunting staffe did go,  
 Still stoutly forward face to face t'encounter with his fo.  
 To whom Duke Theseus cride a sarre : O dearer vnto mee  
 Than is my selfe, my soule, I saie, saie : laisfull we it see  
 For valiant men to keepe aloofe. The ouer-hardie hart  
 In rash aduentring of himselfe hath made Ancæus smart.  
 This said, he threw a waightie dart of cornell with a head  
 Of brasse : which being seneld, well was likely to haue sped,  
 But that a bough of chestnuttree thicke leaued by the way  
 Did latch it, and by meanes thereof the dint of it did stay.  
 An other dart that Iason threw, by fortune mist the boze,  
 And light betwene a mastiffes chaps, and through his guts did goze,  
 And naild him to the earth. The hand of Prince Meleager  
 Plaid hittimissie. Of two darts his first did die so far,  
 And lighted in the ground : the next amid his backe stickt fast.  
 And while the boze did plase the send, and turned round agast,  
 And grunting slang his some about together mist with blood :  
 The giuer of the wound (the moze to stir his enemies mood)  
 Stept in, and vnderneath the shield did thrust his bozespeare through.  
 Then all the hunters shouting out demeaned ioie ynough :  
 And glad was he that first might come to take him by the hand.  
 About the vglie beast they all with gladnesse gazing stand,  
 And wondring what a field of ground his carcasle did possesse :  
 There durst not amie be so bold to touch him. Nevertheless,  
 They euerie of them with his blood their hunting stauies made red.  
 Then stepped forth Meleager, and treading on his hed,  
 Said thus : O ladie Atalanta, receiue thou here my fee,

D. iij.

And

## The eight booke of

And of my glorie bough thou safe partaker for to be.  
 Immediately the bglie head with both the tushes braue,  
 And eke the skin with bristles stur right grieſlie, he her gane.  
 The ladie for the giuers ſake, was in her hart as glad  
 As for the gift. The reſt repind, that the ſuch honoz had.  
 Through all the rout was murmuring, of whom with rozing rare  
 And armes diſplaid, that all the fielde might eadie ſee and here,  
 The Theſtie cried: Dame, come off, and laie vs dolone this gære,  
 And thou a woman offer not vs men ſo great a ſhame,  
 As we to toile, and then to take the honour of our game,  
 He let that faire ſmooth face of thine beguile thee, leaſt that hee  
 That being noted in thy loue, did giue thee this our ſea,  
 We ouer farre to reſcue thee: and with that word they toke  
 The gift from her, and right of gift from him. He could not brooke  
 This wrong: but gnawing with his teeth for anger that did boile  
 Within, ſaid fiercelly: I learne ye you that other folkes deſpoile  
 Of honoz giuen, what difference is betwene your threats, and deeds.  
 And therewithall Plexippus breſt (who no ſuch matter dreeds)  
 With wicked weapon he did pierce. As Foxey doubtling ſtood  
 What way to take, deſiring both to auenge his brothers blood,  
 And fearing to be murthred as his brother was before:  
 Meleager (to diſpatch all doubts of muſing ante moze)  
 Did heate his ſword for companie in blond of him againe,  
 Before Plexippus blond was cold that did thereon remaine.  
 Althæa going toward church, with preſents for to yild  
 Due thanks and worſhip to the Gods, becauſe her ſonne had kild  
 The boare, beheld her brothers brought home dead: and by and by  
 She beate her breſt, and ſild the towne with ſhrieking piteouſly,  
 And ſiſting all her rich aray, did put on mourning weed.  
 But when the vnderſtood what man was doer of the deed:  
 She leſt all mourning, and from feares to vengeance did proceed.  
 There was a certaine firebrand, which when Oenies wiſe did lie  
 In childbed of Meleager, ſhe chanced to eſpie  
 The deſtnies putting in the fire: and in the putting in,  
 She heard them ſpeake theſe words, as they his fatall thred did ſpin:  
 O lately bozne, like time we giue to thee, and to this brand.  
 And when they ſo had ſpoken, they departed out of hand.  
 Immediately the mother caught the bloſing bough a waie,  
 And quenched it. This bough ſhe kept full charely manie a daie:



And in the keeping of the same she kept hir sonne aliuē.  
 But now intending of his life him clārelle to depzine,  
 She brought it forth, and causing all the coales and thiners to  
 Be laied by, she like a fo did kindle fire thereto.  
 foure times she was about to cast the fire, and in the flame :  
 foure time she pulled backe hir hand from doing of the same.  
 As mother and as sister both she stroue what waie to go :  
 The diuers names she diuerslie hir stomach to and fro.  
 Hir face wert often pale for feare of mischiese to ensew :  
 And often red about the eies through heate of ire she grew.  
 On: while hir loke resembled one that threatned cruelnesse :  
 Another while yet would haue thought she minded piteousnesse.  
 And though the cruell burning of hir hart did drie hir teares,  
 Yet burst out some. And as a boate which tide contrarie beares  
 Against the wind, feeles double force, and is compelled to yeld  
 To both : so Thetis daughter now vnable for to wield  
 Hir doubtfull passions, diuerslie is caried off and on :  
 And changeable she weres calme, and stormes againe anon.  
 But better sister ginneeth she than mother for to bee.  
 And to the intent hir brothers ghosts with blood to honoz, she  
 In meaning to be one waie kind, both worke another waie  
 Against kind. When the plagie fire wert strong, she thus did saie :  
 Let this same fire my bowels burne. And as in cursed hands  
 The fatall wood she holding at the hellish altar stands,  
 She said : ye triple Goddesses of weake, ye belhounds thre,  
 Behold ye all this furious fact and sacrifice of me:  
 I weake, and doe against all right : with death must death be paid ,  
 On mischiese mischiese must be heapt , on coze must coze be laid :  
 Confounded let this wicked house with heaped sorowes bee,  
 Shall Oenie ioie his happie sonne in honoz for to see,  
 And Thetie mornie bereft of his : Pale : better yet it were,  
 That each with other companie in mourning you should beare.  
 Ye brothers ghosts and soules new dead, I wish no more but you  
 To saie the solempne obsequies which I prepare as now :  
 And that mine offring you accept, which dārelle I haue bought,  
 The issue of my wretched wombe. Alas, alas what thought  
 I for to doe : O brothers I beseech you beare with me :  
 I am his mother : so to doe my hands vnable be.  
 His trespassse I confesse deserues the stopping of his breath :

But

## The eight booke of

But yet I do not like that I be author of his death.  
 And shall he then with life and limme, and honoꝝ tw, scape free,  
 And vaunting in his god successe the king of Calydon be,  
 And you deere soules lie raked vp but in a little dust?  
 I will not surelie suffer it. But let the villaine trust  
 That he shall die, and draw with him to ruine and decaie  
 His kingdome, countrie, and his fire that doth vpon him staie.  
 Why? where is now the mothers hart and pitie that should raine  
 In parents? and the ten months paines that once I did sustaine?  
 O would to God thou burned had a babie in this bzand,  
 And that I had not tane it out and quencht it with my hand.  
 That all this while thou liued hast, my godnesse is the cause,  
 And now most iustlie vnto death thine owne desert thee drawes.  
 Receiue the guerdon of thy deed: and render thou agen  
 Thy twice-giuen life, by bearing first, and secondarilie when  
 I caught this firebzand from the flame: oꝛ else come deale with me  
 As with my brothers, and with them let me entombed be.  
 I would, and cannot. What then shall I stand to in this case?  
 One while my bzothers cozles seme to please befoze my face,  
 With liuelie image of their deaths; another while my mind  
 Doth yeld to pitie, and the name of mother doth me blind.  
 Now two is me. To let you haue the vpper hand is sinne:  
 But nerthelesse the vpper hand O bzothers do you win,  
 Conditionlie that when that I to comfort you withall  
 Haue wrought this feate, my selfe to you resoꝛt in person shall.  
 This sed, she turnd a waie hir face, and with a trembling hand  
 Did cast the deathfull bzand amid the burning fire. The bzand  
 Did either sigh, oꝛ seme to sigh in burning in the flame,  
 Which soze and vnwilling was to fallen on the same.  
 Meleager being absent, and not knowing aught at all,  
 Was burned with this flame: and felt his boimels to appall  
 With secret fire. He bare out long the paine with courage stout.  
 And soze it græned him to die so cowardlie without  
 The shedding of his blond. He thought Ancæus foꝛ to be  
 A happie man that bide of wound, with sighing called he  
 Vpon his aged father, and his sisters, and his bzother,  
 And lastlie on his wife tw, and by chance vpon his mother.  
 His paine encreased with the fire, and fell therewith againe:  
 And at one selfesame instant quite extinguisht were both twaine.

And as the ashes soft and hoze by leasure ouergrewo  
The glowing coles: so leasurelie his spirit from him dyeto.

Then dyoped Statellie Calydon. Both yong and old did mwayne:

The lordes and commons did lament: and married wiues with toyne  
And tattered heare did crie alas. His father did betozaie,  
His hoize head and face with dust, and on the earth slaf laie,  
Lamenting that he liued had to see that wofull daie.

For now his mothers giltie hand had for that cursed crime  
Done execution on hir selfe by sword befoze hir time.

If God to me a hundzeth mouthes with sounding songs should send,  
And reason able to conceiue, and therevnto should lend

Me all the grace of eloquence that ere the muses had,  
I could not shew the wo where with his sisters were bestad.  
Unmindfull of their high estate, their naked brests they smit,  
Untill they made them blacke and blew. And while his bodie yet  
Remained, they did cherish it, and cherish it againe,

They kist his bodie: yea, they kist the chest that did containe  
His coyle. And after that the coyle was burnt to ashes, they  
Did presse his ashes with their brests: and downe along they lay  
Upon his towmb, and there embzast his name upon the stone,  
And hid the letters of the same with teares that from them gone.

At length Diana satisfide with slaughter brought vpon  
The house of Oenie lifts them vp with feathers euerichone,  
(Haue Gorgee and the daughter in law of noble Alcmen) and  
Spakes wings to stretch along their sides, and hoined nebs to stand  
Upon their mouthes. And snallie, she altring quite their faire  
And natue shape, in shape of birds, doth send them through the aire.

The noble Theseus in this while with others hauing donne  
His part in killing of the boare, to Athens ward begonne

To take his waie. But Acheloy therbeing twoline with paine,  
Did staie him of his iourney, and from passage him restraine.

Of Athens valiant knight (quoth he) come underneath my rose,  
And for to passe my raging streame as yet attempt no prose.

This bwoke is wont whole trees to beare, and euelong stoncs to carrie  
With hideous roying downe his streame. I oft haue sene him harrie  
Whole shepecotes standing nare his banks, with flocks of shepe therein:  
Fought boted buls their strength, nought fards by swiftnesse there could  
Pea manie lustie men this bwoke hath swallowed, when the snowe (win.  
From mountaines molten, caused him his banks to ouerflowe.

The

# The eight booke of

The best is for you for to rest untill the river fall  
 Within his bounds : and ran againe within his chanel small.  
 Content (quoth Theseus :) Acneloy, I will not sure refuse  
 Thy counsell nor thy house. And so he both of them did vse.  
 Of pumisse hollowed diuerslie and ragged pebble stone  
 The walles were made. The floze with mosse was soft to tread vpon.  
 The roose thereof was checker wise with shels of purple brought  
 And pearle. The sunne then full two parts of daie to end had brought,  
 And Theseus downe to table sate with such as late before  
 Had frendlie bozne him companie at killing of the boze.  
 A tone side sate Ixions sonne, and on the other late  
 The prince of Troyzen Lelex with a thin haired bozie pate,  
 And then such other as the booke of Acarnania did  
 Thouchsafe the honoꝝ to his word and table for to bid,  
 Who was right glad of such a guest. Immediatelie there came  
 Baresfooted nymphes, who brought in meate. And when that of the same  
 The lordes had taken their repast, the meate alwaie they toke,  
 And set downe wine in pꝛecious stones. Then Theseus who did loks  
 Upon the sea that vnderneath did lie within their sight,  
 Said : Tell vs what is yon same place (and with his finger right  
 He pointed there vnto) I praise, and what that Iland hight,  
 Although it seemeth mo than one, The river answerd thus,  
 It is not one maine land alone that kened is of vs :  
 There are vpon a fise of them, The distance of the place,  
 Doth hinder to discerns betwome each Ile the perfect space.  
 And that the lesse ye wonder may at Phoebees act a late,  
 So such as had neglected hir vpon contempt or hate,  
 These Iles were sometime water nymphes, who hauing killed neats  
 Twice fise, and called to their feast the countrie Gods to eate,  
 Forgetting me kept frolicke chiere. At that gan I to swell,  
 And ran moze large than euer earst : and being ouer fell  
 In stomack and in streame, I rent the wood from wood, and feld  
 From feld, and with the ground the nymphes as then with stomachs mek  
 Remembꝛing me, I tumbled to the sea. The waues of me  
 And of the sea the ground that earst all whole was wont to be  
 Did rend asunder into all the Iles you yonder see,  
 And made a waie for waters now to passe betwome them free.  
 They now of Vrchans haue their name. But of these Ilands, one  
 A great waie off (behold ye) stands a great waie off alone,

As you may see. The mariners doe call it Perimell.

With hir (he was as then a nymphe) so far in lone I sell,  
That of hir maidenhead I hir spoile: which thing displeas'd so soze  
hir father sir Hippodamas, that from the craggie shore  
He threwo hir headlong downe to downe hir in the sea. But I  
Did catch hir streight, and bearing hir ashore, did lowd thus crie:  
O Neptune with thy thretynd mace, who hast by lot the charge  
Of all the waters wilbe that bound vpon the earth at large,  
To whome we holie streamys doe runne, in whome we take our end,  
Draw nere, and gentlie to my boone effectually attend.

This ladie to whome I beare ashore my selfe hath hurt. We make  
Lnd bright. If Hippodamas perchance were father like,  
O; if that he extremitie through outrage did not take,  
He oughted to haue pittied hir, and so; to beare with mer:  
How helpe vs Neptune I thee praye, and condescend that she,  
Whome from the land hir father's wrath and crueltie doth chase,  
Who through hir father's crueltie is downe, may find the grace  
To haue a place: or rather let hir selfe become a place,  
And I will still embrace the same. The King of seas did moue  
his head, and as a token that he did my sake appoyne,  
He made his surges all to shake. The nymphe was soze afraid,  
Howbeit she swam, and as she swam, my hand I softlie laid  
vpon hir brest which quinered still. And while I toucht the same,  
I sensible did feele how all hir booke hard became!  
And how the earth did ouergrowe hir bulke. And as I spake,  
New earth enclod hir swelling lims, which by and by did take  
Another shape, and grew into a mightie Ile. With that  
The river ceast, and all men there did wonder much thereat,

Perithous being ouer hault of mind, and such a one

As did despise both God and man, did laugh them euerichone  
To scozne for giuing credit, and said thus: The words thou spakst  
Are feined fancies Acheloy: and ouerstrong thou makst  
The Gods: to saie that they can giue and take waie shapes. This scoffe  
Did make the hearers all amayd, for none did like thereof.  
And Lelex of them all the man most ripe in yeares and wit,  
Said thus: Unmeasurable is the powre of heauen, and it  
Can haue none end. And loke what God doth mind to bring about,  
Shall take effect. And in this case to put ye out of doubt,

Upon the hilles of Phrygie nere a feile there stands a tree

# The eight booke of

Of oke enclosed with a wall, my selfe the place did see.  
 For Pithey vnto Pelops fields did send me, where his father  
 Did sometime reigne. Not far fro thence there is a poole, which rather  
 Had bin drie ground inhabited, but now it is a meare,  
 And most rocks, cotes, and cozmorants doe bryde and nestle there.  
 The mightie Ioue and Mercurie his sonne in shape of men  
 Resorted thither on a time, A thousand houses, when  
 For roome to lodge in they had sought, a thousand houses bard  
 Their doores against them. Perthelesse one cotage after ward  
 Received them, and that was but a pelting one in deed,  
 The roofe thereof was thatched all with strawe and fennish reed.  
 Howbeit two honest auncient folke (of whome the Baucis hight  
 And he Philemon) in that cote their saith in youth had plight:  
 And in that cote had spent their age. And for they patientlie  
 Did beare their simple pouertie, they made it light thereby,  
 And shewed it no thing to be repined at at all.  
 It skills not whether there for bindes or maister you doe call.  
 For all the household were but two: and both of them obaid,  
 And both commanded. When the Gods at this same cotage staid,  
 And ducking downe their heads, within the iolue made trickit came,  
 Philemon bringing each a stoule, bade rest vpon the same:  
 Their limmes: and busie Baucis brought them rust ons homelis gars,  
 Which done, the embers of the harth she gan abrode to stere,  
 And laid the coles together that were rakt vponer night,  
 And with the brands and dyed leaues did make them gather might,  
 And with the blowing of hir mouth did make them kinde bright.  
 Then from an inner house she fetcht seare sticks and clifted brands,  
 And put them broken vnderneath a skillet with hir hands.  
 Hir husband from their garden-plot fetcht colewoxts, of the which  
 She shreaded small the leaues, and with a foxke toke downe a sitch  
 Of restie bacon from the balke made blacke with smoke, and cut  
 A peece thereof, and in the pan to boiling did it put.  
 And while this meate a seething was, the time in talke they spent,  
 By meanes whereof, awaile without much tediousnesse it went.  
 Where hong a boll of beech vpon a spirget by a ring,  
 The same with warmed water filld the two old folke did bring  
 To bath their guests soule sixte therein. Amid the house there stood  
 A couch, whose bottome sides and fete were all of fallow wood,  
 And on the same a mat of sedge, They cast vpon this bed



A couering which was neuer went vpon it to be spred,  
 Except it were at solemne feasts: and yet the same was old  
 And of the courtell; with a bed of sallow matre to hild.  
 The Gods late dolune. The aged wise right chare and busse as  
 A be, set out a table, of the which the third tote was  
 A little shorter than the rest, a filsherd made it euen  
 And toke a waile the spozinghouse: and when they had it busen  
 To stand vp leuell, with greene intints they by and by it twipt.  
 Then set they on it \* Pallas fruite with double colour stript,  
 And coznels kept in pickle moist, and endiue, and a rose  
 Of radish, and a tollie lumps of butter fresh and softe,  
 And eggs rere rolled. All these eates in earthen dishes came.  
 Then set they vnto a grauen cup made also of the same  
 Helse kind of plate, and mazers made of beeth, whose inner side  
 Was rubb with yellow war. And when they pasted had a tide,  
 Hot meate came piping from the fire: and shortly there vpon  
 A cup of greene hodge wine was brought. This tane a waile, anon  
 Came in the latter court, which was of nuts, dates, dried figs,  
 Sweet smelling apples in a maner made flat of oilder twigs,  
 And prunes and plums also purple grapes cut ne tollie from the tree,  
 And in the midst a honiecombe new taken from the bee.  
 Besides all this, there did ensue good countenance euermore,  
 With will not passe nor niggardie. So to all the while before,  
 As often as Philemon and Dame Baucis did perceiue  
 The emptie cup to fill alone, and wine still to receiue,  
 Amazed at the strangeness of the thing, they gan streight waile  
 With fearefull hart and hands hild vp to frame themselves to praise,  
 Desiring for their slender chare and fare to pardoned be.  
 They had but one pore goose which kept their little tennantrie,  
 And this to offer to the Gods their guests they did intend.  
 The gander twicht of wing did make the stowe old folke to spend  
 Their paines in vaine, and mockt them long: at length he camd to flie  
 For succor to the Gods themselves, who bade he should not die:  
 For we be Gods (quoth they) and all this wicked to wneship shall  
 Pie their gilt. On you alone this mischief shall not fall,  
 So more but giue you vp your house, and follow vp this hill  
 Together, and vpon the top thereof abide our will.  
 They both obeyd. And as the Gods did leade the waile before,  
 They lagged stowle after with their stauies, and labored soze

\* Olfes

Against

# The eight booke of

Against the rising of the hill. They were not much more  
 Than full a flight shot from the top, when looking backe they saw  
 How all the towne was drowned save their little shed of straw.  
 And as they wondred at the thing, and did bewaile the case  
 Of those that had their neighbour's borne, the old poore cote so base  
 Whereof they had bene owners erst, became a church. The poore  
 Were turned into pillars huge: the straw upon the tops  
 Was yellow, so that all the roose did seme of burnisht gold:  
 The floore with marble paved was: the doyes on either side  
 Were grauen. At the sight hereof Philemon and his make  
 Began to prae in feare. Then loue thus gentlie them bespake:  
 Declare thou righteous man, and thou Woman mete to haue  
 A righteous husband what ye would most cheslie wish or craue.  
 Philemon taking conference a little with his wife,  
 Declared both their meanings thus: We couet during life,  
 Four chapleins for to be to keepe your temple: and because  
 Our yeares in concord we haue spent, I prae when death nere doates  
 Let both of vs together leaue our liues: that neither I  
 Behold my wiues decale, nor she see mine when I do die.  
 Their wish had sequell to their will. As long as life did last,  
 They kept the church: and being spent with age of yeares sozepast,  
 By chance as standing on a time without the temple doore  
 They told the fortune of the place, Philemon old and poore,  
 Saw Baucis flourish græne with leaues, and Baucis sawe like wise  
 Philemon braunching out in boughes and twigs befoze hir eies,  
 And as the barks did ouergrowe the heads of both, each spake  
 To other while they might. At last they each of them did take  
 Their leaue of other both at once, and therewithall the barke  
 Did hide their faces both at once. The Phrygians in that parke  
 Do at this present daie still be in the fries that shapd were  
 Of their two bodies, growing yet together iointlie there.  
 These things did ancient men report of credit verie good:  
 For why, there was no cause why they should lie. As I there stood,  
 I sawe the garlands hanging on the boughes, and adding new,  
 I said, Let them welcome God both loue he Gods, and honoz due  
 Be giuen to such as honoz him with feare and reuerence true.  
 He bidd his peace, and both the thing, and he that did it tell  
 Did moue them all, but Theseus most. Whome being minded well  
 To heare of wondrous things, the byrke of Calydon thus bespake:

There

There are, O valiant knight some folke that had the power to take  
strange shape for once, and all their lines continued in the same.

And other some to sundrie shapes, haue power themselves to frame,  
As thou O Proteus dwelling in the sea that cleaps the land.

for now a yonker, now a boare, anon a lion, and  
straitwaite thou didst become a snake, and by and by a bull,

That people were afraid of thee to see the horned skull.

And oftentimes thou seemest a stone, and now and then a tree,

And counterfainting water there thou seemest oft to be

A riuer: and an other while contrarie thereunto

Thou wert a fire. No lesser power than also this to doe

Had Erichon's daughter whom Autolycus took to wife.

Her father was a person that despised all his life

The power of Gods, and neuer did vouchsafe them sacrifice.

He also is reported to haue betwixt in wicked wife

The groue of Ceres, and to sell her holle woods, which ay

Had vndiminisht and vnbackt continued to that day.

There stood in it a warrie oke, which was a wood alone,

Upon it round hung killes, and wines, and tables; manie one,

The bowes of such as had obtained their harts desire. Fall oft

The wood-nymphs vnderneath this tree did fetch their stiks aloft,

And oftentimes with hand in hand they danced in a round

About the trunke, whose biggnesse was of timber god and found

full fiftene sadome. All the trees with in the wood beside,

Were vnto this, as weeds to the tree: so farre it did them hide.

Yet could not this mous Troops Sinne his are therefore to hold,

But had his seruants cut it downe: and when he did behold

Them stunting at his best, he snatcht an are with furious mood

from one of them, and wickedly said thus: Although this wood

not onlie were the darling of the Cobblers, but also

The Cobblers onen her selfe: yet would I make it yet I go

To kisse the cloyers with her top that prances with branches so.

This spoken, as he sweakt his are aside to fetch his blow,

The manass oke did quake and sigh, the acornes that did grow

Thereon together with the leaues to waite full pale began,

And shrinking in feare the boughs and branches looked wan.

As soone as that his cursed hand had wounded once the tree,

The blood came spinning from the carse, as freely as ye see

It issue from a bullocks necke, whose throt is newly cut

unoffe.

## The ninth booke of *U*

Before the altar, when his flesh to sacrifice is put,  
 They were amazed euerichone, And one among them all  
 So let the wicked ag, durst from the tree his hatchet call,  
 The lewd Theſſalian ſacing him ſaid: Take thou here to thee  
 The guerdon of thy godlineſſe: and turning from the tree,  
 He chopped off the fellows head, which done, he went agen,  
 And hewed on the oke: ſtraight from amid the trees then  
 There iſſued ſuch a ſound as this: Within this tree, dwell  
 A nymph to Ceres verie deere, who now before I die,  
 In comfort of my death, do giue thee warning thou ſhalt bie  
 Thy doing deere within a while: he goeth wilfullie  
 Still through with his wickedneſſe, untill at length the oke  
 Pulld partly by the force of ropes, and cut with axes ſtroke,  
 Did fall, and with his waight bare downe of vnder wood great ſtore,  
 The wood-nymphs with the loſſes of the woods and their right ſore  
 Amazed, gathered on a knot, and all in mourning went  
 Went ſad to Ceres, praying her to weake that wicked deed  
 Of Eriſiſthons, Ceres was content it ſhould be ſo,  
 And with the mourning of her head in nodding ſo and ſo,  
 She ſhooke the fields which laden were with fruitfull harneſt the,  
 And therewithall a puniſhment moſt pitious ſhe proceeds  
 To put in practice: wore it not that his moſt hainous deeds,  
 ſo pitie did deſerue ſo haue at anie bodie hand,  
 With helplesſe hunger him to pine, in purpoſe ſhe did ſtand,  
 And ſo; as much as the boy ſelfe and famine might not meete,  
 (For) fate ſo; bipdeeth famine to abide within the leſte  
 Where plentie is) ſhe thus beſpake a faire of the hill:  
 Where lieth in the vtmoſt bounds of Tartarie the chill  
 A dzerie place, a wretched ſoile, a barraine plot: no graine,  
 ſo fruit, no tree, is growing there: but there doth ay remaine  
 Untweldſome cold, with trembling feare, and paleneſſe white as clout,  
 And ſoddeſſe famine. Will thou her immediatly without  
 Delay to ſhed her ſelfe into the ſtomach of the wretch,  
 And let no plentie ſtanch her force, but let her working ſtretch  
 Aboue the poſſe of mee: and leaſt the longneſſe of the waie  
 Maie make thee wearie, take thou here my chariot: take I ſaie  
 My dragons ſo; to heare thee through the aire. In ſaying ſo,  
 She gaue her them. The nymph mounts vp: and flying thence as tho  
 Alights in Scythie land, and by the cragged top of hie

Mount Caucasus did cause her snakes with much adoe to lye,  
 Where seeking long for famine, she the gage to the else did lye  
 Amid a barraine stonie field a ramping by the grasse  
 With bglie nailes, and chanking it. Her face pale colourd was,  
 Her haire was harsh and shirle, her eies were sunken in her head,  
 Her lippes were hoze with filth, her teeth were surb and rustie read,  
 Her skinne was starched, and so shere a man might well espie  
 The verie botwels in her bulke how euerie one did lye.  
 And eke about her corbed loines her withered hippes were scene,  
 In stead of bellie was a space where bellie should haue bene,  
 Her bzeast did hang so sagging downe as that a man would weene,  
 That scarcely to her ridgebone had her ribbes bene fastned well.  
 Her leannesse made her ioints holne big, and kniepannes for to swell,  
 And with exceeding mightie knubs her heeles behind boind out.  
 Now when the nymphe beheld this else a farre (she was in dout  
 To come too nere her :) she declar'd her ladies message : and  
 In that same little while although the nymphe aloft did stand,  
 And though she were but newlie come, yet seem'd she to feele  
 The force of famine. Whereupon she turning backe her wheele,  
 Did reine her dragons by aloft : who straight with courage free  
 Conueid her into Thessalie. Although that famine be  
 By contrarie to Ceres worke : yet did she then agree  
 To do her will, and gliding through the aire supported by  
 The wind, she found th'appointed house : and entring by and by  
 The caitifes chamber where he slept (it was in time of night)  
 She hugged him betwene her armes there snorting bolt vp right.  
 And breathing her into him, blew upon his face and bzeist,  
 That hunger in his emptie veines might worke as he did rest.  
 And when she had accomplished her charge, she then forsooke  
 The fruitfull climates of the world, and home agalne betooke  
 Her selfe vnto her fruitlesse fields, and former dwelling place.  
 The gentle sleape did all this while with fethers oft embrace  
 The wretched Erichthons coize : who dreameing straight of meate,  
 Did stir his hungrie iawes in vaine as though he had to eate :  
 And chanking tooth on tooth apace he grinds them in his head,  
 And occupys his emptie throat with swallowing, and in stead  
 Of food deuoures the lither aire. But when that sleape with night  
 Was shaken off, immediatly a furious appetite  
 Of feeding gan to rage in him, which in his greedie gummies,

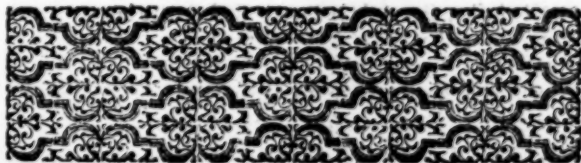
# The eight booke of O

And in his megleffe may both raigne vnsanct : Anon there comes  
Before him whatsoeuer liues on sea, in aire or land :  
And yet he crieth still for more. And though the platters stand  
Before his face full furnished, yet doth he still complaine  
Of hunger, craving meate at meale. The food that would sustaine  
Whole households, to shipps, hires, and realmes suffice not him alone :  
The more his pampred panch consumes, the more it maketh mone :  
And as the sea receiues the broken of all the world's realmes,  
And yet is neuer satisfide for all the foireine streames :  
And as the fell and rauening fire, refuseth neuer wood,  
But burneth saggors numberlesse, and with a furious mood  
The more it hath, the more it still desireth yet more,  
Encreasing in deuouring through increasement of the store :  
So wicked Enrichment's mouth in swallowing of his meate,  
Was euer hungrie more and more, and longed ay to eate  
More told in meate : and as he ate the place was emptie still,  
The hunger of his hunkles made the gulfe that naught might fill  
Had brought his fathers gods to naught. But yet continued ay  
His cursed hunger vnappasid : and nothing could allay  
The flaming of his starued throte. At length, when all was spent,  
And into his vnfilled maw both gods and lands were sent,  
An onlie daughter did remaine vnworthy to haue had  
So lewd a father, her he sold, so hard he was bestrid  
But she of gentle courage could no bondage well abide.  
And therefore stretching out her hands to seaward there beside,  
Now saue me (quoth she) from the yoke of bondage I thee pray,  
Whou that my virginie enioiest as a pray.  
Neptunus had it : who to this her prayer did consent.  
And though her maister looking backe (for after him she went)  
Had newly seene her : yet he turnd her shape and made her man,  
And gaue her loke of fisherman. Her maister looking than  
Upon her, said : Good fellow, thou that on the shore dost stand,  
With angling rod, and baited hooke and hanging line in hand,  
I praise thee as thou dost desire the sea as calme to thee,  
And fishes for to bite the baite, and striken still to bee,  
Well where the frizzle topped wench in towle and stutish gère  
That stood right now upon this shore (so) well I wot, that here  
I saw her standing) is become far further than this place  
No footstep is appearing, she perceiuing by the case,



That Neptunes gift made well with her, and being glad to see  
 her selfe enquired for of her selfe, said thus: Who ere you be  
 I pray you for to pardon me. I turned not mine eyes  
 A tone side ne a tother from this place, but did applie  
 my labors hard. And that you may the lesser stand in doubt,  
 So Neptune further still the art and craft I go about,  
 As now a while no living wight vpon this leuell sand  
 (my selfe excepted) neither man nor woman here did stand.  
 Her maister did believe her wordes: and turning backward went  
 his waie beguiled: and straight to her her natine shape was sent.  
 But when her father did perceine his daughter for to haue  
 A bodie so transfor:mable, he oftentimes her gane  
 for money: but the damzell still escaped, now a mare,  
 And now a cow, and now a bird, a hart, a hind, or hare,  
 And euer fed her hungrie fire with vnderferved fare.  
 But after that the maladie had wasted all the meates,  
 As well of horse as that which he had purchast by her feates:  
 spott curst and castrife as he was, with biting he did rend  
 his flesh, and by diminishing his bodie did intend  
 To feed his bodie, till that death did speed his satall end.  
 But what meane I to buse me in so raine matters thus:  
 To alter shapes within precinct is lawfull euen to vs  
 my lords. For sometime I am such as you do now me see:  
 Sometime I wind me in a snake: and oft I seme to be  
 A captaine of the herd with hornes. For taking hornes on me,  
 I lost a time which heretofore did arme me, as the print  
 doth plainly shew. With that same word he sighed and did stint.

Finis octauis libri.



# THE NINTH BOOKE of Ouid's *Metamorphosis*.

**W**hat aileth thee (quoth Theseus) to sigh so sore? and how  
 Befell it thee to get this maine that is vpon thy brow?  
 The noble streame of Calydon made answer, who did weare  
 A garland made of reedes and flags vpon his sedge haire:  
 A gracious penance you enioine: for who would gladly shew  
 The combats in the which himselfe did take the ouerthrow?  
 Yet will I make a iust report in order of the same,  
 For why, to haue the worse hand was not so great a shame,  
 As was the honoz such a match to undertake: and much  
 It comforts me, that he who did me ouercome, was such  
 A valiant champion. If perchance you erst haue heard the name  
 Of Dianire: the fairest maid that euer God did frame  
 She was in mine opinion: and the hope to win her loue  
 Did mickle enuie and debate among her lovers moue.  
 With whom I entring to the house of him that should haue bee  
 My father in law, Parthaons sonne (I said) accept thou mee  
 Thy sonne in law: and Hercules in selfe same sort did too.  
 And all the other suiters straight gaue place vnto vs two.  
 He vaunted of his father loue, and of his famous deeds,  
 And how against his stepdames spite his prouesse still proceeds.  
 And I againe a tother side said thus: It is a shame  
 That God should yeld to man: (this strife was long yer he became  
 A God.) Thou seest me a lord of waters in thy realme,  
 Where I in wide and winding banks do beare my flowing streame.  
 So stranger shalt thou haue of me sent farre from foraine land:  
 But one of household, or at least a neighbor here at hand.  
 Alonely let it be to me no hindrance, that the wife  
 Of loue abhoyres me not, ne that vpon the paine of life  
 She sets me not to taske. For, where thou bestest thee to bee  
 Alcmenas sonne, loue either is not father vnto thee:  
 Or if he be, it is by sin. In making loue thy father,  
 Thou makst thy mother but a whore, now chuse thee whether rather  
 Thou had to grant this tale of loue surmised for to bee,  
 Or else thy selfe begot in shame, and borne in bastardee.  
 At that he grimly bends his browes, and much adoe he hath  
 To hold his hands: so sore his heart inflamed is with wrath.

He said no more but thus : My hand doth serue me better than  
 My tong. Content I am (so I in fighting vanquish can)  
 That thou shalt overcome in words : and therewithall he gan  
 Me fiercely to assaile. We thought it was a shame for mee  
 That had euen now so stoutly talkt, in doings faint to be.  
 I casting off my greenish cloke thrust stiffely out at length  
 Mine armes, and straine my pawing hands to hold him out by strength,  
 And framed euerie limme to cope. With both his hollow hands,  
 He caught vp dust and sprinkled me : and I likewise with sands  
 Made him all yellow too. One while he at my necke doth snatch,  
 Another while my clere crispe legs he strineth for to catch,  
 Or trippes at me : and euerie where the vantage he doth watch.  
 My weightinesse defended mee, and clearly did defeat  
 His stout assaults, as when a waue with hideous noise doth beate  
 Against the rocke, the rocke doth still both safe and sound abide  
 By reason of his massinesse. We drew a while aside :  
 And then encountering fresh againe, we kept our places stout,  
 Full minded not to yeld an inch, but for to hold it out.  
 So were we standing sote to sote : and I with all my brest  
 Was leaning forwarde, and with head against his head did rest,  
 And with my griping fingers I against his fingers thrust.  
 So haue I scene two mightie bulles together fiercely iust,  
 In seeking as their prize to haue the fairest cotw in all  
 The field to be their make, and all the herd both great and small  
 Stand gazing on them fearefully, not knowing vnto which  
 The conquest of so great a gaine shall fall. Thre times a twich  
 Gave Hercules, and could not wynch my leaning brest him fro :  
 But at the fourth he shooke me off, and made me to let go  
 My hold : and with a push (I will tell truth) he had a knacke  
 To turne me off, and heauily he hong vpon my backe.  
 And if I may beleeued be (as sure I meane not I  
 To vant my selfe vaine gloriouly by telling of a lie)  
 He thought a mountaine welmed me. But yet with much adoe  
 I wrested in my sweating armes, and hardly did vnder  
 His griping hands. He following still his vantage, suffered not  
 Me on to breath or gather strength : but by and by he got  
 Me by the necke. Then was I faine to snike with knee to ground,  
 And kisse the dust. Now when in strength too weake my selfe I found,  
 I toke me to my sights, and slipt in shape of snake awaie,

## The ninth booke of

Of wondrous length : and when that I of purpose him to fray  
 Did bend my selfe in swelling rolles, and made a hideous noise  
 Of hissing with my forked tong, he smiling at my toies,  
 And laughing them to scozne said thus : It is my cradle game  
 To vanquish snakes, ~~and~~ Acheloy. Admit you overcame  
 All other snakes, ~~but~~ what art thou compared to the snake  
 Of Lerna, who by cutting off did still encrease ment take :  
 For of a hundred heads not one so soone was parde away,  
 But that vpon the stumpe thereof there budded other tway.  
 This sprouting snake whose branching heads by slaughter did reuiue  
 And grow by cropping, I subdu'd, and made it could not thriue.  
 And thinkest thou (who being none wouldst seeme a snake) to scape :  
 Who dost with forged weapons fight, and vnder boiowed shape :  
 This said, his fingers of my necke he fastned in the nape.  
 He thought he gripte my throat as though he did with pinsons nip :  
 I struggled from his churlish thumbs my pinched chappes to slip :  
 But do the best and worst I could, he overcame me so.  
 Then thirdly did remaine the shape of bull, and quickly tho  
 I turning to the shape of bull rebello against my fo.  
 He stepping to my left side close, did fold his armes about  
 My watled necke, and following me then running mainely out  
 Did drag me backe, and made me pitch my hoznes against the ground,  
 And in the deepest of the sand he ouerthrew me round.  
 And yet not so content, such hold his cruell hand did take  
 Vpon my welked hozne, that he asunder quite it brake,  
 And pulld it from my maimed biew. The water-fairies came,  
 And filling it with fruit and flowres did consecrate the same,  
 And so my hozne the treasure of plentiousnesse became.

As soone as Acheloy had told this tale, a waiting maid  
 With flaring haire that laie on both her shoulders, and araid  
 Like one of Dame Dianas nymphs, with solemne grace forth came,  
 And brought that rich and pretious hozne, and heaped in the same  
 All kind of frutes that harvest sends, and specially such fruit  
 As serues for latter course of meales of euerie sort and sute.

As soone as daie light came againe, and that the sunnie raies  
 Did shine vpon the tops of things, the Princes went their waies.  
 They would not farrie till the flood were altogether salne,  
 And that the riuer in his bankes ran low againe and calme.  
 Then Acheloy amid his waues his crabtre safe did hide,

And head disarmed of a hozne. And though he did abide  
 In all parts else both safe and sound, yet this deformitie  
 Did cut his combe: and so; to hide this blemish from the eye,  
 He hides his hurt with sallow leaues, or else with sedge and reed.  
 But of the selfesame maid the loue kild the scarce Nells in deed,  
 When percing swiftlie through thy backe an arrow made the blood.

so; as lous issue with his wife was onward on his waie  
 In going to his countrieward, enso;ft he was to staie  
 At swift Euenus banke, bicause the streame was risen soze  
 Above his bounds through rage of raine that fell but late befoze.  
 Againe, so full of whorlepoles and of gullies the channell was,  
 That scarce a man could anie where find place of passage. As  
 Not caring so; himselfe but so; his wife he there did stand,  
 This Nessus came vnto him (who was strong of bodie and  
 Knew well the words) and said: Alse thou thy strength Hercules  
 In swimming, I will find the meanes this ladie shall with ease  
 Be set vpon the further banke. So Hercules betooke  
 His wife to Nessus. She; so; feare of him and of the b;oke  
 Lost pale. Hir husband as he had his quier by his side  
 Of arrowes full, and on his backe his heauie lions hide,  
 (so; to the further banke he earst his club and bowe had cast)  
 Said: Sith I haue begon, this b;oke both must and shall be past.  
 He neuer casteth further doubts, no; seeks the calmest place,  
 But through the roughest of the streame he cuts his waie apart.  
 Now as he on the further side was taking by his bowe,  
 He heard his wedlocke sh;eking out, and did hir calling knowe:  
 And cride to Nells (who went about to deale vnfaithfullie  
 In running with his charge awaie) Ho, whether dost thou flie  
 Thou roister thou, vpon vaine hope by swiftnesse to escape  
 My hands: I saie giue eare thou Nells so; all thy double shape,  
 And meddle not with that thats mine. Though no regard of mas  
 Might moue the; to refraine from rape, thy father yet might be  
 A warning, who so; offring shame to Iuno now doth sale  
 Continuall to;ment in his limmes by turning on a whele.  
 So; all that thou hast hozses set which do so bold the; make,  
 Yet shalt thou not escape my hands, I will the; ouertake  
 With wound and not with fat. He did according as he spake,  
 So; with an arrow as he fled, he strake him through the backe,  
 And out befoze his b;est againe the hooked iron strake.

And

## The ninth booke of

And when the same was pulled out, the blood againe ensew  
At both the holes with poison foule of Lerna snake embrew.  
This blood did Neilus take, and said within himselfe: Well, sith  
I needs must die, yet will I not die vnreueu'd. And with  
The same he staine a shirt, and gaue it vnto Dianire,  
Assuring hir it had the powre to kindle Cupids fire.

A great while after, when the deeds of woorthie Hercules  
Were such as filled all the world, and also did appease  
The hatred of his stepmother: as he vpon a daie  
With conquest from Oechalia came, and was about to paie  
His bowes to loue vpon the mount of Cenie: satling same  
(Who in reporting things of truth delights to sauce the same  
With tales, and of a thing of naught both euer greater growne  
Through false and newlie forged lies that she hir selfe doth solue)  
Told Dianire that Hercules did cast a liking to  
A ladie called Iölee. And Dianira (who  
Was iealous ouer Hercules) gaue credit to the same.  
And when that of a leman first the tidings to hir came,  
She being striken to the hart, did fall to teares alone,  
And in a lamentable wise did make most woofull mone.

And she said: What meane these teares thus gushing from mine eie:  
My husbands leman will reioice at these same teares of mine.  
Paie, sith she is to come, the best it were to shunne delaie,  
And so to worke some new deuise and practise while I may,  
Before that in my bed hir limbs the filthie strumpet laie.  
And shall I then complaine: or shall I hold my tong with skill:  
Shall I returne to Calydon: or shall I tarrie still:  
Or shall I get me out of dozes, and let them haue their will:  
What if that I (Meleager) remembryng me to be  
Thy sister, to attempt some act noxious did agré:  
And in a harlots death did shew (that all the world might see)  
What grieve can cause the womankind to enterprise among,  
And speciallie when therevnto they forced are by wrong.

With wauning thoughts right violentlie hir mind was tossed long,  
At last she did prefer before all others, so to send  
The shirt bestained with the blood of Nessus, to the end  
To quicken by the quailing lone. And so not knowing what  
She gaue, she gaue hir olone remorse and grieve to Lychas that  
Did knowe as little as hir selfe: and wretched woman, she

Desire



Desird him gentlie to his lord presented it to see.

The noble prince receiuing it without mistrust therein,  
Did weare the poison of the snake of Lerna next his skin.

3

No offer incense and to praise to loue he did begin,  
And on the marble altar he full bolles of wine did shed  
When as the poison with the heate resolving, largelie spred  
Through all the lims of Hercules. As long as ere he could,  
The stoutnesse of his hart was such, that sigh no whit he could,  
But when the mischief grew so great all patience to surmount,  
He thrust the altar from him streight, and filled all the mount  
Of Oeta with his rozing out. He went about to teare  
The deathfull garment from his backe : but where he pulled, there  
He puld awaie the skin : and (which is lothsome to report)  
It either cleaued to his lims, and members in such sort  
As that he could not pull it off, or else it tare awaie  
The flesh that bare his mightie bones and gristle sinewes laie.  
The scalding venome boiling in his blood, did make it hiss,  
As when a gad of Steele red hot in water quenched is.  
There was no measure of his paine. The fryng venome hent  
His inwards, and a purple sweate from all his bodie went.  
His singed sinewes shynking crackt, and with a secret strength  
The poison euen within his bones the maræ melts at length.  
When holding vp his hands to heauen, he said with hideous reere :

♫ Saturnes daughter feed thy selfe on my distresses here.

Pea feed, and cruell twight this plague behold thou from above,  
And glut thy sauage heart therewith. Or if thy so may moue  
Thee vnto pitie (so to thee I am an viter so)  
Bereau me of my hatefull soule distress with helpelesse too,  
And bozne to endlesse toile. For death shall vnto me be swete,  
And for a cruell stepmother is death a gift most meete.  
And is it I that did destroye Busiris, who did soile  
His temple flames with strangers blood : It I that did despoile  
Antæus of his mothers helpe : It I that could not bee  
Abashed at the Spaniard who in one had bodiees thre :  
Nor at the tripleheaded shape ♫ Cerberus of thee :  
Are you the hands that by the hoznes the bull of Candie drew :  
Did you king Augies stable cleanse whome after ward ye slew :  
Are you the same by whome the sowles were scard from Stymphalie?  
Caught you the stag in maidenwood which did not run but flie :

3

And

## The ninth booke of

Are you the hands whose puissance receiued for your paine  
The golden belt of Thermodon? Did you conuey awaie  
The apples from the dragon fell that waked night and daie?  
Against the force of me, defence the Centaures could not make,  
For yet the boare of Arcadie: nor yet the ouglie snake  
Of Lerna, who by losse did growe, and double force still take,  
What: is it I that did behold the pampred iades of Thrace,  
With maungers full of flesh of men on which they fed apace?  
Is it I that downe at sight thereof their greazie maungers threwe,  
And both the fatted iades themselves and eke their maister slewe?  
The Nemean lion by these armes lies dead vpon the ground.  
These armes the monstrous giant Cake by Tyber did confound.  
Vpon these shoulders haue I borne the weight of all the skie.  
Ioues cruell wife is wærie of commanding me, yet I  
Unwærie am of doing still: but now on me is light  
An vnconth plague, which neither force of hand, nor vertues might,  
For art is able to resist: like waiking fire it spreads  
Among mine inwards, and through out on all my bodie sides.  
But all this while Eurythye lyes in health: and some men may  
Belæue there be some Gods in deæd. Thus much did Hercule say.

And wounded ouer Oeta high he stalking gan to stray,  
As when a bull in maimed bulke, a deadlie dart doth beare,  
And that the dwer of the deæd is shynke aside for feare.  
Oft fighting might you him haue seene, oft trembling, oft about  
To teare the garment with his hands from top to toe throughout.  
And throwing downe the mightie trees, and chafing with the hilles,  
Or casting vp his hands to heauen where Ioue his father dwels.  
Behold, as Lychas trembling in a hollow rocke did lurke,  
He spied him, and as his grieve did all in furie worke,  
He said: Art thou sir Lychas he that broughtest vnfo mee  
This plagie present: of my death must thou the worker bee?  
He quakt and shakt, and looked pale, and fearefullie gan make  
Excuse. But as with humbled hands he knæling to him spake,  
The furious Hercule caught him vp, and swinging him about  
His head euen halfe a dozen times or moze, he slong him out  
Into th' Euboyan sea with force surmounting anie thing.  
He hardned into pebble stone as in the aire he hing.  
And euen as raine congeald by wind is said to turne to snowe,  
And of the snowe round rolled by a thicker masse to growe,

And  
which

Which falleth downe in baile: so men in auncient time report,  
 That Lychas being swindgo about by violence in that sort,  
 (His bloud then being drained out, and hauing left at all  
 No moisture) into peble stone was turned in his fall.  
 Now also in th' Euboyan sea appeares a high short roike  
 In shape of man, against the which the Argimon shon to knocke,  
 As though it could them seile, and they doe call it by the name  
 Of Lychas still; But thou Ioues wife of great renoume and fame,  
 Didst sell the treasures of Oeta high, and making of the same  
 A pile, didst giue to \* Peleus sonne thy quiver and thy bowe,  
 And arrowes which should helpe againe Troy tollne to ouerthrowe.  
 He put to fire, and as the same was kindling in the pile,  
 Thy selfe didst spread the lions skin vpon the wood the while,  
 And leaning with thy head against thy club, thou laide the dowrie  
 As cherefullie as if with flowres and garlands on the croone  
 Thou hadst bene set a banquetting among full cups of wine.  
 Anon on euerie side about those rarelese limmes of thine  
 The fire began to gather strength, and crackling noise did make,  
 Asailing him whose noble part for ballance did it take.

The Gods for this defender of the earth were so ye afraid,

To whome with cherefull countenance Ioue percoluing it thus said:  
 This feare of yours is my delight, and glacie euen withall:  
 My hart I doe reioice In Gods that may all folke me call  
 Their king and father, thinking me as mindfull of their weale,  
 And that mine offspring should doe well, your selues doe shew such zeale,  
 For though that you doe attribute your fauour to desart,  
 Consoling his most wondrous acts: yet I too for my part  
 Am bound vnto you. Perthelesse, for that I would not haue  
 Your faithfull hearts without iust cause in fearefull passions tauer,  
 I would not haue you of the flames in Oeta make account,  
 For as he hath all other things, so shall he then surmount.  
 Haue onlie on that part that he hath taken of his mother,  
 The fire shall haue no power at all. Eternall is the sother  
 The which he takes of me, and cannot die, ne yeld to fier.  
 When this is rid from earthlie dross, then will I lift it hie,  
 And take it into heauen: and I beloue this deed of mine  
 Will gladsome be to all the Gods. If anie doe repine,  
 If anie doe repine I saie, that Hercule should become  
 A God, repine he still for me, and loke he sothe and glim.

\* Philo-  
 stas.

But

## The ninth booke of

But let them knowe that Hercules defcructh this reward,  
And that he shall against his will allow it after ward,  
The gods assented euerichone. And Iuno saide to make  
No euill countnance to the rest, untill hir husband spake  
The last: so; then hir loke was such as well they might perceiue,  
She did hir husbands noting hir in euill part conceiue.

While Ioue was talking with the Gods, as much as fire coult waste  
So much had fire consumed. And now Hercules thou hast  
No carcasle so; to knowe the by. What part is quite bereft  
Which of thy mother thou didst take. Alonis now is left  
The likenesse that thou lookst of Ioue. And as the serpent lie  
In casting off his withered slough, renets his yeares thereby,  
And wereth lustier than before, and looketh crispe and bright  
With scotized scales, so Hercules asseue as that his spright  
Had left his mortall limmes, gan in his better part to thine,  
And so; to seeme a greater thing than when he was a line,  
And with a statelie maiestie right reuerend to appeare,  
His mightie father took him vp above the clowdie sphere;  
And in a chariot placed him among the screaming starres,  
Huge Atlas felt the weighe thereof. But nothing this disturres  
Eurythyes malice, Cruellie he prosecutes the hate  
Upon the offspring; which he bare against the father late.

But yet to make hir more vnto, and waile hir miserie  
And tell hir sonnes great works, which all the world coult testifie,  
Old Alcmen had dayme to see. By Hercules last will  
In wedlocke and in hartie Ioue she ioined was to Hill,  
By whome she then was big with child: when thus Almena said:  
The Gods at least be mercifull, and send the then their aid,  
And short thy labo; when the fruite the which thou goest withall  
Now being ripe enforseth the with fearefull boice to call  
Upon Ilithya president of childbirthes, whome the ire  
Of Iuno at my traueilling made deafe to my desire.

For when the sunne through twice fise signes his course had sullie runne,  
And that the painefull daie of birth approched of my sonne:  
By burthen strained out my wombe, ana that that I did beare  
Became so great, that of so huge a masse ye well might sweare  
That Ioue was father. Neither was I able to endure  
The trauell anie lenger time. Euen now I you assure,  
In telling it, a shuddring cold through all my limmes doth strike,

And

And partlie it renews my paines to thinke vpon the like.  
 I being in most cruell thyolues nights seauen and daies eke seauen,  
 And tired with continuall pangs, did lift my hands to Heauen;  
 And crying out aloud did call Lacina to mine aid,  
 To lose the burthen from my weare. She came as I had prayd:  
 But so corrupted long before by Iuno my most foe,  
 That for to martyr me to death with paine she purposed so.  
 For when she heard my piteous plaints and grēttings, do she the late  
 On yon same altar which you see there standing at my gate,  
 Upon hir left knee she had pitcht hir right ham, and beside  
 She staide the birth with fingers one within another floe  
 In lattise-wise. And secretlie she whisperd w<sup>th</sup> things spels,  
 Which hindred my deliuerance more than all hir doings els.  
 Albozed still (and fast by paine the torment of my fits,  
 Fello on loue (although in vaine) as one beside hir wits)  
 And aie I wished for to die. In he words that I did speake,  
 Were such, as euen the hardest stonem of herie flint might breake.  
 The winces of These being there, for safe deliuerance prayd,  
 And giuing cherefull words, did bid I should not be dismayd.  
 Among the other women there that to my labors came;  
 There was an honest pious wifes, Galantis was hir name,  
 Hir heare was yellow as the gold, she was a tollie dame,  
 And stoutlie serued me, and I did loue hir for the same.  
 This wife (I know not how) did smell some parking gone about  
 On Iunos part. And as she oft was passing in and out,  
 She spide Lucina set vpon the altar holding fast  
 Hir armes together on hir knees, and with hir fingers cast  
 Within each other on a knot, and said vnto hir thus:  
 I prae you who so ere you be, reioice you now with vs,  
 My labie Alcmen hath hir wish, and safe is brought a bed.  
 Lucina leaped by amaid at that that she had sed,  
 And let hir hands asunder slip. And I immediatlie  
 With loosening of the knot, had safe deliuerance by and by.  
 They saie that in deceiuing dame Lucina Galant laught,  
 And therfore by the yellow locks the Goddesse wroth hir caught,  
 And dragged hir, And as she would haue risen from the ground,  
 She kept hir dolours, and into legs hir armes she did confound.  
 Hir former stoutnesse still remaines: hir backe both keepe the heu  
 That earlt was in hir heare: hir thape is onlie alfred new.

And

# The ninth booke of

And for with lying mouth she helpt a woman labe ring, the  
 Doth kittle also at hir mouth. And now she hauntyth her  
 Our houses as she did before, a weill as we see,  
 With that she lighes to thinke upon hir seruants hap, and then  
 Hir daughter in law immediatelic replied thus agen:  
 But mother, the whose altered shape doth mane your hart so fere,  
 Was neither kith nor kin to you. What toll you sale thereofe,  
 If of mine stone were sister of the womans fortune shoue  
 Although my sorow and the feares that from mine eyes doe flowe,  
 Doe hinder me, and stay my speech. My mother (you must knowe  
 My father by another wife had mee) bare neuer more  
 But this can e labie Dryoper, the fairest labie that was euer  
 In all the land of Oedipus, in whom being then no more  
 (for why the \* End of Doledamon of Delphos had his feare)  
 And ximon taketh to his wife, who thinks him well apaire,  
 There is a certaine leaping lake, whose beuoluing banks doe shoue  
 A likenesse of the salt sea shore, upon the which doe growe  
 All round about it myrtles and other shrubs  
 Untwares what was his desire, and why he on that place  
 Was more to be disdaind, the cause of coming there  
 Was to the faeries of the lake fresh garlands for to beare,  
 And in his armes a babe, his founte berthen the old gold,  
 Who sucking on his breast, was yet not full a twelue month old,  
 So far from this place, was he growne a liue full of grace,  
 With purple flowres and berries flowre and leaues as greene as May,  
 Of these same flowres to please his bold my father gathered some,  
 And I had thought to doe so too, for I was thither come,  
 I saw how from the floured flowres red drops of blood did fall,  
 And how that shadowing horrible the branches quak withall,  
 You must perceiue that (as to late the countie folk declare)  
 A nymphe cald Lotos flying from the Peirasus floure warr,  
 Was turned into this same we reuering still his name,  
 My sister did not knowe so much, who when she backward came  
 Afraid at that that she had seene, and hauing sadly prayd  
 The nymphe of pardon, to haue gone hir wale agen allad:  
 Her feet were fastned downe to the roots, so he strid all the night  
 To plucke them up, but they so faste within the earth were fast,  
 That nothing saue hir upper partes she could that present moue.  
 A tender barke growes from beneath by Iesurelie about,

ApoRo.



And softly ouerspreads her loines, which when she saw, she went  
 About to teare her haire, and full of leaues her hand she bent.  
 Her head was ouergrowne with leaues: and little Amphile  
 Had Eurytus his grandfire namd her some not long ago)  
 Did seele his mothers dugges woe hard: and as he still them drew  
 In sucking not a whit of milke nor moisture did ensew.  
 Standing by thea did behold thy cruell chance: but nought  
 I could relæue thee sister mine: yet to my powre I wrought  
 To staie the growing of thy trunk and of thy branches, by  
 Embracing thee. Pea I protest I would right willingly  
 Haue in the selfe-same barke with thee bene closed vp. Behold,  
 Her husband good Andramon and her wretched father old  
 Sir Eurytus came thither, and enquired for Dryopee,  
 And as they askt for Dryopee, I shewd them Lote the tree.  
 They kiss the wodd which yet was warme, and falling downe below,  
 Did hug the rotes of that their tree. My sister now could shew  
 A part which was not wodd except her face: a deale of leaues  
 Did stand vpon the wretched leaues late formed of her haire.  
 And while she might, and while her mouth did giue her waie to speake,  
 With such complaint as this: her mind the last of all did breake.  
 I credit maie be giuen to such as are in wretchednesse,  
 I sweare by God, I neuer yet deserved this distresse,  
 I suffer paine without desert. My life hath guiltlesse bene,  
 And if I lie, I would these boughs of mine which now are greene,  
 Might withered be, and I helone downe and burned in the fire.  
 This infant from his mothers breasts remoue you I desire  
 And put him forth to nurse, and cause him vnderneath my tree  
 Oft times to sucke, and oftentimes to plaie: and when that he  
 Is able for to speake, I praye you let him græte me here,  
 And sadly saie: In this same trunk is hid my mother deere.  
 But learne him for to shun all ponds, and pulling clothes from trees,  
 And let him in his heart beleue, that all the shrubs he sees,  
 Are bodies of the Goddesses. Adieu deere husband now,  
 Adieu deere father, and adieu deere sister: and in you  
 I aske loue of me remaine, defend my boughs I praye  
 From wound of cutting hooke and ax, and bit of beasts for aie.  
 And so: I cannot stope to you, raise you your selves to me,  
 And come and kisse me while I maie yet touch and kisse you  
 And lift me by my little boy. I can no longer talke,

## The ninth booke of

For now about my lillie necke as if it were a stalke  
 The tender rind begins to crape, and ouergrowes my top.  
 Remoue your fingers from my face: the spredding barke doth stop  
 My dying eies without your helpe. She had no sooner left  
 Her talking, but her life therewith together was bereft.  
 But yet a good while after that her native shape did fade,  
 Her newmade boughs continued warme. Now while that Iole made  
 Report of this same wondrous tale, and white Alcmena (whom  
 Did weepe) was dying by the teares of Iole weeping too,  
 By putting to her thombe there hapt a sodaine thing so strange,  
 That into mirth from heauinesse their harts it straight did change.

For at the doore in manner even a berie boy as then  
 With short lost dolour about his chin, renoked backe agen  
 To youthfull yeares stood, Iolay with countenance smooth and trim.  
 Dame Hebee Iunos daughter had bestowed this gift on him,  
 Entreated at his earnest sute. Whom minding fullie there  
 The giuing of like gift againe to anie to forswear,  
 Dame Themis would not suffer. For (quoth she) this present holowre  
 Is cruell warre in Thebes towne, and none but loue hath power  
 To banquish stately Canapcy. The brothers shall alike  
 Wound either other: and aline a prophet shall go seke  
 His owne quicke ghost among the dead, the earth him swallowing in.  
 The sonne by taking vengeance for his fathers death, shall twin  
 The name of kind and wicked man, in one and selfe same case.  
 And slaught with mischieses, from his wits, and from his native place  
 The furies and his mothers ghost shall restlesly him chase,  
 Untill his wife demand of him the fatall gold for meed,  
 And that his couline Phegies sword do make his sides to bleed.  
 Then shall the faire Calhrrhoe Achelous daughter praise  
 The mightie loue in humble wise to grant her children maie  
 Retire againe to youthfull yeares, and that he will not see  
 The death of him that did reuenge vnuenged for to be.

Loue moued at her sute shall cause his daughter in law to giue  
 Like gift, and backe from age to youth Calhrrhoe's children diue.

When Themis through foresight had spoke these words of prophesie,  
 The Gods began among themselues vaine talke to multiplie,  
 They woyld why others might not giue like gift as well as she.  
 First Pallants daughter grudged that her husband old should be.  
 The gentle Ceres murmured that her Iasons haire was hoze.

And Vulcane would haue calld againe the peares long spent before  
By Erichonius. And the nice dame Venus hauing care  
Of time to come, the making yong of old Anchiles sware,  
So euerie God had one to whom he speciall fauor bare.  
And thzough this parciall loue of theirs sedicionly encrease  
A hurliburlie, till the time that loue among them prease,  
And said: So smally do you stand in awe of me this holwe,  
As thus to rage? Thinks anie of you himsele to haue such powe,  
As so; to alter destinie? I tell you I lay  
Recouered hath by destinie his yeres erst past away,  
Callirhoes childzen must returne to youth by destinie,  
And not by force of armes, or sute sustaine ambitionlie,  
And to th intent with mælder minds ye may this matter beare,  
Euen I my selfe by destinies am rulde: which if I were  
Of power to alter, thinke you that our Acacus should stope  
By reason of his feeble age, or Radamanth should dzope?  
By Minos, who by reason of his age is now disdaine,  
And liues not in so sure a state as heretofore he raine:

The wordes of loue so mourd the Gods, that none of them complaind,  
With Radamanth and Acacus were both with age constraind:  
And Minos also: who (as long as lustie youth did last)  
Did euen with terroz of his name make mightie realmes agast,  
But then was Minos weakened soze, and greatly stord in feare  
Of Milet, one of Deyons race, who proudly did him beare  
Upon his father Phœbus and the stoutnesse of his youth.  
And though he feard he would rebell, yet durst he not his mouth  
Once open so; to banish him his realme: untill at last  
Departing of his owne accord, Milerus swiftly past  
The Cotelea, and did build a towne upon the Asian ground,  
Which still reteines the name of him that first the same did found.  
And there the daughter of the brooke Mæander, which doth go  
So often bachelward, Cyane a nymph of bodie so  
Exceeding comely as the like was seldome heard of, as  
She by her fathers winding bankes so; pleasure walking was,  
Was knowne by Milet: vnto whom a paire of twinnes she brought,  
And of the twinnes the names were Caune and Byblis: Byblis ought  
To be a mirro; vnto maids in lawfull wise to loue.

This Byblis cast a mind to Caune: but not as vnto her  
A sister to her brotherward. When first of all the fire

## The ninth booke of

Did kinde, she perceiue it not. She thought in her desire  
 Of kissing him so oftentimes no sin, ne yet no harme  
 In cleeping him about the necke so often with her arme.  
 The glittering glosse of godlinesse beguild her long, her loue  
 Began from euill vnto worse by little to remoue.  
 She commes to see her brother deckt in braue and trim attyre,  
 And for to seeme exceeding faire, it was her whole desire.  
 And if that any fairer were in all the flocke than shee,  
 It spites her. In what case she was as yet she did not see.  
 Her heat exceeding not so farre as for to bow, and yet  
 She suffered in her troubled breast full manie a burning fit.  
 Now calleth she him spaiser, now she bitter hateth all  
 The names of kin. She rather had he should her Byblis call,  
 Than sister: yet no filthie hope she durst permit to crepe  
 Within her mind awake. But as she laie in quiet sleape,  
 She oft beheld her loue: and oft she thought her brother came  
 And laie with her, and (though asleepe) she blushed at the same.  
 When sleape was gone, she long laie dumbe still musing on the sight,  
 And said with wavering mind: Now wo is me most wretched wight:  
 What meanes the image of this dreame, that I haue seene this night?  
 I would not wish it should be true. Why dreamed I then so:  
 Sure he is faire although he should be iudged by his fo.  
 He likes me well: and were he not my brother, I might let  
 My loue on him, and he were my right worthie for to get,  
 But vnto this same match the name of kindred is a let.  
 Well, so that I awake so still me vndeiled keepe,  
 Let come as often as they will such dreamings in my sleape.  
 In sleape there is no witnesse by. In sleape yet maie I take  
 As great a pleasure (in a sort) as if I were awake.  
 Oh Venus, and thy tender sonne sit Copid, what delight,  
 How present feeling of your sport hath touched me this night?  
 How laie I as it were resolu'd both marie, flesh, and bone?  
 How gladdes it me to thinke thereon: alas too soone was gone  
 That pleasure, and too hastie and despightfull was the night  
 In breaking of my toies. And if name of kindred might  
 Betwene us find remouement be, how well it would agree  
 O Caune, that of thy father, if the daughter in law should be?  
 How fitly might my father haue a sonne in law of thee?  
 Would God, that all saue and good, were common to be swaine:

I would thou wert of nobler stocke than I: I cannotaine; <sup>and</sup> I cannotaine; <sup>and</sup> I cannotaine;  
 O pearle of beautie what shalst thou make a mother. <sup>and</sup> I cannotaine;  
 Alas how ill befallies it me, that I could haue no other <sup>and</sup> I cannotaine;  
 Than those same parents which are thine: So onelie still my brother  
 And not my husband maist thou be. The thing that hurts vs both  
 Is one, and that betwene vs as inseparably goth.

What meane my dreams then? what effect haue dreams? <sup>and</sup> I cannotaine;  
 Effect in dreams? The Gods are farre in better case than we;  
 For why? the Gods haue matched with their sisters as we doe;  
 So Saturne did alie with Ops the nerest of his blond,  
 So Tethys with Oceanus: so Ioue did thinke if god  
 To take his sister Iuno to his wife. What then? the Gods  
 Haue lawes and charters by themselves: and with there is such ods  
 Betwene the state of vs and them, why should I sample take,  
 Our wo:ldly matters equall with the heauenlie things to make?  
 This wicked loue shall either from my hart be driuen awaie,  
 Or if it cannot be eypulst, God grant I perish maie,  
 And that my brother kisse me laid on herce to go to graue.  
 But my desire, the full consent of both of vs doth craue:  
 Admit the matter liketh me. He will for sin if take.  
 But yet the sonnes of Aeolus no scrupulousnesse did make  
 In going to their sisters beds: and how come I to know  
 The seates of them? To what intent these samples do I shew?  
 Ah whither am I headlong driuen? abant soule filthie fire:  
 And let me not in other wise than sister-like desire  
 My brothers loue. Yet if that he were first in loue with me,  
 His fondnesse to incline vnto perchance I could agree,  
 Shall I therefore who would not haue reiected him if hee  
 Had sude to me, go sue to him: and canst thou speake indeed?  
 And canst thou vtter forth thy mind, and tell him of thy need?  
 My loue will make me speake. I can, or if that shame do staie  
 My tong, a sealed letter shall my secret loue be to waie.

This likes her best: vpon this point now rests her doubtfull mind,  
 So raising by her selfe vpon her left side she enclind,  
 And leaning on her elbow, said: Let him aduise him what  
 To do, for I my frantike loue will vtter plaine and flat.  
 Alas to what vngreatiousnesse intend I for to fall?  
 What furie raging in my hart my senses doth apall?  
 In thinking so, with trembling hand she framed her to write

## The ninth booke of

The matter that her troubled mind in tossing did indite.  
 Her right hand holds the pen: her left doth hold the emptie war,  
 She giueth, she doubts, she writes: she in the tables findeth lackes,  
 She notes, she blurs, dislikes, and likes: and changeth this for that,  
 She laies away the booke, and taketh it vp. She wots not what  
 She would her selfe. What euer thing she mindeth for to do  
 Michiketh her: A shamefastnesse with boldnesse mirt thereto  
 Was in her countenance. She had once writ, Sister: out agen  
 The name of sister for to raise the thought it best. And then  
 She snatcht the tables vp, and did these following words engraue:

The health, which if thou giue her not, she is not like to haue,  
 Thy louer wisheth vnto thee: I dare not, ah for shame,  
 I dare not tell thee who I am, nor let thee heare my name.  
 And if thou do demand of me what thing I do desire,  
 Would God, that namelesse I might pleade the matter I require,  
 And that I were vnkowne to thee by name of Byblis, till  
 Assurance of my sute were wrought according to my will.  
 As tokens of my wounded heart might these to thee appere:  
 My colour pale, my bodie leane, my beaue mirthlesse chere,  
 My watrie eies, my sighs without apparant causes whye,  
 My oft embracing of thee: and such kisses (if perdie  
 Thou marked them) as beie well thou might haue felt and sound,  
 For for to haue bene sister-like. But though with grievous wound  
 I then were stricken to the hart: although the raging flame  
 Did burne within, yet take I God to witnesse of the same,  
 I did as much as laie in me this outrage for to tame.  
 And long I strived (wretched wench) to scape the violent dart  
 Of Cupid. For I haue endurde of hardnesse and of smart,  
 Than anie wench (a man would thinke) were able to abide.  
 Force forceth me to shew my case which faine I still would hide,  
 And mercie at thy gentle hand in fearfull wise to craue.  
 Thou onelie maist the life of me thy louer spill or saue.  
 Choose which thou wilt. No enmie craues this thing: but such a one  
 As though she be alied so sure, as surer can be none,  
 Yet couets she more surely yet alied for to be.  
 And with a nearer kind of band to linke her selfe to thee.  
 Let aged folkes haue skill in law: to age it doth belong  
 To keepe the rigo: of the lawes, and search out right from wrong.  
 Such youthfull yeares as ours are yet, rash follie doth besme.



We know not what is lawfull yet: and therefore we may deeme  
That all is lawfull that we list: ensweling in the same  
The doings of the mightie Gods. Not dread of worldlie shame,  
Nor yet our fathers roughnesse, no nor fearfullnesse should let  
Our purpose. Onelie let all feare aside be wholie set.

We vnderneath the name of him our pleasant scapes maie hide:  
Thou knowest I haue libertie to talke with thee aside,  
And openly we kisse and call: and what is all the rest  
That wants? I haue mercie on me now, who plainly haue exprest  
My case: which thing I had not done, but that the bitter rage  
Of loue constraines me thereinto the which I cannot swage.

Deserue not on my tombe the name subscribed for to haue,  
That thou art he whose cruelnesse did bring me to my graue.

Thus much she wrote in baine, and way did want her to indite,  
And in the margent she was faime the latter verse to write.

Immediatly to seale her shame, she takes a pretious stone,  
The which she moist with teares: from long the moisture quife was gone.

She calld a seruant shamefastly, and after certaine faire  
And gentle words: My trustie man, I praye thee heare this paire  
Of tables (quoth she) to my (and a great while after ward  
She added) brother. Now through chance or want of good regard  
The table slipped downe to ground in reaching to him ward.

The handsell troubled soe her mind: but yet she sent them. And  
Her seruant spending time did put them into Caunies hand.  
Meanders nephew suddenly intranger standing a while

The tables yet he halfe had read (scarce able soe to state  
His listocke from the seruants face, who quaketh) and thus did saie:

Quaint thou balddie ribald while thou maist: soe, were it not  
For shame, I should haue killed thee: Awaite as he got,  
And told his mistresse of the merre and cruell answer made

By Caunie: By and by the helw of Byblis gan to fade,  
And all her bodie was benumbd with yerie cold soe feare

To heare of this repulse: as soone as that her senses were  
Returnd againe, her furious flames returned with her wits,  
And thus she said so oft, that scarce her tong the aier hittes,

And worthily: soe why was I so rash as to discouer

By halfe writing this my wound which most I ought to couer:  
I should with doubtfull glancing words haue felt his humour surt,  
And made a traine to trie him if pursue or no he durst.

I should haue blessed first the coast; to see the weather cleere,  
 And then I might haue lancht safe and boldlie from the piers.  
 But now I hoist vp all my sailles before I triue the wind:  
 And therefore am I driuen vpon the rockes against my mind,  
 And all the sea doth ouerwhelme me. Neither may I find  
 The meane to get to harborough, or from danger to retire.  
 Why did not open tokens warne to bryde my bestie,  
 When when the tables falling in deliuering them declared  
 My hope was paine: and ought not I then either to haue spard  
 From sending them as that daie, or haue changed whole my mind:  
 Nay rather shifted off the waie: for had I not bene blind,  
 Euen God himselfe by such fast signes the sequels seemd to hit,  
 Pea rather than to writing thus my letter to commit,  
 I should haue gone into spels my selfe, and presently haue shot him  
 My seruient lone. He should haue sente howe teares had from me flowd,  
 He should haue seene my piteous looke right lower-like, I could  
 Haue spoken words than euer those my tables enter would.  
 About his necke againe he should haue armed I might haue woundd,  
 And had he shakt a bolt, or mighte haue liued so to the end,  
 I humbly might haue blisshd his slaying kneeling on the ground.  
 Besought him for to spare my life all the day might haue pained  
 Whereof, although no one euer his stomach could haue moud,  
 Yet all together might haue shakd his hardned hart relent,  
 Perchance there was some fault in him that looke of me age sent.  
 He kept vnto him bluntly (I he heare) and did not wotech  
 Conuenient time, in mine eye he wote to shew him to catch  
 These are the things that hindred me: for certainly I know  
 No sturdie stone nor massie stele doth in his stomach grow.  
 He is not made of adamant, he is no tigers whelp.  
 He neuer sucked lionesse, he might with little helpe  
 Be vanquishd. Let vs giue freely charge vpon him, while I liue  
 Without obtaining victorie I will not ouer giue.  
 For firstly (if it laie in me my doings to reuoke)  
 I should not haue begonne at all. But seeing that the stroke  
 Is giuen, the second point is now to giue the push to win.  
 For neither he (although that I mine enterprise should bin)  
 Can euer while he liues forget my deed: and sith I shrink,  
 My loue was light, or else I meant to trap him, he shall think,  
 Or at the least he may suppose, that this my rage of loue

which

which boileth so within my brest, proceeds not from abbe  
 By Cupids stroke, but of some soule and filthie lust. In fine  
 I cannot but to wickednesse now more and more incline,  
 By witting is my late comment: my meaning doth appeare;  
 And though I cease, yet can I not accounted be for cleare,  
 How that that doth remaine behind is much as in respect  
 My fond desire to satissie: and little in effect  
 To aggravate my fault withall. Thus much she saith. And so  
 Unconstant was hir wauering mind still floting to and fro,  
 That though it irkt hir so to haue attempted, yet proceeds  
 She in the selfesame purpose of attempting, and exceeds  
 All measure, and unhappie trench she takes from daie to daie  
 Repulse vpon expulse, and yet she hath no grace to staie.  
 Some after when hir brother saw there was with hir no end,  
 He fled his countrie for because he would not so offend;  
 And in a sozreine land did build a citie. Then men saie  
 That Byblis through despaire and thought all holie did forsake,  
 She tare hir garments from hir brest, and furiously she wrong  
 Hir hands, and beate hir armes, and like a belem with hir tongue  
 Confessed hir vnlatensull losse. But bring of the same  
 Dispointed, she forsooke hir land and hatefull house for shame,  
 And following after flying Caune. And as the froes of Thrace  
 In doing of the thie peres rites of Bacchus: in like case  
 The married wines of Bubae saw Byblis holding out  
 Through all their champion fields. The which she leaming, ran about  
 In Caria to the Lelegs who are now in battell stout;  
 And so to Lycia. She had past Crag, Limyre and the broke  
 Of Xanthus, and the countie where Chymera that same poke  
 Hath goatish bodie, lions head and breast, and dragons taile,  
 When woods did want: and Byblis now beginning sad to quail,  
 Through wearinesse in following Caune, sauke downe and laid hir head  
 Against the ground, and kiss the leaues that wind from trees had shed.  
 The nymphes of Caria went about in tender armes to take  
 Hir often vp. They oftentimes perswaded hir to take  
 Hir loue. And words of comfort to hir deafeard giue they spake,  
 She still laie dombe: and with hir hailes the greenish haubers she beate,  
 And moisted with a streame of teares the grasse vpon the seld.  
 The water-nymphes (so folke report) put vnder hir a spring,  
 Which neuer might be drie. And could they giue a greater thing?

Immediatlie

## The ninth booke of

Immediatlie even like as when y<sup>e</sup> tooke a pitchtre<sup>e</sup> rind,  
The gum doth issue out in drops : or as the westerne wind  
With gentle blast together with the warmth of sunne, unbind  
The yce : or as the clammy kind of cement which they call  
Bitumen issued from the ground full fraughted therewithall :  
So Phœbus néere came Byblus then consuming with hir teares,  
Was turned to a fountaine, which in those same ballies beares  
The title of the fountaine Still, and gusheth freshlie out  
From underneath a sugarchest as if it were a spout.

The same of this same wondrous thing perhaps had filled all

The hundred towres of Candie, had a greater not befall  
More néere home by Iphys meanes transformed late befoze,  
For in the shire of Phœtos born by Cnossus blis of yore  
A yeoman of the meaner sort that Lycus had to name.  
His stocke was simple, and his wealth according to the same,  
Howbeit, his life so upright was, as no man could it blame.  
He came unto his wife then big and ready to come to lie,  
And said : Two things I wish the : one, that when thou out shalt drie,  
Thou maist dispatch with little paine : the other that thou haue  
A boie, for girles to bring them up a greater cost doe craue,  
And I haue no abilitie. And therefore if thou bzing  
A wench (it goes against my hart to thinke upon the thing)  
Although against my will, I charge it freight destroyed be,  
The bond of nature néeds must beare in this behalfe with mee.  
This said, both wept exceedingly, as well the husband, whom  
Did giue commandement, as the wife that was commanded to.  
Yet Telethusa earnestlie at Lyc<sup>t</sup> hir husband laie,  
(Although in vaine) to haue good hope, and of himselfe more staie.  
But he was full determined. Within a while, the daie  
Approched that the fruite was ripe, and she did looke to laie  
Hir bétlie euerie minute : when at midnight in hir rest  
Stood by hir (as did seeme to stand) the Goodesse Isis, vest  
And trained with the solenne pompe of all hir rites. Two hornes  
Upon hir forehead like the mone, with eares of ripened cornes  
Stood glistering as the burnisht gold. Moreover she did beare  
A rich and statelie diademe. Attendant on hir were  
The barking bug Anubis, and the saint of Bubast, and  
The piderote Apis, and the God that giues to vnderstand  
By finger holden to his lips that men should silence keepe,

And

And Lybian woymes whose singing doth enforce continuall sleepe,  
 And thou Oſyris whome the folke of Aegypt euer ſeke,  
 And neuer can haue ſought inough, and rittlerattles a he.  
 Then euen as though that Telethula had ſullie bene awake,  
 And ſene theſe things with open eyes, thus Iliſ to hir ſpake:  
 My ſervant Telethula, ceaſe this care, and breake the charge  
 Of Lyct: and when Lucina ſhall haue let thy frute at large,  
 Bying vp the ſame what ere it be. I am a Goddeſſe, who  
 Delights in helping folke at need, I hither come to do  
 The god, thou ſhalt not haue a cauſe hereafter to complaine  
 Of ſeruing of a Goddeſſe that is thankleſſe for thy paine.  
 When Iliſ had this comfort given, ſhe went hir waie againe.

A ioiſull wight roſe Telethula, and liſting to the ſkie  
 Hir hardened hands, did praiſe hir dreame might worke effectually.  
 Hir thyo wes increaſt, and ſweth alone anon the burthen came,  
 A wench was bozne to Lyctus who knew nothing of the ſame.  
 The mother making him beleue it was a boie, did bying  
 It vp, and none but ſhe and nurſe were privie to the thing.  
 The father thanking God, did giue the child the graundfires name,  
 The which was Iphys. Ioſull was the mother of the ſame,  
 Becauſe the name did ſerue alike to man and woman both,  
 And ſo the lie through godlie guile ſweth vnperceined goth.  
 The garments of it were a boies, the face of it was ſuch  
 As either in a boie or girle of beantie vttered much.  
 When Iphys was of thirteene yeares, hir father did inſure  
 The yowene lanchee vnto hir, a wench of loke demure,  
 Commended for hir ſauoy and hir perſon more than all  
 The maidens of Phellos: Teleſt, men hir fathers name did call,  
 He dwelt in Dyctis. They were both of age and ſauoy like,  
 And vnder both one ſchoolmaſter they did for nurture ſeek,  
 And here vpon the hart of both, the dart of loue did ſtrike,  
 And wounded both of them alike. But vnlike was their hope,  
 Both longed for the wedding daie together for to cope.  
 For whome lanchee thinks to be a man, ſhe hopes to ſee  
 Hir huſband. Iphys loues whereof ſhe thinks ſhe may not bee  
 Partaker, and the ſelfeſame thing augmenteth ſtill hir flame.  
 Hir ſelfe a maiden with a maid (right ſtrange) in lone became.  
 She ſcarce could ſtate hir teares. What end remains for me (quoth ſhe)  
 How ſtrange a loue: how vnouth: how prodigious reignes in me?

# The ninth booke of

If that the Gods did fauor me they should destroye me to night,  
 Or if they would not me destroye, at least wile yet they might  
 Haue giuen me such a maladie as might with nature stand,  
 Or nature were acquainted with. A colw is neuer fond  
 Vpon a colw, nor mare on mare: the ram delights the ewe,  
 The stag the hinde, the cocke the hen: but neuer man could shew,  
 That female yet was tane in loue with female kind. I would  
 To God I neuer had bene bozne. Yet least that Candy should  
 Not bring forth all that monstrous were, the daughter of the sunne  
 Did loue a bull. Howbeit, there was a male to dote vpon.  
 My loue is suriculer than hirs, if truth confessed bee:  
 For she was fond of such a lust as might be compass. She  
 Was serued by a bull begild by art in colw of tre,  
 And one there was for hir with tohome adutrie to commit.  
 If all the cunning in the world, and lights of sattle wit  
 Were here, or if that Dardalus himselfe with vncouth wing  
 Of way should hither flie againe, what comfort should he bring?  
 Could he with all his cunning crafts now make a boie of me?  
 Or could he I lanthee change the nature shape of thee?  
 Paie rather I phys settis thou thy mind and call thy wits  
 About thee, shake thou off these flames that foolishlie by fits  
 Without all reason reigne. Thou seest what nature hath thee made,  
 (Vnlesse thou wilt deeuine thy selfe.) So farworth wilelie waide  
 As right and reason may support, and loue as tomen ought.  
 Hope is the thing that breeds desire, hope feeds the amorous thought.  
 This hope thy sex denieth thee. Not watching doth restraine  
 Thee from embracing of the thing wherof thou art so faine.  
 For yet the husbands zealousie, nor roughnesse of hir fire,  
 For yet the coinesse of the wench doth hinder thy desire.  
 And yet thou canst not hir enioie: no though that God and man  
 Should labor to the vtmost, and do the best they can  
 In thy behalfe, they could not make a happie wight of thee.  
 I cannot wish the thing but that I haue it. Franke and free  
 The Gods haue giuen me what they could. As I will, so will hee.  
 That must become my father in law, so tollies my father too.  
 But nature stronger than them all consenteth not thereto.  
 This hindreth me, and nothing else. Behold the blissfull time,  
 The daie of marriage is at hand. Ianthee shall be mine,  
 And yet I shall not hir enioie. Amid the water waie

shall



shall thirst. *I*uno president of marriage, why with this  
Commes Hymen to this wedding where no bridegrome you shall see,  
But both are brides that must that daie together coupled bee?

This spoken, she did hold hir peace. And now the tother maide  
Did burne as hot in loue as she. And earnestlie she praid  
The bzidall daie might come with speed. *T*he thing for which she longd  
Dame Telethusa fearing soze, from daie to daie prolongd  
The time, oft feining sicknelle, oft pretending she had seene  
All tokens of successe, at length all shifts consumed beane,  
The wedding daie so oft delaid, was now at hand. *T*he daie  
Befoze it, taking from hir head the kerchiefe quite awaie,  
And from hir daughters head likewise, with scattered heare she laid  
Hir hands vpon the altar, and with humble voise thus praid.

*O* his who doth haunt the towne of Parætonie, and  
The fields by Maræotis lake, and Pharos which both stand  
By Alexandria, and the Nile diuided into seauen  
Great channels, comfort thou my feare, and send me helpe from heauen.  
Thy selfe *O* Goddesse, euen thy selfe, and these thy reliques *I*  
Did once behold and knew them all: as well thy companie  
And eke thy sounding rattels, and thy tressers burning by,  
And mindfullie *I* marked what commandement thou didst giue.  
That *I* escape unpunished, that this same wench doth liue,  
Thy counsell and thy best it is. Haue mercie now on swaine,  
And helpe vs. With that word the teares ran downe hir chækes amaine.

The Goddesse skinned for to moue hir altar, and in deed  
She moued it. The temple doores did tremble like a reed,  
And hoynes in likemesse to the moone about the church did shine,  
And rattels made a raughish noise. At this same luckie signe,  
Although not wholie carelesse, yet right glad she went awaie,  
And *I*phys followed after hir with larger pace than ate  
She was accusd. And hir face continued not so whight,  
Hir strength encreased, and hir looke moze sharper was to sight.  
Hir heare grew shorter, and she had a much moze liuelie spright,  
Than when she was a wench. For thou *O* *I*phys, who right now  
A mother wert, art now a boie. With offerings both of gold  
To church retire, and there reioice with faith vnfearefull. They  
With offerings went to church againe, and there their bowes did paie.  
They also set a table vp, which this brieve meter had:

The vowes that *I*phys vovd a wench, he hath performed a lad.

## The tenth booke of

Next moztow ouer all the world did shine with lightsome flame,  
When Iuno and dame Venus, and sir Hymen tointlie came  
To Iphys marriage, who as then transfozmed to a boie,  
Did take Iathnee to his wife, and so hir loue entioie.

*Finis noni Libri.*



## THE TENTH BOOKE of Ouids *Metamorphosis.*

From thence in saffron colourd robe flew Hymen through the aire,  
And into Thracia being calld by Orphie did repaire.  
He came in deed at Orphies call: but neither did he sing  
The words of that solemnitie, nor merrie countnance bring,  
For anie handsell of good lucke. His torch with dizling smoke  
Was dim: the same to burne out clere, no stirring could prouoke.  
The end was wofter than the signe. For as the bride did come  
Abode accompanid with a traine of nymphes to bring hir home,  
A serpent lurking in the grasse did sting hir in the ankle:  
Whereof she diue incontinent, so swift the bane did rankle.  
Whome when the Thracian Poet had bewaild sufficientlie  
On earth, the ghosts departed hence he minding for to trie  
Downe at the gate of Tanarus did go to Limbo lake,  
And thence by ghastlie folke and oules late buried he did take  
His journey to Persephoniee and to the king of ghosts,  
That like a lordlie tyrant reignes in those vnplesant coasts.  
And playing on his tuned harpe he thus began to sound:

O you the souereignes of the world set vnderneath the ground,  
To whome we all (what euer thing is made of moztall kind)  
Repaire, if by your leane I now may trauell speake my mind,  
I come not hither as a spie the shadie hell to see:

For y  
Lo tie  
Whel  
I wou  
But lo  
Aboue  
But 3  
Of fo  
By th  
And b  
Relie  
That  
And t  
Petle  
We  
And y  
This  
Beco  
And  
Relie  
Relie  
A  
E  
The  
And  
Ixion  
His  
The  
Did  
And  
The  
The  
Bir  
Ant  
D  
Kof  
A k  
To  
Del

For yet the foule three-headed cur, whose heares all adders bee  
 To tie in cheines. The cause of this my viage is my wife,  
 Whose sote a viper Kinging did abridge hir youthfull life.  
 I would haue bozned it patientlie: and so to doe I craue,  
 But loue surmounted powre. This God is knowne great force to haue  
 Aboue on earth. And whether he reigne here or no I doubt,  
 But I beleue he reignes here too. If same that lies about  
 Of former rape report not too long, loue coupled also you.  
 By these same places full of feare: by this huge Chaos now,  
 And by the stilnesse of this waste and emptie kingdome, I  
 Beseech yee of Euridycee vnder the destinie  
 That was so swiftlie reeled vp. All things to you belong.  
 And though we lingring for a while our pagants doe prolong,  
 Yet some or late we all to one abiding place doe come:  
 We haste vs hither all: this place betomines our latest home:  
 And you doe ouer humane kind reigne longest time. Now when  
 This woman shall haue liued full hir time, she shall agen  
 Become your otome. The use of hir but for a while I craue,  
 And if the destined for my wife denie me for to haue  
 Release, I fullie am resolu'd for euer here to dwell,  
 Reioice you in the death of both. As he this tale did tell,  
 And plaied on his instrument, the bloodlesse ghosts shed feares:  
 To tire on Titius growling hart the graedie griph forbears:  
 The shunning water Tantalus endeuoreth not to drinke:  
 And Danaus daughters cease to fill their tubs that haue no drinke.  
 Ixions wheele stood still: and dolefull Sisyphus vpon  
 His rolling stone. Then first of all (so same for truth hath gone)  
 The furies being stricken there with pittie at his song  
 Did wepe. And neither Pluto nor his ladie were so strong  
 And hard of stomach to withhold his iust petition long:  
 They called sooth Eurydice, who was as yet among  
 The newcome ghosts, and limped of hir wound. Hir husband toke  
 Hir with condition that he should not backe vpon hir looke,  
 Untill the time that he were past the bounds of Limbo quight:  
 Or else to lose his gift. They toke a path that steepe upright  
 Rose darke and full of foggie mist. And now they were within  
 A kenning of the upper earth: when Orpheus did begin  
 To doubt him least she followed not, and through an eager loue  
 Desirous for to see hir, he his eyes did backward moue.

Immedi-

# The tenth booke of

Immediatlie she slipped backe. He reaching out his hands,  
Desirous to be caught, and for to catch hir grasping stands.  
But nothing saue the slipperie aire (vnhappie man) he caught,  
She dying now the second time to mplaime of Orphic naught,  
For why what had she to complaine, vnlesse it were of loue?  
Which made hir hus band backe againe his eyes vpon hir moue:  
Hir last far well she spake so oft, that scarce he heard the sound,  
And then reuoluted to the place in which he had hir found.

This double dying of his wife set Orphic in a stound:

No lesse than him who at the sight of Plutos dreadfull bound  
That on the middle necke of thre doth beare an iron chaine,  
Was stricken in a sudden feare and coulde it not restraine,  
Vntill the time his former shape and nature being gone,  
His bodie quite was ouergrowne and turned into stone,  
More than the foolish Olenus, who on himselfe did take  
Anothers fault, and guiltlesse needs himselfe would guiltie make,  
Together with his wretched wife Lethæa, for whose pride  
They both becomming stones, do stand euen yet on wattrie Ide.  
He would haue gone to hell againe, and earnest luse did make:  
But Charon would not suffer him to passe the Stygian lake.  
Seuen daies he sate forlozre vpon the banke and neuer ate  
A bit of bread, Care, teares, and thought, and sorrow were his meate  
And crying out vpon the Gods of hell as cruell, he  
Withdrew to lostie Rhodopee and Heme which beaten be  
With northerne winds. Whise times the sunne had passed through the sphere  
And wattrie signe of Pices, and had almost full the yeare.  
And Orphic (were it that his ill successe he still did rewe,  
More that he bowled so to do) did bitterlie eschew  
The womankind. Yet manie a one desirous were to match  
With him, but he there with repulse did all alike dispatch.  
He also taught the Thracian folke a helues of males to make,  
And of the slothing prime of boies the pleasure for to take.

There was a hill, and on the hill a verie leuell plot

Faire greene with grasse: but as for shade no couert was there not.  
Asone as that this doot boone of Gods in that same place  
Sate downe, and toucht his tuned strings, a shadow came apace,  
Where wanted neither Chaons tree, nor yet the trees to which  
Fresh Phaerons sisters turned were, nor birch, nor holme, nor witch,  
Nor gentle aspe, nor wincesse baie, nor lostie chestnut tree,

For h  
For h  
For h  
For h  
For h  
For h  
The v  
Elme  
And f  
And p  
And p  
The t  
Her m  
And h  
Was  
Dom  
Doth  
for,  
Ther  
As ou  
And d  
Amid  
Did v  
Hone  
This  
forg  
Wou  
But  
OC  
In C  
Thon  
Dom  
And  
In su  
Did  
Unt  
Qui  
He p  
Not

For hazle tree, nor ash whereof the shafts of speares made be,  
 For knotlesse firre, nor cherefull plane, nor maple flecked graine,  
 For lote, nor fallow which delights by waters to remaine,  
 For slender twigged tamariske, nor box ay greene of hew,  
 For fig trees loden with their fruit of colours b2olone and blew,  
 For double colourd myrtle trees. For euer thither came  
 The withering iule, and the vine that runnes vpon a frame:  
 Olmes clad with vines, and ashes wild, and pitchtree blacke as cole,  
 And full of trees with goodly fruit red striped o2t-yards whole,  
 And palmetrees lyth, which in reward of conquest men do beare,  
 And pineapple with tufted top, and harsh and pickling heare,  
 The tree to Cybele mother of the Gods most deare: for why?  
 Her minion Arys putting off the shape of man, did die,  
 And hardned into this same tree. Among this companie  
 Was present with a piked top the cypresse, now a tree,  
 Sometime a boy beloued of the God that with a string  
 Doth arme his bow, and with a string in tune his biall bying.  
 For, halloved to the nymphs, that in the feldes of Carthie were,  
 There was a goodlie mightie stag, whose hoznes such b2eardth did beare,  
 As ouer shadowed all his head. His hoznes of gold did shine,  
 And dolone his b2east hong from his necke, a chaine with iewels fine.  
 Amid his frunt with pretie strings a tablet being tide,  
 Did wauer as he went: and from his eares on either side  
 Hong perles of all one growth about his hollow temples b2ight.  
 This goodlie spitter being void of d2ead, as hauing quight  
 Forgot his native fearefulnesse, did haunt mens houses, and  
 Would suffer folke (yea though unknowne) to c2op him with their hand,  
 But more than vnto all folke else he dearer was to the,  
 O Cyparisse, the fairest wight that euer man did see  
 In Coe3. Thou to pastures, thou to water: springs him led,  
 Thou weathredst sundrie stormes betwene his hoznes vpon his hed.  
 Sometime a horseman thou his backe for pleasure didst bestride,  
 And haltring him with silken bit from place to place didst ride.  
 In summer time about high noone when Titan with his heate  
 Did make the hollow crabbed cleis of Cancer for to sweate,  
 Untw2erting Cyparissus with a dart did strike this hart  
 Quite th2ough: and when that of the wound he saw he must depart,  
 He purposed for to die himselfe. What wo2ds of comfort spake  
 Not Phoebus to him: willing him the matter light to take,

## The tenth booke of

And not moze sorrowe for it than was requisite to make.  
 But still the lad did sigh and sob, and as his last request,  
 Desired God he might thenceforth from mourning neuer rest.  
 Anon through weeping ouermuch his blood was drained quite:  
 His lims wert greene: his haire which hong vpon his forehead white  
 Began to be a bristled bush: and taking by and by  
 A stiffnessse, with a sharpened top did face the startiekie,  
 The God did sigh, and sadly said: My selfe shall mowe for thee,  
 And thou for others: and ay one in mourning thou shalt be,  
 Such wood as this had Orphie dyatwen about him, as among  
 The herds of beafts: and flockes of birds he late amidst the throng.  
 And when his thumbe sufficiently had tried euerie string,  
 And found, that though they seuerally in sundrie sounds did ring,  
 Yet made they all one harmonie, he thus began to sing:

O Muse my mother frame my song of loue: for euerie thing  
 Is subiect vnto rofall loue. Of loue: the heauenlie king,  
 I oft haue shewd the glorious power, I erst in grauer verse  
 The giants slaine in Phlegra fields with thunder, did reherse.  
 But now I need a milder stile to tell of prettie boies,  
 That were the darlings of the Gods: and of vnlawfull ioies,  
 That burned in the breasts of girles, who for their wicked lust,  
 According as they did deserue, receiued penance iust.  
 The king of Gods did burne yee while in loue of Ganymed  
 The Phrygian, and the thing was sound which Iupiter that sed,  
 Had rather be, than that he was. Yet could he not betime  
 The shape of anie other bird than egle for to same:  
 And so he soying in the aire with borrowed wings trustt by  
 The Troiane boy, who still in heauen euen yet doth beare his cup,  
 And byings him Nectar, though against dame Iunos will it be.  
 And thou Amyclys sonne (had not thy heauie destinie

Abidged thee before the time) hadst also placed beane  
 By Phoebus in the firmament. Howbeit (as is sene)  
 Thou art eternall so farre forth as maie bee: for as oft  
 As watric Pis is giueth place to Aries, that the soft  
 And gentle spring tide doth succed the winter sharpe and sowre:  
 So often thou renewst thy selfe, and on the faire greene clouze,  
 Dost shoot out flowres. My father bare a speciall loue to thee  
 Aboue all others: so that while the God went oft to see  
 Euroas and unwalled Spart, he left his noble towne



Of Delphos (which amid the world is situate in renowne)  
 Without a soueraigne. Neither harpe nor bow regarded were,  
 A mindfull of his godhead, he refused not to beare  
 The nets, nor so: to hold the hounds, nor as a painefull mate  
 To trauell ouer cragged hills, through which continuall gate  
 His flames augmented more and more: and now the sunne did stand  
 Well nere midwaie betwene the nights last past and next at hand.  
 They script themselves and nointed them with oile of oliue fat,  
 And fell to throwing of a sledge that was right huge and flat.  
 First Phœbus poising it did throw it from him with such strength,  
 As that the waight brake downe the clouds in flying: and at length  
 It fell vpon substantiall ground, where plainly it did shew,  
 As well the cunning, as the force of him that did it throw.  
 Immediately vpon desire himselfe the sport to trie,  
 The Spartane lad made haste to take vp vnaduisedlie  
 The sledge before it still did lie: but as he was in hand  
 To catch it, it rebounding vp against the hardned land,  
 Did hit him full vpon the face. The God himselfe did loke  
 As pale as did the lad, and vp his swounding bodie toke.  
 Now culles he him, now wipes he from the wound the blood awaie,  
 Another while his fading life he strives with herbes to staie.  
 Paught boted lecherast: helplese was the wound: and like as on  
 Wild violet stalkes or poppie stalkes or lillies growing on  
 Broken spindles, straight they withering drome with heauie heads, and are  
 Not able to hold them vp, but with their tops do stare  
 Vpon the ground: so Hyacinth in yielding of his breath  
 Chopt downe his head: his necke bereft of strength by meanes of death,  
 Was euen a burthen to it selfe, and downe did losely wyth  
 On both his shoulders, now a tone, and now a soother lyth.  
 Thou saddest alwaie, my Hyacinth, defrauded of the prime  
 Of youth (quoth Phœbus) and I see thy wound my hainous crime.  
 Thou art my sorrow and my fault: this hand of mine hath wrought  
 Thy death: I like a murtherer haue to thy graue thee brought.  
 But what, haue I offended though, vnlesse that to haue plaid,  
 Or if that to haue loued, an offence it maie be said:  
 Would God I render might my life with, and in stead of thee.  
 To which, sith fatall destinie deniecth to agree,  
 Both in my mind, and in my mouth thou euermore shalt be.  
 My viall stricken with my hand, my songs shall sound of thee,

K. y.

And

## The tenth booke of

And in a newmade flowre thou shalt with letters represent  
 Our sighings. And the time shall come yee manie yeares be spent,  
 That in thy flowre a valeant prince shall ioine himselfe with thee,  
 And leaue his name vpon thy leaues for men to reade and see.  
 While Phœbus thus did prophesie, behold the blood of him  
 Which hide the grasse, ceast blood to be, and by there spang a trim  
 And goodlie flowre, more orient than the purple cloth in graine,  
 In shape a lillie, were it not that lillies do remaine  
 Of siluer colour, whereas these of purple be are seene.  
 Although that Phœbus had the cause of this great honoꝛ beene,  
 Yet thought he not the same enough: and therefore did he wright  
 His sighs vpon the leaues thereof: and so in colour bright  
 The flowre hath & writ thereon, which letters are of grasse.  
 So small the Spartanes thought the birth of Hyacinth repaese  
 Vnto them, that they worship him from that daie vnto this.  
 And as their fathers did before, so they do neuer misse  
 With solemne pompe to celebrate his feast from yere to yere.

But if perchance that Amathus the rich in mettals, were  
 Demanded if it would haue bred the Propets, it would sweare,  
 Yea, euen as gladly as the folke whose bowes sometime did beare  
 A paire of welked hoznes, whereof they Cerafts named are.  
 Before their doore an altar stood of loue that takes the care  
 Of aliens and of trauellers, which lothsome was to see,  
 For lewdnesse wrought thereon. If one that had a stranger be  
 Had lookt thereon, he would haue thought there had on it beene kille  
 Some sucking calues or lambes. The blood of strangers there was spilt.  
 Dame Venus soze offended at this wicked sacrifice,  
 To leaue her cities and the land of Cyprus did denise.  
 But then bethinking her, she said: What hath my pleasant ground,  
 What haue my cities trespassed? What fault in them is found?  
 Nay rather let this wicked race by erile punisht beene,  
 Or death, or by some other thing that is a meane betwene  
 Both death and exile: what is that? saue onelie for to change  
 Their shape. In minding with her selfe what figure were most strange,  
 She cast her eie vpon a hozne: and therewithall she thought  
 The same to be a shap right meete vpon them to be brought.  
 And so she from their mightie lims their native figure toke,  
 And turnd them into boistous bulles with grim and cruell loke.  
 Yet durst the filthie Propets stand in stiffe opinion, that

Dams

Dame Venus was no Goddess, till she being wroth thereat,  
To make their bodies common first compell'd them euerychone,  
And after changd their former kind. For when that shame was gone,  
And that they were dazzen faste, she turned them to stone,  
In which betwene their former shape was difference small or none.

Whom for bicause Pygmalion saw to leade their life in sin,  
Offended with the vice, whereof great store is packt within  
The nature of the womankind, he led a single life :

And long it was yer he could find in hart to take a wife.

Now in the while by wondrous art an image he did graue  
Of such proportion, shape, and grace, as nature neuer gaue,  
For can to anie woman giue. In this his worke he toke  
A certaine loue. The looke of it was right a maidens loke,  
And such a one, as that ye would beleue had life, and that  
Would moued be, if womanhood and reuerence lett'd not :

So artificall was the worke. He wond'reth at his art,

And of his counterfaited coyle conceiueth loue in hart.

He often toucht it, feeling if the worke that he had made  
Were verie flesh or iuozie skill. Yet could he not perswade  
Himselfe to thinke it iuozie : for he oft-times it kiss,

And thought it kiss'd him againe. He held it by the fist,

And talk'd to it, he beleu'd his fingers made a dint

Upon her flesh, and feared least some blacke or bwoled print

Should come by touching ouer hard. Sometime with pleasant words,

And wanton toies he dallyingly doth cast forth amorous words.

Sometime (the gifts wherein yong maids are wonted to delight)

He brought her ouches, fine round stones, and lillies faire and whight,

And pretie singing birds, and flowres of thousand sorts and hew,

And painted balles, and amber from the tre distilled new.

In gorgeous garments furthermoze he did her also decke,

And on her fingers put me rings, and chaines about her necke,

Rich pearles were hanging at her eares, and tablets at her brest,

All kind of things became her well : and when she was vnderest,

She seem'd not lesse beautifull. He laid her in a bed,

The which with scarlet dide in Tyre, was richly ouerspzed,

And terming her his bedfellow, he couched doونه her head

Upon a pilloiw soft, as though she could haue felt the same.

The feast of Venus hallow'd through the ile of Cyprus came,  
And bullocks white with gilden hoznes were slaine for sacrifice,

R.ij.

And

## The tenth booke of

And by to heauen of frankincense the smokie smoke did rise.  
 When as Pygmalion hauing done his duetie that same date,  
 Before the altar standing, thus with fearfull heart did saie:  
 If that you Gods can all things giue, then let my wife (I praise)  
 (He durst not saie yon-same wench of iuorie) but, bee like  
 My wench of Iuorie. Venus (who was naught at all to seeke  
 What such a wish as that did meane) then present at her feast,  
 For handsell of her friendly helpe did cause thre times at least  
 The fire to kindle, and to spire thrice vptward in the aire.  
 As soone as he came home, straightwaie Pygmalion did repaire  
 Vnto the image of his wench, and leaning on the bed,  
 Did kisse her. In her bodie straight a warmenesse seemed to spread,  
 He put his mouth againe to hers, and on her breast did laie  
 His hand: the iuorie turned soft: and putting quite awaie  
 All hardnesse, yielded vnderneath his fingers, as we see  
 A peece of wax made soft against the sunne, or drawne to bee  
 In diuers shapes, by chafing it betwene ones hands, and so  
 To serue to vles. He amaze stood wauering to and fro,  
 Twene ioye and feare to be beguiled, againe he burnt in loue.  
 Againe with feeling he began his wished hope to proue.  
 He felt it verie flesh in deed. By laying on his thumbe,  
 He felt her pulses beating. Then he stood no longer dumbe,  
 But thanked Venus with his heart: and at the length he laid  
 His mouth to hers, who was as then become a perfect maid.  
 She felt the kisse, and blusht thereat: and lifting fearefullie  
 Her eie-lids vp, her louer and the light at once did spie.  
 The mariage that her selfe had made the Goddesse blessed so,  
 That when the moone with fullsome light nine times her course had go,  
 This ladie was deliuered of a sonne that Paphus hight:  
 Of whom the Island takes that name. Of him was borne a knight  
 Called Cinyras, who (had he had none issue) surely might  
 Of all men vnderneath the sunne bene thought the happiest wight.  
 Of wicked and most cursed things to speake I now commence:  
 Ye daughters and ye parents all, go get you far from hence.  
 If ye minded be to heare my tale, believe me naught  
 In this behalfe: ne thinke, that such a thing was euer wrought:  
 If ye will believe the deed, believe the vengeance too,  
 Which lighted on the partie that the wicked act did do.  
 But if that it be possible, that anie wight so much

from nature should degenerate, as for to fall to such  
 A hainous crime as this is, I am glad for Thracia, I  
 Am glad for this same world of ours, yea glad exceedingly  
 I am for this my native soile, for that there is such space  
 Betwene it and the land that bred a child so void of grace.  
 I would the land Panchaya should of Amomie be rich,  
 And cinnamon, and costus sweet, and incense also which  
 Doth issue largely out of trees, and other flowers strange,  
 As long as that it beareth myrrh: not worth it was the change,  
 New trees to haue of such a price. The God of loue denies  
 His weapons to haue hurted thee: O Myrrha, and he tries  
 Himselfe vnguiltie by the fault. One of the furies thee  
 With poisond snakes, and hellish brands hath rather blasted thee  
 To hate ones father is a crime, as hainous as maie bee,  
 But yet more wicked is this loue of thine, than anie hate.  
 The youthfull lords of all the east, and pæres of chiefe estate  
 Desire to haue thee to their wife, and earnest sute do make:  
 Of all (excepting onelie one) thy choice, O Myrrha take.

She seales her filthie loue, and strues against it, and within  
 Her selfe said: Whether runnes my mind: what thinke I to begin:  
 Ye Gods (I praye) and godlinesse ye holie rites and awe  
 Of parents, from this hainous crime my vicious mind withdrowe,  
 And disappoint my wickednesse. At leastwise if it bee  
 A wickednesse that I intend. As farre as I can see,  
 This loue infringeth not the bonds of godlinesse a whit:  
 For euerie other liuing wight dame nature doth permit  
 To match without offence of sin, The heifer thinks no shame  
 To beare her father on her backe: the horse bestrides the same  
 Of whom he is the sire: the goat doth bucke the kid that hee  
 Himselfe begate: and birds do tread the selfe-same birds we see  
 Of whom they hatched were before, In happie case they are,  
 That maie do so without offence: but mans malicious care  
 Hath made a bridle for it selfe, and spitefull lawes restraine  
 The things that nature setteth free. Yet are their realmes (men saine)  
 In which the mother with the sonne, and daughter with the father  
 Do match, where though of godlinesse the bond augments the rather  
 With doubled loue. Now wo is me it had not bene my lot  
 In that same countrey to be borne. And that this lucklesse plot  
 Should hinder me, Why thinke I thus? Auaunt vnlawfull loue,

## The tenth booke of

I ought to loue him I confesse : but so as doth behoue  
 His daughter : were not Cinyras my father then, y<sup>e</sup>wis  
 I might obtaine to lie with him. But now because he is  
 Mine owne, he cannot be mine owne. The néerenesse of our kin  
 Doth hurt me, were I further off perchance I moze might win.  
 And if I wist, that I thereby this wickednesse might shunne,  
 I would forsake my native soile, and farre from Cyprus runne.  
 This euill heate doth hold me backe, that being present still  
 I may but talke with Cinyras, and looke on him my fill,  
 And touch, and kisse him, if no moze maie further granted be.  
 Why wicked wenche? and canst thou hope for further? dost not see  
 How by thy fault thou dost confound the rights of name and kin?  
 And wilt thou make thy mother be a cucqueane by thy sin?  
 Wilt thou thy fathers leman be? wilt thou be both the mother?  
 And sister of thy child? shall he be both thy sonne and brother?  
 And standst thou not in feare at all of those same sisters thée,  
 Whose heads with cralling snakes in stead of haire bematted be?  
 Which pushing with their cruell byonds folkes eies, and mouths, do see  
 Their sinfull harts? but thou now while thy bodie yet is free,  
 Let neuer such a wickednesse once enter in thy mind.  
 Defile not mightie natures best by lust against thy kind.  
 What though thy will were fully bent? yet euen the very thing  
 Is such as will not suffer thée the same to end to bring.  
 For why he being well disposd and goodlie, mindeth ay  
 So much his dutie, that from right and truth he will not stray.  
 Would God like furie were in him, as is in me this day.

This said, her father Cinyras (who doubted what to do  
 By reason of the wozthie store of suiters which did woo  
 His daughter) bringing all their names, did will her for to show  
 On which of them she had her selfe most fancie to bestow.  
 At first she held her peace a while, and looking wistly on  
 Her fathers face, did boile within: and scalding teares anon  
 Ran downe her visage. Cinyras (who thought them to proceed  
 Of tender hearted shamesfastnesse) did saie there was no need  
 Of teares, and byde her cheekes, and kist her. Myrrha toke of it  
 Exceeding pleasure in her selfe: and when that he did wit  
 What husband she did wish to haue, she said: One like to you.  
 He vnderstanding not her thought, did well her words allow.  
 And said: In this thy goodlie mind continue. At the name



Of godlinesse, she cast me downe hir looke for herie shame.  
 For why, hir giltie hart did know she well deserued blame.  
 High midnight came, and slepe both care and carkasses opprest.  
 But Myrrha lying vjode awake, could neither slepe nor rest,  
 She fries in Cupids flames, and woꝝks continuallie vpon  
 hir furious loue. One while she sinks in deepe despaire, anon  
 she fullie minds to giue attempt, but shame doth hold hir in,  
 she wishes, and she wots not what to do, nor how to gin.  
 And like as when a mightie tre with ares heauwed round,  
 fow readie with a stripe oꝝ twaine to lie vpon the ground,  
 vncertaine is which waie to fall and tottreth euerie waie:  
 Euen so hir mind with doubtfull wound effabled then did fraie  
 how here now there vncertainlie, and toke of both increase.  
 No measure of hir loue was found, no rest, nor yet release,  
 haue onlie death, death likes hir best. She riseth, full in mind  
 To hang hirselfe. About a post hir girde she doth bind,  
 And said, Farewell deere Cinyras, and vnderstand the cause  
 Of this my death. And with that woꝝd about hir necke she draues  
 The noꝝe. Hir trustie nurse that in another chamber laie,  
 By fortune heard the whisping sound of these hir woꝝds (folke saie.)  
 The aged woman rising vp vnbolts the doze, and when  
 she saw hir in that plight of death, she shꝛeking out began  
 To smite hirselfe, and scratcht hir best, and quicklie to hir ran  
 And rent the girde from hir necke. Then weeping bitterlie  
 And holding hir betwæne hir armes, she askt the question why  
 she went about to hang hir selfe so vnaduisedlie.  
 The ladie hild hir peace as dumbe, and looking on the ground  
 vnmouablie, was sozie in hir hart for being found  
 Befoze she had dispatcht hir selfe. Hir nurse still at hir laie,  
 And she wing hir hir emptie dugs and naked head all graie,  
 Besought hir for the paines she toke with hir both night and daie  
 In rocking and in feeding hir, she would vouchsafe to saie  
 What ere it were that greened hir. The ladie turnd awaie  
 Displeasd, and fetcht a sigh. The nurse was fullie bent in mind  
 To bololt the matter out: for which not onlie she did bind  
 Hir faith, in secret things to kepe: but also said, Put me  
 In trust to find a remedie, I am not (thou shalt see)  
 Yet altogether duld by age. If furiousnesse it be,  
 I haue both charmes and chaunted hearbs to helpe. If anie wight

## The tenth booke of

Betwitcheth thee by witchcraft, I will purge and set thee quight.  
 Or if it be the wrath of God, we shall with sacrifice  
 Appeale the wrath of God right well. What may I more surmise?  
 No thunes haue broken in vpon this house and spoild the welth,  
 Thy mother and thy father both are liuing and in helth.  
 When Myrrha heard hir father namd, a greuous sigh she fet  
 Euen from the bottome of hir heart. Howbeit, the nurse as yet  
 Misdaemd not anie wickednesse, but nerethelesse she gest  
 There was some loue: and standing in one purpose, made request  
 To breake hir mind vnto hir, and she set hir tenderlie  
 Vpon hir lap. The ladie wept and sobbed bitterlie.  
 Then culling hir in feeble armes, she said: I well espie  
 Thou art in loue. My diligence in this behalfe I sweare  
 Shall seruisable be to thee. Thou shalt not need to feare  
 That ere thy father shall it knowe. At that same word she lept  
 From nurces lap like one that had bene past hir wits, and stept  
 With surie to hir bed, at which she leaning downe hir face,  
 Said: Hence I praise thee, force me not to shew my shamefull case.  
 And when the nurse did bidge hir still, she answered: Either get  
 Thee hence, or cease to aske me why my selfe I thus do fret:  
 The thing that thou desirest to knowe is wickednesse. The old  
 Poore nurse gan quake, and trembling both for age and feare did hold  
 Hir hands to hir. And kneling downe right humble at hir fete,  
 One while she faire intreated hir with gentle words and swete,  
 Another while (vnlesse she made hir priuie of hir sorrowe)  
 She threated hir, and put hir in a feare she would next morrow  
 Bewaie hir howe she went about to hang hir selfe. But if  
 She told hir, she did pligh hir faith and helpe to hir reliefe.  
 She lifted vp hir head, and then with teares fast gushed out  
 Wellouered all hir nurces best: and going oft about  
 To speake, she often said: and with hir garments hid hir face  
 For shame, and lastlie said: O happie is my mothers case  
 That such a husband hath: with that, a greuous sigh she gaue,  
 And hild hir peace. These words of hers a trembling chillesse draue  
 In nurces lims, which perst hir bones: (for now she vnderstood  
 The case) and all hir boye heare vp stiffelie staring stood:  
 And manie things she talit to put a waie hir cursed loue,  
 If that it had bene possible the madnesse to remoue.  
 The maid hirselfe to be full true the counsell doth espie:

Yet if she may not haue hir loue, she sallie minds to die.  
 Line still (quoth nurse) thou shalt obtaine (she durst not saie thy father,  
 But said at that.) And so because that Myrrha should the rather  
 Beloue hir, she confirmed hir woords by oth. The perelie feast  
 Of gentle Ceres came, in which the wiues both most and least  
 Appareld all in white are wont the firklings of the field  
 Fine garlands made of eares of cozne to Ceres so to yeld.  
 And so the space of thrice thre nights they counted it a sin  
 To haue the vse of anie man, or once to touch his skin.

Among these women did the Quene frequent the secret rites,  
 Now while that of his lawfull wife his bed was void a nights,  
 The nurse was double diligent: and finding Cinyras  
 Well washt with wine, she did surmise there was a pretie lasse  
 In loue with him: and highlie she hir beautie setteth out.  
 And being asked of hir yeares, she said she was about  
 The age of Myrrha: Well (quoth he) then bring hir to my bed.  
 Returning home she said: Be glad my nurcechild: we haue sped.  
 Not all so wholie in hir hart was wretched Myrrha glad,  
 But that hir foze misgiuing mind did also make hir sad:  
 Howbeit, she also did reioyce as in a certaine kind,  
 Such discord of affections was within hir combed mind.

It was the time that all things rest, And now Hostes bright,  
 The driuer of the oren seven about the northpole pight,  
 Had some what turnd his waine aside, when wicked Myrrha sped  
 About hir businesse. Out of heauen the golden Phoebe fled,  
 With cloudes moze blacke than anie pitch the starres did hide their hed,  
 The night becommeth utter void of all hir wonted light.  
 And first befoze all other hid their faces out of sight  
 God Icar and Erigonee his daughter, who for loue  
 Most vertuous to hir fatherward, was taken vp above,  
 And made a starre in heauen. Thre times had Myrrha warning giuen  
 By stumbling, to retire. Thre times the deathfull stole that euen  
 With dolefull noise prognosticates unhappie lucke. Yet came  
 She for ward still: the darkenesse of the night abated shame.  
 Hir left hand held hir nurce, hir right the darke blind waie did grope.  
 Anon she to the chamber came: anon the dore was ope:  
 Anon she entred in: with that, hir spurning hama did quake:  
 Hir colour dide: hir blood and hart did clearelie hir forsake.  
 The nêrer she appoched to hir wickednesse, the moze

She

## The tenth booke of

She trembled : of hir enterprife it irked hir full soze,  
 And saine she would she might vnknotwne haue turned backe. Purce led  
 Hir pawling forward by the hand : and putting hir to bed :  
 Heere take this damzell Cinyras, she is thine owne she leu.  
 And so she laid them brest to brest. The wicked father takes  
 His bowels into filthie bed, and there with woords assakes  
 The maidens feare, and cheres hir vp. And least this crime of theirs  
 Might want the rightfull tearmes, by chance as in respect of yeares  
 He daughter did her call, and she him father. Being sped  
 With cursed seede in wicked wombe, she left hir fathers bed,  
 Of which soone after she became great bagged with hir shame,  
 Pert night the lewdnesse doubled, and no end was of the same,  
 Untill at length that Cinyras desirous so; to knowe  
 His louer that so manie nights vpon him did bestowe,  
 Did fetch a light : by which he saw his owne most heinous crime,  
 And eke his daughter: naithelesse, his sorow at that time  
 Keppeth his speech. Then hanging by he drew a rapier bright.  
 Awaie ran Myrrha, and by meanes of darkenesse of the night  
 She was deliuered from the death : and straying in the boade  
 Date-bearing felos of Arabie, she through Panchaia yode,  
 And wandring full nine months, at length she rested being tirde  
 In Saba land. And when the time was nere at hand expirde,  
 And that vneth the burthen of hir wombe she well could beare,  
 Not knowing what she might desire, distress betwene the feare  
 Of death, and tediousnesse of life, it is praier she did make :  
 O Gods, if of repentant folke you anie mercie take,  
 Sharpe vengeance I confesse I haue deserued, and content  
 I am to take it patientlie. Howbeit, to th'intent  
 That neither with my life the quicke, nor with my death the dead  
 Annoied be, from both of them exempt me this same dead,  
 And altring me, denie to me both life and death. We see  
 So such as doe confesse their faults some mercie shewd to bee.  
 The Gods did graunt hir this request, the last that she should make.  
 The ground did ouergrowe hir sete, and ankles as she spake,  
 And from hir bursten toes went rootes, which wytyng here and there,  
 Did fallen so the trunke within the ground; she could not feare.  
 Hir bones did into timber turne, whereof the marie was  
 The pitch, and into watrish sap the blood of hir did passe.  
 Hir armes were turnd to greater boughes, hir fingers into twig,

Hir skin was hardened into barke. And now hir bellie big  
 The eatching tree had ouergrowne, and ouertane hir brest,  
 And halsted for to win hir necke, to hide it with the rest.  
 She made no tariance nor delaie, but met the conuming tree,  
 And thronke hir face within the barke thereof. Although that she  
 Togither with hir former shape hir senses all did lose,  
 Yet weepeth she, and from hir tree warme drops do softlie towse.  
 The which hir teares are had in price and honour : and the mie  
 That issueth from hir gummie barke, doth beare the name of hir,  
 And shall doe while the world doth last. The misbegotten child  
 Grew still within the tree, and from his mothers wombe desired  
 sought means to be deliuered. Hir burthened wombe did swell  
 Amid the tree, and stretcht hir out. But words wherewith to tell  
 And utter forth hir grieve did want, she had no use of speech,  
 With which Lucina in hir throwes the might of helpe beareth.  
 Yet like a woman labring was the tree, and botwing downe  
 Caue often sighes, and shed forth teares as though she there should dwone.  
 Lucina to this woofull tree came gentlie downe, and laid  
 Hir hand thereon, and speaking words of ease, the midwife plaide.  
 The tree did cranie, and the barke deuinding made a waile,  
 And peeled out the child aliue, which cride and waile streight waile. }  
 The water-nymphs vpon the soft sweet hearbs the child did laie;  
 And bathed him with his mothers teares. His face was such, as spight  
 Puff needs haue praised : for such he was in all conditions right,  
 As are the naked Cupids that in tables pictured be.  
 But to th'intent he may with them in euery point agrée,  
 Let either him be furnished with wings and quiner light,  
 Or from the Cupids take their wings and bowes and arrowes quight.  
 A waile slips fleeting time vnspeide, and mocks vs to our face,  
 And nothing may compare with yeares in swiftnesse of their pace.  
 That wretched impe whome wicked lie his grandfather begate,  
 And whome his cursed sister bare, who hidden was alate  
 Within the tree, and lastelie borne, became immediatlíe  
 The beautifullest babe on whome man euer set his eie.  
 Anon a stripling he became, and by and by a man,  
 And euery daie more beautifull than other he became,  
 That in the end dame Venus fell in loue with him : where by  
 He did reuenge the outrage of his mothers villanie.  
 For as the armed Cupid kist dame Venus, vnbeware

# The tenth booke of

An arrow sticking out did raze hir brest vpon the bare.  
 The Goddess being wounded, thrust awaie hir sonne. The wound  
 Appered not to be so deepe as after ward was found :  
 It did deceiue hir at the first. The beautie of the lad  
 Inflamed hir. To Cythera fle no mind at all she had,  
 For vnto Paphos where the sea beates round about the shore,  
 For fishie Gnyde, nor Amathus that hath of metals store,  
 Pea euen from heauen she did abstaine. She lou'd Adonis more  
 Than heauen; to him she clinged aie, and bare him companie.  
 And in the shadowe wout she was to rest continuallie,  
 And for to set hir beautie out most seemelie to the eie  
 By trimlie decking of hir selfe. Through bushie grounds and groues,  
 And ouer hills and dales, and lawnds and stonie rocks she rounes,  
 Ware kned with garment tacked ty accordyng to the wont  
 Of Phoebe, and he heard the hounds with hallo wing like a hunt,  
 Pursuing game of hurtlesse sort, as hares made lowe before,  
 And stags with loftie heads, or bucks. But with the sturdie boze  
 And rauening wolfe, and beare to helps armed with vglie patwes, and eke  
 The cruell lions which delight in blood, and slaughter sake,  
 She meebled not. And of these same she warned also the  
 Adonis for to shun them, if thou wouldest haue warned bee.  
 Be bold on cowards (Venus said) for who so doth aduance  
 Himselfe against the bold, may hap to mate with some mischance.  
 Therefore I praise thee my swete boie for beare to bold to bee,  
 For feare thy rashnesse hurt thy selfe, and woake the wo of mee.  
 Encounter not the kind of beasts whome nature armed hath,  
 For doubt thou bnie thy praise to deere procuring thee some scath.  
 Thy tender youth, thy beautie bright, thy countnance faire and bzaue,  
 Although they had the force to win the hart of Venus, haue  
 No polwe against the lions, nor against the bistled swine,  
 The eies and harts of sanage beasts do nought to these incline.  
 The cruell boares beare thunder in their hooked tusshes, and  
 Creeding force and fiercenesse is in lions to withstand :  
 And sure I hate them at my hart. To him demanding why?  
 A monstrous chaunce (quoth Venus) I will tell thee by and by,  
 That hapned for a fault. But now vntwonted toile hath made  
 Me warie : and behold, in time this poplar with his shade  
 Allureth, and the ground for to touch doth serue to rest vpon,  
 I praise thee let vs rest vs here. They sate them downe anon,



And lying vponward with hir head vpon his lap along,  
 She thus began: and in hir tale she tossed him among.  
 Perchance thou hast oʒ this time heard of one that ouercame  
 The swiftest men in footemanship: no fable was that fame,  
 She ouercame them out of doubt. And hard it is to tell  
 The whether she did in footemanship oʒ beantie moze excell.  
 Vpon a season as she askt of P. Cebrus, what he was  
 That should hir husband be, he said: foz husband do not passe,  
 O Atalanta, thou at all of husband hast no need,  
 Shun husbanding: but yet thou canst not shun it I thee reed:  
 Alue thou shalt not be thy selfe. She being soze afraid  
 Of this Apollos oracle, did keepe hir selfe a maid,  
 And liued in the shadie woods. When woers to hir came,  
 And were of hir importunate, he dzaue awaie the same  
 With boissous words, and with the soze condition of the game.  
 I am not to be had (quoth she) vnlesse ye able bee  
 In running soz to vanquish me. Ye must contend with mee  
 In footemanship: and who so wins the wager, I agree  
 To be his wiue: but if that he be found to slowe, then hee  
 Shall lose his head. This of your game the verie law shall bee.  
 She was in deed vnmercifull: but such is beauties powe,  
 That though the said condition were extreame and ouer soze,  
 Yet manie luters were so rash to vnder take the same:  
 Hippomenes as a looker on of this vncurtuous game,  
 Sate by, and said: Is anie man so mad to seke a wiue  
 With such apparant perill, and the hazard of his life?  
 And bitterlie he did condemne the yong mens loue. But when  
 He saw hir face and bodie bare (foz why the ladie then  
 Did strip hir to hir naked skin) the which was like to mine,  
 Or rather (if that thou wert made a woman) like to thine:  
 He was amayd. And holding vp his hands to heauen, he saith:  
 Forgiue me you with whome I found such fault euen now: in faith  
 I did not knowe the wager that ye ran soz. As he praiseth  
 The beantie of hir, in him selfe the fire of loue he raiseth.  
 And thzough an enue fear ing least she should awaie be wonne,  
 He wisht that nere a one of them so swift as she might runne.  
 And wherefoze (quoth he) put not I my selfe in pzeace to trie  
 The fortune of this wager? God him selfe continuallie  
 Doth helpe the bold and hardie sozt. Now while Hippomenes

## The tenth booke of

Debates these things within him selfe and other like to these,  
 The damzell runnes as if hir feet were wings. And though that she  
 Did flie as swift as arrow from a turkie bowle: yet hee  
 More wondred at hir beautie than at swiftnesse of hir pace:  
 Hir running greatlie did augment hir beautie and hir grace.  
 The wind aie whisking from hir feet the labels of hir socks  
 Upon hir backe as white as snowe did tolle her golden locks,  
 And eke thimbroided garters that were tide beneath hir ham,  
 A rednesse mixt with white vpon hir tender bodie cam,  
 As when a scarlet curtaine streind against a plaistred wall  
 Doth cast like shadow, making it seeme ruddie therewithall.  
 Now while the stranger noted this, the race was fullie runne,  
 And Atalant (as she that had the wager chereleie wonne)  
 Was crowned with a garland bzaue. The vanquishd sighing soze,  
 Did lose their lines according to agrément made before.  
 Howbeit, nought at all dismaid with these mens lucklesse case,  
 He stepped forth, and looking full vpon the maidens face,  
 Said: Wherefore dost thou seeke renoune in vanquishing of such  
 As were but dastards: cope with mee. If fortune be so much  
 My friend to giue me victorie, thou needest not hold scojne  
 To yeld to such a noble man as I am. I am borne  
 The sonne of noble Megaree Onchesties sonne, and hee  
 Was sonne to Neptune. Thus am I great graundchild by degré  
 In right descent, of him that rules the waters. Neither do  
 I out of kind degenerate from vertue mate thereto.  
 Or if my fortune be so hard as vanquishd fox to bee,  
 Thou shalt obtaine a famous name by ouercomning mee.  
 In saying thus, Atlanta cast a gentle look on him,  
 And doubting whether she rather had to lose the daie or win,  
 Said thus: What God assignie to the beautifull, is bent  
 To bring this person to his end, and therefore hath him sent  
 To seeke a wife with hazard of his life? If I should bee  
 My selfe the iudge in this behalfe, there is not sure in mee  
 What doth deserue so chereleie to be earned, neither doth  
 His beautie moue my hart at all, yet is it such in sooth  
 As well might moue mee: but bicause as yet a child he is,  
 His person moues me not so much as doth his age yowis.  
 Besides that manhood is in him, and mind vnfraid of death:  
 Besides that of the watric race from Neptune, as he seth,

He is the fourth: besides that he both loue me, and both make  
 so great account to win me to his wife, that for my sake  
 he is contented for to die, if fortune bee so foze  
 Against him to dooie him mie. Thou stranger hence therefore,  
 Away I say now while thou maist, and shunne my bloudie bed,  
 My marriage cruell is, and craues the losing of thy head.  
 There is no wench but that would such a husband gladly catch,  
 And she that wife were might desire to mate with such a match.  
 But why now after heading of so manie, do I care  
 for thee? Looke thou to that, for sith so manie men as are  
 Alreadie put to slaughter can not warne thee to beware,  
 But that thou wilt bee wearie of thy life, die: do not spare.  
 And shall he perissh then because he sought to liue with me?  
 And for his loue vnworthily with death rewarded bee?  
 All men of such a victorie will speake too soule a shame,  
 But all the world can testifie that I am not too blame.  
 Would God thou wouldst desist, or else because thou art so mad,  
 I would to God a little more thy fate of swiftnesse had.  
 Ah what a maidens countenance is in this childish face?  
 Ah foolish boy Hippomines, how wretched is thy case?  
 I would thou neuer hadst me scene. Thou worthy art of life,  
 And if so bee I happie were, and that to bee a wife  
 The cruell destinies had not me forbidden, sure thou art  
 The onlie wight with whom I would be matcht with all my hart.  
 This spoken, she yet rats, and but new strike her with the dart  
 Of Cupid, being ignorant, did lone, and knew it nat.  
 Anon hir father and the folke assembled, willed that  
 They should begin their wanted race. Then Neptunes issue praid  
 With carefull hart and voice to me, and thus deuoutly said:  
 O Venus, fauor mine attempt, and send me downe thine aid  
 To compasse my desired loue which thou hast on me laid.  
 His praier mou'd me (I confesse) and long I not delayd  
 Before I helpt him. Now there is a certaine field the which  
 The Cyprian folke call Damascene, most fertile and most rich  
 Of all the Cyprian fields: the same was consecrate to mee  
 In ancient time, and of my Church the glebland wont to bee.  
 Amid this field, with golden leaues there grows a goodlie tree,  
 The crackling boughes whereof are all of yelow gold. I came  
 And gathered golden apples thre: and bearing thence the same

# The. xj. booke of

Within my hand, immediately to Hippomen I gat  
 Inuisible to all wights else saue him, and taught him what  
 To do with them. The trumpets blew : and girding forward, both  
 Set forth, and on the poudring dust with nimble feet ech goth.  
 A man would thinke they able were vpon the sea to go,  
 And neuer wet their shete, and on the aires of corne also  
 That still is growing in the field, and neuer done them tred.  
 The man tooke courage at the sholot and words of them that sed,  
 Now now is time Hippomenes to plie it, hie apace:  
 Enforce thy selfe with all thy strength : lag not in anie case :  
 Thou shalt obtaine. It is a thing right doubtfull whether hee  
 At will these willing wojsas of theirs reioiced more, or shee.  
 O Lord how often when she might outstrip him did she stay,  
 And gazed long vpon his face, right loath to go hir way :  
 A wearie breath proceeded from their parched lips, and farre  
 They had to runne. Then Neptunes imp hir swiftnesse to disbarre,  
 Trolld downe a toneside of the way one apple of the tree.  
 Amazed thereat, and couetous of the godly apple, shee  
 Did step aside and snatched by the rolling fruite of gold.  
 With that Hippomenes coted hir. The folke that did behold,  
 Made noise with clapping of their hands, she recompensd hir losse  
 And losse of time with footmanhip : and straight againe out goth  
 Hippomenes, leaning him behind : and being staid agen  
 With taking vp the second, she him ouertoke : and when  
 The race was almost at an end, he said : O Goddesse, thou  
 What art the authoꝝ of this gift, assist me friendly now.  
 And therewithall, of purpose, that she might the longer be  
 In comming, he with all his might did holde the last of thee  
 A skow a tone side of the field, The ladie seemd to make  
 A doubt in taking of it vp. I forced hir to take  
 It vp, and to the apple I did put a heauie weight,  
 And made it of such massinesse she could not lift it streight.  
 And least that I in telling of my tale may longer bee,  
 Than they in running of their race, outstripped quite was shee,  
 And he then wan hir, marrying hir, enioyd hir for his see.

Thinkst thou I was not woꝝthie thanks, Adonis thinkst thou  
 I earned not that he to me should frankincense allow :  
 But he forgetfull, neither thanks no; frankincense did giue,  
 By meanes whereof to sudden wrath he iustly did me diue.

For be  
 Despi  
 To tal  
 By th  
 A fem  
 And b  
 Ther  
 That  
 Not f  
 with  
 for o  
 Best  
 Hipp  
 And  
 With  
 She i  
 The  
 Thin  
 In fr  
 They  
 Ther  
 stre  
 In fr  
 And  
 Wit  
 The  
 But  
 But  
 Leat  
 M  
 H  
 By c  
 And  
 Ado  
 The  
 Bes  
 Wh  
 And

for being græued with the spite, because I would not bee  
 Despisd of such as were to come, I thought it best for mee  
 To take such vengeance of them both as others might take heed  
 By them. And so against them both in anger I proceed.  
 A temple of the mother of the Gods that holwed was,  
 And builded by Echion in a darkesome groue, they passe.  
 There through my might Hippomenes was toucht and stirred so,  
 That needs he would to Venerie though out of season go.  
 Not farre from this same temple was with little light a den,  
 With pommie vaulted naturally, long consecrate yee then  
 For old religion, not vnlike a caue : where priests of yore  
 Beslotted had of images of wooden Gods good store.  
 Hippomenes entring hereinto defild the holie place  
 With his vnlawfull lust : from which the toole turnd their face.  
 And Sibyll with the tolwed tops disbaining, doubted whether  
 She in the lake of Styx might drowne the wicked folke together.  
 The penance seemed ouer light : and therefore she did cause  
 Thinne yellow maines to grow vpon their necks : and hooked pawes  
 In stead of fingers to succeed. Their shoulders were the same  
 They were before : with wondrous force deepe brested they became.  
 Their looke became fierce, crnell, grim, and slowe : a tufted taile  
 Stretcht out in length farre after them vpon the ground doth traile.  
 In stead of speach they roze : in stead of bed they haunt the wood :  
 And dreadfull vnto others, they for all their cruell mood  
 With fained teeth champt Sibylls bits in shape of lions. Shunne  
 These beasts deere hart : and not from these alonly see thou runne,  
 But also from ech other beast that turnes not backe to flight,  
 But offreth with his boistrous bzeall to trie the chance of fight :  
 Least that thine ouer hardinelle be hurtfull to vs both.

This warning giuen with yoked swans away through aire she goth.  
 But manhood by admonishment restrained could not bee,  
 By chance his hounds in following of the tracke, a boare did see,  
 And rolowed him. And as the swine was comming from the wood  
 Adonis hit him with a dart a skew, and drew the blood.  
 The boare straight with his hooked groine the hunting staffe out drew  
 Bestained with his blood, and on Adonis did purslew,  
 Who trembling and retiring backe, to place of refuge drew,  
 And hiding in his cobs, his tuskes as farre as he could thrust,

S. y.

He

## The tenth booke.

He laid him all along for dead vpon the yellow dust.  
 Dame Venus in his chariot drawne with swans was scarce arrived  
 At Cyprus, when she knew a farre the sigh of him depriued  
 Of life. She turnd hir Cignets backe, and tohen she from the skie  
 Beheld him dead, and in his bloud betwelfred for to lie:  
 She leaped doliue, and tare at once hir garments from hir bziſt,  
 And rent hir haire, and beate vpon hir stomach with hir fist,  
 And blaming ſore the deſtinies, ſaid: Yet ſhall they not obtaine  
 Their will in all things. Of my grieſe remembrance ſhall remaine  
 (Adonis) while the world doth laſt. From yeare to yeare ſhall growe  
 A thing that of my heauineſſe and of thy death ſhall ſhowe  
 The lively likeneſſe. In a flowre thy bloud I will beſtowe.  
 Hadſt thou the powre Perſephonee rankſented mints to make  
 Of womens lims? and may not I like powre vpon me take  
 Without diſdaine and ſpite, to turne Adonis to a flowre?  
 This ſaid, ſhe ſprinkled ſpectar on the bloud, which through the powre  
 Thereof did ſwell like bubbles there that riſe in wether clere  
 On water. And before that full an houre expired were,  
 Of all one colour with the bloud a flowre ſhe there did find,  
 Euen like the flowre of that ſame tree whoſe fruit in tender rind,  
 Haue pleaſant graines incloſe. Howbeit the uſe of them is ſhort,  
 For why the leaues do hang ſo loſe through lightneſſe in ſuch ſort,  
 As that the winds that all things pierce with euerie little blaſt  
 Do ſhake them off, and ſhed them ſo, as long they cannot laſt.

*Finis decimi libri.*



The



# THE XI. BOOKE OF *Ouids Metamorphosis.*

**N**ow while the Thracian Poet with this song delights the minds  
 Of savage beasts, and darts both stones and trees against their kinds.  
 Behold the wives of Ciconie with red deere skinned about  
 Their furious breasts, as in the field they gadded on a rout,  
 Elope him from a hillocks toppe still singing to his harpe,  
 Of whom one shooke his head at him, and thus began to carpe:  
 Behold (saies she), behold yon same is he that doth disdain  
 As women. And with that same word she sent his launce amaine  
 At Orphies singing mouth. The launce armd round about with leaues,  
 Did hit him, and without a wound a marke behind it leaues.  
 Another threwo a stone at him, which vanquisht with his swete  
 And most melodious harmonie, fell humbly at his fete  
 As sozie for the furious act it purposed. But rash  
 And headdie riot out of frame all reason now did dash,  
 And frantike outrage reigned. Yet had the swetnesse of his song  
 Appeale all weapons, sauing that the noise now growing strong  
 With blowing shalmes, and beating drummes, and bedlem howling out,  
 And clapping hands on euerie side by Bacchus drunken rout,  
 Did drowne the sound of Orphies harpe. Then first of all stones were  
 Made ruddle with the Prophets blood, and could not giue him eare.  
 And first the focke of Bacchus froes by violence brake the ring  
 Of serpents, birds, and savage beasts that for to heare him sing,  
 Late gazing round about him there. And then with bloudie hands  
 They ran vpon the Prophet, who among them singing stands.  
 They flockt about him like as when a sort of birds haue found,  
 An owle a daie times in a tod: and hem him in full round,  
 As when a stag by hungrie hounds is in a morning found,  
 The which forcell him round about and pull him to the ground:  
 Euen so the Prophet they assaile, and throw their Whirles greene  
 At him, which for another ble than that inuented haue.  
 Some cast me clods, some boughs of trees, and some throw stones. And least  
 That weapons wherewithall to weake their woodnesse which increast  
 Should want, it chanc that oren by were tilling of the ground,  
 And labring men with bawoned armes not farre fro thence were found  
 A digging of the hardened earth, and earning of their food,  
 With sweating browes. They seeing this same rout, no longer stood,  
 S. 14. But

## The. xj. booke of

But ran a waie and left their toles behind them. Euerie where  
 Through all the feld their mattocks, rakes, and shouels scattred were.  
 Which when the cruell fends had caught, and had asunder rent  
 The horned Oren, backe againe to Orphey ward they went,  
 And (wicked wights) they murthred him, who neuer till that holwe  
 Did utter words in vaine, nor sing without effectuall powre.  
 And through that mouth of his (oh Lord) which euen the stones had hard,  
 And vnto which the witlesse beasts had often giuen regard,  
 His ghost then breathing into aire, departed. Euen the fowles  
 Were sad for Orphey, and the beasts with soze sighing howles:  
 The rugged stones did moorne for him, the woods which manie a time  
 Had followed him to heare him sing, bewailed this same crime.  
 Yea euen the trees lamenting him did cast their heauie beare,  
 The riuers also with their teares (men saie) increased were.  
 Yea and the nymphes of brookes and woods vpon their streames did saile  
 With scattred beare about their eares, in boates with sable saile.  
 His members laie in sundrie steads. His head and harpe both cam  
 To Hebrus, and (a wondrous thing) as downe the streame they swam,  
 His harpe did yeld a moorning sound: his liuellesse tong did make  
 A certaine lamentable noyse as though it still yet spake,  
 And both the banks in moorning wise made answer to the same.  
 At length adowne their countrie streame to open sea they came,  
 And lighted on Methymny shoze in Lesbos land. And there  
 No sooner on the soyreine coast now cast a land they were,  
 But that cruell naturd snake did streight vpon them flie,  
 And licking on his rustled beare the which was dropping drie,  
 Did gape to tire vpon those lips that had bene wont to sing  
 Most heauenlie hymnes. But Phoebus streight preuenting that same thing,  
 Dispoints the serpent of his bit, and turnes him into stone  
 With gaping chaps. Alreadie was the ghost of Orphey gone  
 To Plutos realme, and there he all the places eft behild  
 The which he heretofore had scene. And as he sought the feld  
 Of faire Elysian (where the soules of goodlie folke dwonne)  
 He found his wife Eurydice, to whome he streight did runne  
 And hild hir in embracing armes. There now he one while walks  
 Togither with hir cheeke by cheeke: another while he stalks  
 Before hir, and another while he followeth hir. And now  
 Without all kind of forseiture he safelie might auoid  
 His looking backward at his wife. But Bacchus graued at

The

The murderer of the chapeine of his orgies, suffered not  
 The mischief shrewd to be. For by and by he bound  
 The Trachian women by the feet with withen roote in ground,  
 As manie as consenting to this wicked act were found.  
 And loke how much that each of them the prophet did pursue,  
 So much the sharpening of their toes, within the ground them drew.  
 And as the bird that finds his leg besnared in the net  
 The which the Fowler subtilly hath closeli so; his set,  
 And sees he cannot get awate, stands flickering with his wings,  
 And with his fearefull leaping by himselfes closer still the strings:  
 So each of these, when in the ground they fastned were, assaid  
 Assaigted so; to flie awaie. But euerie one was staio  
 With winding roote which hild him downe, his striking could not boote.  
 And while he lookt what was become of toe, of naile, and foot,  
 He saw his legs growe round in one, and turning into wood.  
 And as his thighes with violent hand he sabelie striking stood,  
 He felt them tre: his best was tre: his shoulders eke were tre.  
 His armes long boughes y<sup>e</sup> might haue thought, and not deceiued be.

But Bacchus was not so content: he quight so; soke their land?

And with a better companie remoued out of hand  
 Into the vineyard of his owne mount Tmolus, and the river  
 Pactolus though as yet no streames of gold it did deliuer,  
 He spighted was so; precious sands. His old accustomed rout  
 Of woodwards and of franticke froes enuironed him about.  
 But old Sylenus was awaie. The Phrygian ploughmen found  
 Him reeling both so; drunkenesse and age, and brought him bound  
 With garlands, vnto Midas king of Phrygia, vnto whom  
 The Thracian D<sup>y</sup>phy and the priest Eumolphus comming from  
 The towne of Athens erst had taught the orgies. When he knew  
 His fellow and companion of the selfesame badge and crew:  
 Upon the comming of this guest, he kept a feast the space  
 Of twice five daies and twice five nights together in that place.  
 And now th<sup>e</sup>lenenth time Lucifer had mustred in the skie  
 The heauenlie host, when Midas commes to Lydia iourndlie  
 And yelds the old Sylenus to his fosterchild. He glad  
 That he his fosterfather had estones recovered, bad  
 King Midas aske him what he would. Right glad of that was he,  
 But not a whit at latter end the better should he be.  
 He minding to misle his gifts, said: Graunt that all and some

## The. xj. booke of

The which my bodie toucheth bare may yellow gold become.  
 God Bacchus granted his request, his hurtfull gift performd,  
 And that he had not better wisht he is in stomach stornd.

Reioicing in his harme alway full merie goes the King :

And so; to trie his promise true he toucheth euerie thing.  
 Scarce giuing credit to himselfe, he pulled yong græne twigs  
 From off an Holmtræe: by and by all golden were the sprigs.  
 He toke a flintstone from the ground, the stone likewise became  
 Pure gold. He touched next a clod of earth, and straight the same  
 By force of touching did become a twedge of yellow gold.  
 He gathered eares of ripened corne: immediatly behold  
 The corne was gold. An apple then he pulled from a træ:  
 He would haue thought the Hesperids had giuen it him. If he  
 On pillars high his fingers laid, they glistred like the sunne.  
 The water where he washt his hands did from his hands so runne,  
 As Danae might haue bene therewith beguild. He scarce could hold  
 His passing ioies within his hart, so; making all things gold.  
 While he thus ioid, his officers did spread the board anon,  
 And set downe sundrie sorts of meate and mancheat thereupon.  
 When whether his hand did touch the bread, the bread was massie gold:  
 Or whether he chawd with hungrie tæth his meate, yæ might behold  
 The pæce of meate betwæne his iawes a plate of gold to be.  
 In drincking wine and water mixt, yæ might discerne and se,  
 The liquid gold runne downe his throte. Amazed at the strange  
 Spilchance, and being both a wretch and rich, he wisht to change  
 His riches so; his former state, and now he did abhorre  
 The thing which euen but late befoze he chiefly longed so;.  
 No meate his hunger slakes: his throte is swonken by with thirst:  
 And iustly doth his hatefull gold torment him as accurst.  
 When lifting by his sozie armes and hands to heauen, he cride:  
 O father Bacchus pardon me: my sinne I will not hide,  
 Haue mercie I besæch the; and vouchsafe to rid me quite  
 From this same harme that seemes so good and gloriois vnto sight.  
 The gentle Bacchus straight vpon confession of his crime  
 Restored Midas to the state he had in former time.  
 And hauing made performance of his promise, he bereft him  
 The gift that he had granted him. And least he should haue left him  
 Bedaubed with the dregs of that same gold which wickedly  
 He wisshed had, he willed him to get him by and by

To that great river which doth rine by Sardis towne, and there  
 Along the chanell by the streame his open armes to beare,  
 Untill he cometh to the spring: and then his head to put  
 Full vnderneath the foming spout where greatest was the gulf,  
 And so in washing of his limbs to wash away his crime,  
 The king (as was commanded him) against the streame did cline,  
 And streight the poison of making gold departing quite from him,  
 Infects the river, making it with golden streame to flow.  
 The force whereof the banks about so soaked in their daines,  
 That euen as yet the yellow gold vpon the clods remains.

Then Midas hating riches haunts the pasture grounds and groves,  
 And by a dolefull Pan among the lawnds and mountaine routes.  
 But still a head more fat than wise, and doltish wilt he be,  
 The which as erst, yet once againe must worke their maister scath.  
 The mountaine Tmole from loftie top to seaward looketh downe,  
 And spreading far his brylle steeles, extendeth to the towne  
 Of Sardis with the one side, and to Hype with the other:  
 There Pan among the faire elues that daunced round together,  
 In setting of his cunning out for singing and for plaie  
 Vpon his pipe of reeds and war, presuming for to sale  
 Apollos musick was not like to his, did take in hand  
 A far vnequall match, whereof the Tmole for iudge should stand.  
 The auncient iudge sits downe vpon his hill, and rids his eares  
 From trees: and onlie on his head an Oken garland weares,  
 Whereof the acornes dangled downe about his hollow brow,  
 And looking on the God of neate, he said: We need not now  
 To tarrie longer for your iudge. Then Pan blew lowd and strong  
 His countrie pipe of reeds, and with his rude and homelie song  
 Delighted Midas eares, for he by chance was in the throng.  
 When Pan had done, the sacred Tmole to Phoebus turnd his loke,  
 And with the turning of his head his bushe heare he shoke.  
 Then Phoebus with a crowne of Bay vpon his golden heare  
 Did sweepe the ground with scarlet robe: in left hand he did beare  
 His biall made of pretious stones and iuorie intermixt,  
 And in his right hand for to strike, his bow was readie fixt:  
 He was the verie paterne of a good muscian right.  
 Anon he gan with cunning hand the tuned strings to smight,  
 The sweetnesse of the which did so the iudge of them delight,  
 That Pan was willed for to put his redepie in his case,

And

And not to fiddle nor to sing where bials were in place.

The iudgement of the holie hill was taken well of all,

Same Midas, who found fault therewith and wrongfull did it call.

Apollo could not suffer well his foolish rares to keepe

Their humane shape, but to them wide, and made them long and deepe,

And fill them full of whitish beares, and make them downe to lag,

And though too much vnsutable continuallie to wag,

His bodie keeping in the rest his manlie figure still,

Was punisht in the part that did offend for want of skill.

And so a slowpasse Ases eares his head did after beare.

This shame enduereth he to hide, and therefore he did weare

A purple nightcap ever since. But yet his Barber who

Was wont to nasse him spied it: and being eager to

Disclose it, when he neither durst to vtter it, nor could

It keepe in secret hill, he went and digged vp the mould,

And whisping softlye in the pit, declared what eares he spide

His maister haue, and turning downe the clowze againe, did hide

His blabbed words within the ground, and closing vp the pit

Departed thence, and neuer made no words at all of it.

Some after, there began a tuft of quivering reedes to growe,

Which being ripe betwixt their seed and him that did them sowe:

For when the gentle Southerne wind did lightlye on him blowe,

They vttered forth the words that had bene buried in the ground,

And so reprov'd the Ases eares of Midas with their sound.

Apollo after this reuenge from Tmolus toke his flight:

And sweeping through the aire, did on the selfesame side alight

Of Hellepontos, in the Realme of King Laomedon.

There stode vpon the right side of Sigzum, and vpon

The left of Rhetie cliffe that time, an altar built of old

To loue that heareth all mens words. Here Phoebus did behold

The foresaid king Laomedon beginning for to laie

Foundation of the walles of Troy: which worke from daie to daie

Went hard and slowlie so ward, and requird no little charge.

Then he together with the God that rules the surges large,

Did put themselves in shape of men, and bargained with the king

Of Phrygia for a summe of gold his worke to end to bring.

Now when the worke was done, the king their wages them denaid,

And falslie salt them downe with othes it was not as they said.

Thou shalt not mocke vs vnreuengd (quoth Neptune.) And anon



He caused all the surges of the sea to rush upon  
 The shore of couetous Troy, and made the countrie like the deepe.  
 The gods of all the husbandmen awaie he quight did swaipe,  
 And ouerwhelmd their fields with waues. And thinking this too small  
 A penance for the faithood, he deinaunded there withall  
 His daughter for a monster of the sea, whome being bound  
 Vnto a rocke, stout Hercules deliuering safe and sound,  
 Requird his steeds which were the hire for which he did compound. }  
 And when that of so great desert the king denide the hire,  
 The twice forsworne false towne of Troy he sacked in his ire.  
 And Telamon in honour of his seruice did entoe  
 The Ladie Hesion daughter of the couetous king of Troy.  
 For Peleus had already got a Goddesse to his wife,  
 And liued vnto both their ioues a right renowned life. }  
 And sure he was not prouder of his graundfire, than of the  
 That wert become his father in law. For many more than he  
 Haue had the hap of mightie loue the nephewes for to be.  
 But neuer was it yett so for the chance of anie one  
 To haue a Goddesse to his wife, same onlie his alone. }  
 For vnto watirie Thetis thus old Proteus did forswill,  
 So marrie: thou shalt beare a sonne whose doings shall excell  
 His fathers farre in seates of armes, and greater he shall be  
 In honour, high renowne, and fame, than euer earst was he.  
 This caused loue the watirie bed of Thetis to forbeare,  
 Although his hart were more than warme with loue of hir, for feare  
 The world some other greater thing than loue himselfe should beed,  
 And wold the sonne of Aeacus this Peleus to succed  
 In that which he himselfe would faine haue done, and for to take  
 The Ladie of the sea in armes a mother hir to make.

There is a bay of Thessalie that bendeth like a bowe,  
 The sides shote south, where if the sea of anie depth did flowe  
 It were a haven: scarcele doth the water hide the sand:  
 It hath a shore so firme, that if a man thereon doe stand,  
 No pint of foote remaines behind: it hindzeth not ones pace,  
 Be couered is with howering reeke. Adioining to this place,  
 There is a groue of mirtle trees with fruite of bowle colour,  
 And in the mids thereof a caue I can not tell you whither  
 That nature of the art of man were maker of the same,  
 It seemed rather made by art. Oft Thetis hither came

## The xj. booke of

Starke naked, riding bꝛanelie on a bꝛidled Dolphins backe.  
 Where Peleus as she laie asleepe vpon hir often backe.  
 And so; bicause that at hir hands entreatance nothing twines,  
 He folding hir about the necke with both his armes, begins  
 To offer force. And Iurelie if she had not salne to wiles  
 And shifted oftentimes hir shape, he had obtēid ere whiles.  
 But she became sometimes a bird, he bꝛid hir like a bird.  
 Anon she was a massie log; but Peleus neuer stird  
 A whit so; that: then thirglic she of speckled tyger toke  
 The bglie shape: so; feare of whole most fierce and cruell loke,  
 His armes he from his bodie twicht. And at his going thence,  
 In honour of the watrie Gods he burned frankincense,  
 And potwꝛed wine vpon the sea, with fat of neate and shepe:  
 Untill the prophet that doth dwell within Carpathian deepe,  
 Said thus: Thou sonne of Aeacus, thy wish thou sure shalt haue  
 Alonelic when she lies asleepe within hir pleasant cane,  
 Cast grins to trap hir vnbeuared: hold fast with snarling knot:  
 And though she saine a hundred shapꝛs, deceiue the; let hir not,  
 But sticke vntot what ere it be, vntill the time that she  
 Returneth to the natius shape she erst was wont to be.  
 When Protew thus had sed, within the sea he duckt his head,  
 And suffred on his latter wordꝛs the water so; to spread.  
 The lightsome Titan do; one ward dꝛe w, and with declining chairꝛ  
 Approched to the westerne sea, when Neries daughter faire  
 Returning from the sea, resorts to hir accustomed couch.  
 And Peleus scarcelic had begon hir naked lims to touch,  
 But that she changd from shape to shape, vntill at length she found  
 Hir selfe surprisid. Then stretching out hir armes with sighs profound,  
 She said: Thou ouercommest me, and not without the aid  
 Of God: and then she Thetis-like, appērd in shape of maid.  
 The noble pꝛince embracing hir obtēid hir at his will  
 To both their iotes, and with the great Achilles did hir fill.  
 A happie wight was Peleus in his wife: A happie wight  
 Was Peleus also in his sonne. And if yꝛ him acquight  
 Of murthering Phocus, happie him in all things count yꝛ might:  
 But giltie of his bꝛothers blod, and banisht so; the same  
 From both his fathers house and realme, to Trachin sad he came.  
 The sonne of lightsome Lucifer king Ceyx (who in face  
 Express the liuelie beautie of his fathers heauentlie grace)

without

without all violent rigor and sharpe executions reignd  
 In Trachin. He right sad that time vnlike himselfe, remaind  
 Yet moyning for his brothers chaunce trausformed late befoze.  
 When Peleus thither came, with care and trouall tired soze,  
 He left his cattell and his shepe (whereof he brought great stoe)  
 Behind him in a shadie vale not far from Trachin towne,  
 And with a little companie himselfe went thither downe.  
 Asone as leaue to come to Court was graunted him, he bare  
 A bzaunch of Oliue in his hand, and humblie did declare  
 His name and linage. Onlie of his crime no word he spake,  
 But of his flight another cause pretendedlie did make:  
 Desiring leaue within his towne or countrie to abide.  
 The king of Trachin gentlie thus to him againe replide:  
 Our bountie to the meanest sort (O Peleus) doth extend,  
 We are not wout the desolate our countrie to forsend,  
 And though I be of nature most inclined god to do:  
 Thine owne renouwme, thy graundfirs loue are sojournments thereinto.  
 Willpend no longer time in sute, I glablie do agree  
 To grant thee what thou wilt desire. These things that thou dost see  
 I would thou shouldst account them as thine owne, such as they be  
 I would they better were. With that he smiled. Peleus and  
 His friends desired of his grace the cause to vnderstand.

He answerd thus: Perchaunce ye thinke this bird that lynes by praise  
 And puts all other birds in feare had wings and fethers aie.  
 He was a man, and as he was right farre in seates of armes,  
 And stout and readie both to speake and also offer harmes:  
 So was he of a constant mind, Dardalion men him hight.  
 Our father was that noble star that brings the morning bright,  
 And in the welkin last of all gines place to Phoebus light.  
 My studie was to maintaine peace, in peace was my delight,  
 And so: to keepe me true to hir to whome my faith is plight.  
 My brother had felicitie in war and blaspie fight,  
 His prowesse and his force to which now both chase in cruell fight  
 The dounes of Thisbie, since his shape was alfred thus anew,  
 Right puissant princes and their realmes did heretofore subdew.  
 He had a child cald Chycne, to whome nature did endue  
 With beautie so, that when to age of fourtене yeres she grew,  
 A thousand princes liking hir did for hir fauour seue.  
 By fortune as bright Phoebus and the sonne of ladie May

Came

# The tenth booke of

Came none from Delphos, tother from mount Cyllen, by the waile  
 They saw hir both at once, and both at once were faine in loue.  
 Apollo till the time of night differed his sute to none:  
 But Hermes could not beare delaie; he stroked on the face  
 The maiden with his charmed rod which hath the powre to chace  
 And bring in sleepe: the touch whereof did cast hir in so dead  
 A sleepe, that Hermes by and by his purpose of hir sped.  
 As none as night with twinkling stars the welkin had besprent,  
 Apollo in an old wines shape to Chyon closelie went,  
 And toke the pleasure which the sonne of Maia had forehent.  
 Now when the full hir time had gone, she bare by Mercurie  
 A sonne that hight Antolichus, who prou'd a willie pie,  
 And such a fellow as in theft and filching had no peere.  
 He was his fathers owne sonne right: he could mens eies so blere,  
 And so; to make the blacke things white, & white things blacke appeere.  
 And by Apollo (so; she bare a paire) was borne his brother  
 Philamon, who in muscke arte excelled far all other,  
 As well in singing as in plaie. But what anaided it  
 To beare such ttoinies, and of two Gods in fauour to hane sit,  
 And that she to hir father had a stout and ballant knight,  
 Wh; that hir graundfire was the sonne of loue that God of might?  
 Doth glorie hurt to amie folke? It surelie hurted hir,  
 For standing in hir owne conceit she did hir selfe prefer  
 Befoze Diana, and dispaide hir face, who therewithall  
 Inflamd with wrath, said: Well, with deas we better please hir shall.  
 Immediatelie she bent hir bowe, and let an arrow go,  
 Which strake hir through the tong, whose spight deferred wounding so.  
 Hir tong wext dumbe, hir speech gan faile that erst was ouer rife,  
 And as she strined so; to speake, alwaie went blod and life.  
 How wretched was I then O God: how straks it to my hart?  
 What words of comfort did I speake to saue my brothers smart?  
 To which he gaue his eare as much as both the stonie rocke  
 To hideous rozing of the waanes that dw against it knocke.  
 There was no measure nor end in making of his mone,  
 Nor in bewailing comfortlesse his daughter that was gone.  
 But when he saw hir bodie burne, foure times with all his might  
 He rushed forth to thrust himselfe amid the fire in sight,  
 Foure times he being thence repulst, did put himselfe to flight,  
 And ran me whereas was no waile, as doth a bullocke when

Whoznet stings him in the necke. He thought he was as then  
 Hoze wightier far than anie man, yet would hane thought his fate  
 Had had some wings, so fled he quight from all, and being flæte  
 Through eagernesse to die, he gat to mount Parnassos knap,  
 And there Apollo pitying him and rewing his mithap,  
 When as Dædalion from the cliffe himselfe had headlong slong,  
 Transfomd him to a bird, and on the sudden as he hong  
 Did giue him wings, and bo wing beake, and hooked talants keene,  
 And eke a courage full as ferce as euer it had beene.  
 And furthermoze a greater strength he lent him therewithall,  
 Than one would thinke conueid might be within a rōme so small.  
 And now in shape of Colchialoke he to none indifferent is,  
 But weakes his teene on all birds. And because himselfe yer this  
 Did feele the foze of sorrowes sting within his wounded hart,  
 He maketh others oftentimes to sorrow and to smart.

As Ceix of his brothers chaunce these wondrous stories seeth,  
 Commes running thither all in haste and almost out of bzeith  
 Anxior the Phocayan who was Pelies herdman, he  
 Said: Pelie Pelie I doe bring sad tidings vnto thee:  
 Declare it man (quothe Peleus) what euer thing it bee.  
 King Ceix at his fearefull words did stand in doubtfull stowne.  
 This nowetide (quothe the herdman) ich did see your cattell do wne  
 To sea, and sum a them did sit vpon the yellow sand,  
 And looked on the large maine pole of water nere at hand,  
 Sum royled zofflie vp and do wne, and sum a them did swim,  
 And bare their iollie hozned heads aboue the water trim.  
 A Church stands nere the sea not deckt with gold nor marble stonie,  
 But made of wood, and hid with trees that dreeping hang thereon.  
 A bisherman that zat and vside his nets vppo the shoze,  
 Did tellz that Nereus and his nymphes did haunt the place of zoze,  
 And how that they beene Gods of sea. There butts a plot hozgrowne  
 With zallow trees vpon the same, the which is ouerblo wne  
 With tides, and is a marsh, vrom thence a wolfe an oyped wight  
 With hideous noise of rustling made the grounds nere hand afright.  
 Anon he commes me bukling out beymeared all his chaps  
 With blood danbaken, and with borne as beere as thunderclaps.  
 His eien did glasse red as fire, and though he raged zoze  
 Wo: bamin and wo: madnesse both, yet raged he much mo: e  
 In madnesse. Wo: he cared not his hunger wo: to slake,

And in the death of overkill, and there an end to make, in mid night some of  
 But wounded all the heart and made a haucke of them all, and gave some  
 And sum of vs too, in debence did happen bot to ball. And the same day  
 In danger of his deadly chaps, and lost our lives. The thore was  
 And sea is stained with blood, and all the ven is on a roze. And the  
 Delaie by eggs toll. The cheise denish note doubting bot to ston, I as nodd  
 While ought remaine in tall of vs take weapon in our hand, and to stand  
 Lets arme our zelues, and let by altogether on him battell mid night

The herdman hild his peace. The losse mond Pelus nought at all; and  
 But calling his offence to mind, he thought that Neries daughter  
 The childlesse Ladie Parnath determined with that daughter of a  
 To keepe an obit to his sonne whom he before had kilde. And in  
 Immediatlie upon this newes the king of Trachia toild up and sent out  
 His men to arme them; and to take their weapons in their hand,  
 And he addrest himselfe to be the leader of the band, and to  
 His wife Alcym by the noffe admonisht of the same,  
 In dressing of hit head, before he had it brought in frame,  
 Cast downe his heare, and running forth caught Ceyx fast about  
 The necke, desiring him with teares to lend his folke without  
 Himselfe, and in the life of him to save the lines of twaine.  
 O Princeesse, cease your goodlie feare (quoth Pelus then againe)  
 Your offer doth deserue great thanks, I mind not war to make  
 Against strange monsters, I as now another waie must take,  
 The seagods must be pacified: There was a raffe hie,  
 And in the same a lostie to we whose top both face the skie,  
 A ioisfull marke for mariners to guide their vessels by.  
 To this same turret vp they went, and there with sight beheld  
 The oren lying etterlie where starke dead upon the feld,  
 And eke the cruell scrooged with his blonde mouth and beare  
 When Pelus stretching forth his hands to sea ward, praid in teare  
 To watrish Parnath that the would his soze displeasure stae,  
 And helpe him. She no whit relents to that that he did prate,  
 But Theris for his husband made such earnest sute, that she  
 Obeind his pardon: for anon the wolfe (who would not be  
 Keuoked from the slaughter for the sweetnesse of the blood)  
 Persisted sharpe and eager Will, untill that as he stood  
 Fast biting on a bullocks necke, he turnd him into stone  
 As well in substance as in helv, the name of wolfe alone  
 Reserued. For although in shape he seemed still yet one,



The very colour of the stone betwixt him to be none,  
 And that he was not to be feard. Howbeit froward fate  
 permits not Peleus in that land to haue a settled state,  
 He wandred like an outlaw to the Magnets. There at last  
 Acastus the Theſſalian purgd him of this murder paſt.

In this meane time the Trachine king ſore torred in his thought  
 With ſignes that both beſore and ſince his brothers death were wrought,  
 For counſell at the ſacred Spels (which are but toys to ſee  
 fond fancies and not counſellers in perill to doe good)  
 Did make him readie to the God of Claros for to go.  
 For heathniſh Phorbas and the folke of Phlegia had as tho  
 The way to Delphos ſtopt, that none could trauell to or fro.  
 But yet he on his iourney went, he made his faithfull maide  
 Alcyone priuie to the thing. Immediately there ſtrake  
 Achilles to his very bones, and pale was all his face  
 Like wax, and downe his beanie cheekes the teares did gush apace.  
 Three times about to ſpeake, three times ſhe waſht his face with teares,  
 And ſinting oft with ſobs, ſhe thus complained in his eares:

What fault of mine hath turnd thy hart from me?  
 Where is that care of me that erſt was wont to be in thee?  
 And canſt thou hauing left thy deere Alcyone merrie be?  
 Doe iournies long delight thee now? doth now mine abſence pleaſe  
 The better than my preſence doth? Thinke I that thou at eaſe  
 ſhalt go by land? ſhall I haue cauſe but only for to moene?  
 And not to be afraid? And ſhall my care of thee retorne  
 Be void of feare? No no. The ſea me ſore afraid both make,  
 To thinke vpon the ſea doth cauſe my fleſh for feare to quake.  
 I ſaw the broken ribs of ſhips alate vpon the ſhore,  
 And oft on tombs I read their names whole bodies long before  
 The ſea had ſwallowed. Let not ſond vaine hope ſeduce thy mind,  
 That Aeolus is thy father in law who holds the boiſtrous wind  
 In priſon, and can calme the ſea at pleaſure. When the winds  
 Are once let loſe vpon the ſea, no order then their winds,  
 Then neither land hath priuilege, nor ſea exemption finds.  
 Yea euen the clouds of heauen they beſiege with their meeting ſtout  
 Enforce the ſire with hideous noyſe to burne in flames out.  
 The more that I doe know them, ſo right well I know their powere  
 And ſaw them oft a little wench within my fathers bowler)  
 So much the more I thinke them to be feard. But if they will

## The xj. booke of

By no intreatance may be turnd at home to tarrie still,  
 But that thou needs wilt go: then me deere husband with thee take,  
 So shall the sea vs equally together tossie and shake:  
 So woeles than I feele I shall be certaine not to feare,  
 So shall we whatsoeuer haps together iointly beare:  
 So shall we on the broad maine sea together iointly saile.

These words and teares wherewith the imp of Aeolus did assaile  
 Hir husband bozne of heauenly race, did make his hart relent  
 (For he lou'd hir no lesse than she lou'd him) but fullie bent  
 He seemed, neither for to leaue the iournie which he ment  
 To take by sea, nor yet to giue Alcyone leaue as tho  
 Companion of his perillous course by water for to go.  
 He many words of comfort spake hir feare alway to chase,  
 But naught he could persuaue therein to make hir like the case.  
 This last allwagement of hir græfe he added in the end,  
 Which was the only thing that made hir louing hart to bend:  
 All fariance will assuredly seeme ouer long to mee,  
 And by my fathers blazing beames I make my vow to thee  
 That at the furbest yer the time (if God thereto agré)  
 The mone doe fill hir circle twice, againe I will here bee.  
 When in some hope of his returne this promise had hir set,  
 He willd a ship imemediatly from harbrough to be set,  
 And thoroughly rigged for to be, that neither mast nor saile,  
 For tackling, no nor other thing should appertaining saile.  
 Which when Alcyone did behold, as one whose hart misgaue  
 The haps at hand, she quak't againe, and teares out gushing draue,  
 And streining Ceyx in hir armes with pale and piteous looke,  
 Poore wretched soule, hir last farewell at length she sadly took,  
 And sounded flat vpon the ground. Anon the watermen  
 (As Ceyx sought delaies and was in doubt to turne agen)  
 Set hand to oars, of which there were two rowes on either side,  
 And all at once with equall stroke the swelling sea deuide.  
 She lifting vp hir watric eies beheld hir husband stand  
 Vpon the hatches making signes by becking with his hand:  
 And she made signes to him againe. And after that the land  
 Was farre removed from the ship, and that the sight began  
 To be vnable to discerns the face of any man,  
 As long as ere she could she lookt vpon the rowing keele.  
 And when she could no longer time for distance ken it wele,

She looked still vpon the sailes that flaked with the wind  
 vpon the mast. And when she could the sailes no longer find,  
 She gat hir to hir emptie bed with sad and soyle hart,  
 And laid hir downe. The chamber did renew afresh hir smart,  
 And of hir bed did bring to mind the deere departed part.

From harbrough now they quight were gone: and now a pleasant gale  
 Did blowe. The maister made his men their oyes aside to hale,  
 And hoised vp the top saile on the highest of the mast,  
 And clapt on all his other sailes because no wind should waile.  
 Scarce full tene halfe (or sure not much above) the ship had run  
 vpon the sea, and euery way the land did farre them shun,  
 When toward night the swelling waues began to wauen to bite,  
 And eke the heauie easterne wind did blow with greater might:  
 Anon the maister cried, Strike the topsaile, let the maine  
 Sheat lie and fardle it to the yarde. Thus spake he, but in vaine,  
 For why so hideous was the storme vpon the sudden braid,  
 That not a man was able there to heare what other said,  
 And lowd the sea with meeting waues extremely raging royes,  
 Yet fell they to it of them selues, some halde aside the oyes:  
 Some sensed in the gallies sides, some downe the sailer clothes rend:  
 Some pumpe the water out, and sea to sea againe doe send:  
 Another hales the saile yardes downe, and while they did ech thing  
 Disorderly, the storme increast, and from ech quarter sting  
 The winds with deadly fob, and boldence the raging waues together.  
 The Pilot being soze dismayd saith plaine, he knowes not whither  
 To wind himselfe, nor what to doe or bly, nor in what state  
 Things stand. So huge the mischefe was, and did so ouermate  
 All art: for why of rattling ropes, of crying men and boies,  
 Of flushing waues and thundring aire, confused was the noise.  
 The surges mounting vp aloft to seme to chate the skie,  
 And with their sprinkling so: to wet the clouds that hang abie.  
 One while the sea, when from the bylake it raisd the yellow sand,  
 Was like in colour to the same; another while did stand  
 A colour on it blacker than the lake of Scyx; anon  
 It lieth plaine and looketh white with nothing frath thereon.  
 And with the sea the Trachin ship an alteration toke;  
 One while as from a mountaines top it leamed downe to loke  
 To ballies and the depth of hell, another while beset  
 With swelling surges round about which nere about it met,

# The xj. booke of

It looked from the bottom of the whirlepoole up aloft,  
As if it were from hell to heaven. A hideous rushing off  
The waues did make in beating side against the gallies side,  
The gallie being stricken gave as great a sound that tide  
As did sometime the battell rattle of Steele, or now the gun  
In making battell to a towne. And as fierce lions run  
Full brist with all their force against the armed men that stand  
In order bent to keepe them off with weapons in their hand  
Euen so as often as the waues by force of wind did raine,  
So oft upon the netting of the ship they mainely drane,  
And mounted farre above the same. Anon off fell the hopes:  
And hauing waied the pitch above the sea made open impes:  
To let the deadly water in. Behold the clouds did melt,  
And showers large came pouring downe. The seamen that them self  
Might thinke that all the heauen had raine vpon them that same time,  
And that the swelling sea likewise above the heauen would clime.  
The sailes were thoroughly wet with showers, and with the heauenly raine  
Was mixt the waters of the sea, no lights at all remaine  
Of sunne or moon, or starres in heauen. A hadarkenes of the night  
Augmented with the dreadfull storme, takes double power and might.  
Howbeit the flashing lightnings oft doe put the same to flight,  
And with their glancing now and then doe giue a sudden light.  
The lightning sets the waues on fire. At ouer the netting ship  
The waues and water sheweth fiercer light within the ship.  
And as a soldier doth for than the rest of all his band  
That oft assailes a walled towne defended well by hand,  
At length attaines his hope, and so for purchase praise withall  
Alone among a thousand men gets up vpon the wall.  
So when the losse is gone and being the gallies side assaile,  
At length the tenth point rising up with heauy sea and boate,  
Did neuer cease assaulting with the waues till the millicent most  
Upon the battell like a battell of men did stand.  
A part thereof did first assault the ship without,  
And part had gotten in. The men all trembling ran about,  
As in a citie come to passe, when of the enemies some  
Dig downe the walles without, and some already in are come.  
All art and cunning was to take their backs and stomachs saile:  
And loke how many surges came their vessell to assaile,  
So many deaths did seeme to charge and breake vpon them all.

One weepes : another stands amaze : the third them bliff doe call  
 Whom burfall doth remaine. To God another makes his boyn,  
 And holding vp his hands to heauen the which he sees not noyn,  
 Doth pray in vaine for helpe. The thought of this man is vpon  
 His brother and his parents whom he cleerely hath forgon.  
 Another calls his house and wife and children vnto mind,  
 And euery man in generall the things he left behind.  
 Alcyone moueth Ceyx hart, in Ceyx mouth is none  
 But only one Alcyone : and though she were alone  
 The wight that he desired most, yet was he very glad  
 She was not there. To Trachin ward to looke desire he had,  
 And homeward faine he would haue turnd his eies which neuer more  
 Should see the land : but then he knew not which way was the shore,  
 For where he was. The raging sea did roule about so fast :  
 And all the heauen with clouds as blacke as pitch was ouercast,  
 That neuer night was halfe so darke. There came a flaw at last,  
 That with his violence brake the mast, and strake the sterne away.  
 A billow proudly pranking vp as vantiing of his pray  
 By conquest gotten, swalloweth whole and breaketh not asunder,  
 Beholding with a loftie loke the water working vnder.  
 And loke as if a man should from the places where they growe  
 Bend downe the mountaines Ath & Pind, and whole them ouerthrowe  
 Into the open sea : so soft the billow tumbling downe,  
 With weight and violent stroke did sinke and in the bottome downe  
 The galley. And the most of them that were within the same  
 Went downe therewith, and neuer vp to open aier came,  
 But died strangled in the gulfe. Another sozt againe  
 Caught peeces of the broken ship. The king himselfe was faine  
 A shiner of the sunken ship in that same hand to hold,  
 In which he erst a roiall mace had hild of yellow gold.  
 His father and his father in law he calls vpon alas  
 In vaine, but cheefly in his mouth his wife Alcyone was,  
 In hart was she : in tong was she. He wished that his corse  
 To land where she might take it vp the surges might enforce,  
 And that by hir most louing hands he might be laid in grane.  
 In swimming still (as often as the surges leaue him gaue  
 To ope his lips) he harped still vpon Alciones name,  
 And when he drowned in the waues he murred still the same.  
 Behold, euen fall vpon the waue a flake of water blacke

## The xj. booke of

Did bzeake, and vnderneath the sea the head of Ceyx strake,  
 That night the lightsome Lucifer for sozrow was so dim,  
 As scarcely could a man discerne or thinks it to be him.  
 And soz as much as out of heauen he might not step aside,  
 With thicke and darkesome clouds that night his countnance he did hide,

Alcyone of so great mischance not knowing aught as yet,

Did keepe a reckening of the nights that in the while did sit,  
 And hasted garments both for him and for hir selfe likewise,  
 To weare at his home-coming which she vainely did surmise.  
 To all the Gods deuoutly she did offer trankincense:

But most aboue them all the church of Iuno she did cense,  
 And for hir husband (who as then was none) she knælt before  
 The altar, wishing health and come arrived at the shore.  
 And that none other woman might besoe hir be preferd,  
 Of all hir pzaiers this one pæce effectually was herd.

For Iuno could not find in hart intreated for to bee  
 For him that was already dead. But to th' intent that shee  
 From dame Alcyons deable hands might keepe hir altars free  
 She said: Most faithfull messenger of my commandments, }  
 Thou rainebow to the sluggish house of slumber swiftly go,  
 And bid him send a dreame in shape of Ceyx to his wife  
 Alcyone, for to shew hir plaine the losing of his life.

Dame Iris takes hir pall wherein a thousand colours were,  
 And bowing like a stringed bow vpon a cloudie sphere,  
 Immediately descended to the drowzie house of sleape,  
 Whose court the clouds continually doe closely ouerdæpe.

Among the darke Cimmerians is a hollow mountaine sound,  
 And in the hill a caue that farre doth run within the ground.  
 The chamber and the dwelling place where slothful sleape doth couch,  
 The light of Phoebus golden beames this place can neuer touch.  
 A foggie mist with dimmes mist feathers upward from the ground,  
 And glimring twilight euermore within the same is found.  
 No watchfull bird with barble bill and combed crowne doth call  
 The morning forth with crowing out. There is no noise at all  
 Of waking dog, nor gagling gose more waker than the hound  
 To hinder sleape, of beast ne wilde ne tame there is no sound.  
 No boughs are stird with blasts of wind, no noise of tatling tong  
 Of man or woman ener yet within that bowter rowing.  
 Dumb quiet dwelleth there. Yet from the rockes rote doth go



The riuer of forgetfulness, which runneth trickling so  
 Upon the little pebble stones which in the channell ly,  
 That unto sleepe a great deale moze it doth pronoke thereby.  
 Before the entrie of the caue, there growes of poppie stoze,  
 With seeded heads, and other twædes innumerable moze,  
 Out of the milkie iuce of which the night doth gather sleeps,  
 And ouer all the shadowed earth with dankish dew them dzeeps.  
 Because the craking hindges of the doze no noisse should make,  
 There is no doze in all the house nor porter at the gate,  
 Amid the caue of Ebenty a bedsted standeth hie,  
 And on the same a bed of downe with couering blacke doth lie:  
 In which the dozozie God of sleepe his lither limbs doth rest,  
 About him sozging sundzie shapes as many dzeames lie prest  
 As eares of cozne doe stand in felde in haruest time, or leaues  
 Doe grow on trees, or sea to shoze of sandie cinder heaues,  
 Asone as Iris came within this house, and with hir hand  
 Had put aside the dazling dzeame that in hir way did stand,  
 The brightnes of hir robe through all the sacred house did shine.  
 The God of sleepe scarce able soz to raise his heauie eie,  
 A thze or sozre times at the least did fall againe to rest,  
 And with his nodding head did knocke his chin against his brest,  
 At length he shaking of himselfe, vpon his elbow leand,  
 And though he knew soz what she came: he askt hir what she meand.  
 O sleepe (quoth she) the rest of things, O gentlest of the Gods,  
 Swæte sleepe, the peace of mind, with whom crokt care is ay at ods,  
 Which cherishest mens wearie limbs appallo with toiling soze,  
 And makest them as fresh to worke and lustie as before,  
 Command a dzeame that in their kinds can enery thing expresse,  
 To Trachine Hercules tozue himselfe this instant to adzesse,  
 And let him liuely counterfet to Quene Alcyonea  
 The image of hir husband who is dozoned in the sea  
 By thiptozেকে: Iuno willetz so. Hir message being told,  
 Dame Iris went hir way, she could hir eies no longer hold  
 From sleepe. But when she felt it come she fled that instant time,  
 And by the bowe that brought hir downe to heauen againe did cline.  
 Among a thousand sonnes and mo that fater slumber had,  
 He cald vp Morph the feyner of mans shape, a craftie lad.  
 None other could so cunningly expresse mans very face,  
 His gesture and his sound of voice, and manner of his pace,  
 E. iij.

## The xj. booke of

Togither with his wonted word, and wonted phrase of talke,  
 But this same Morphey onely in the shape of man doth walke,  
 There is another who the shapes of beast or bird doth take,  
 Or else appereth vnto men in likenes of a snake,  
 The Gods doe call him Icilos, and mortall folke him name  
 Phobctor, There is also yet a third who from these same  
 Wakes diuersly, and Phantasos he highteth, Into streames  
 This turnes himselfe, and into stones, and earth, and timber beames,  
 And into euery other thing that wanteth life. These three  
 Great kings and captaines in the night are wonted for to see,  
 The meaner and inferiour sort of others hanted be.  
 Sir Slumber ouerpast the rest, and of the brothers all  
 To doe dame Iris message he did only Morphey call.  
 Which done he wering luskish, streight laid downe his drowzie head  
 And softly thynke his lazie limbs within his sluggish bed.

Away flew Morphey through the aire : no flickring made his wings:  
 And came anon to Trachine. There his fethers off he flings,  
 And in the shape of Ceyx stands befoze Alcyons bed,  
 Pale, wan, starke nakt, and like a man that was but lately ded.  
 His beard seemd wet, and of his head the haire was dropping dte,  
 And leaning on hir bed, with teares he seemed thus to crie:  
 Most wretched woman knowest thou thy louing Ceyx now?  
 Or is my face by death disformd? behold me well, and thou  
 Shalt know me: for thy husband, thou thy husbands ghost shalt see.  
 No god thy praiers and thy bowes haue done at all to me,  
 For I am dead. In vaine of my returne no reckning make,  
 The cloudie south amid the sea our ship did tardie take,  
 And tossing it with violent blasts asunder did it shake.  
 And floods haue filld my mouth which cald in vaine vpon thy name,  
 No person whom thou maist misdame byings tipings of the same,  
 Thou hearest not thereof by false report of flying fame:  
 But I my selfe, I presently my ship wrecke to thee shew,  
 Arise therefore, and wofull teares vpon thy spouse bestow.  
 Put mornyng raiment on, and let me not to Limbo go  
 Unmorned for. In the wing of this shipwrecke Morphey so  
 Did feigne the voice of Ceyx, that she coulde none other dame,  
 But that it should be his indeed. Whereouer he did come  
 To weepe in earnest: and his hands the very gesture had  
 Of Ceyx. Nuxene Alcyone did grone, and being sad

Did stirre hir armes, and thrust them forth his bodie to embrace,  
 In stead whereof she caught but aire. The teares ran downe hir face,  
 She cried, Marrie : whether sleepest together let vs go.  
 And all this while she was asleepe. Both with hir crying so,  
 And flaighted with the image of hir husbands ghastly spright,  
 She started vp : and sought about if find him there she might,  
 (For why hir growns awaking with the shreke had brought a light)  
 And when she no where could him find, she gan hir face to smight,  
 And tare hir nightclothes from hir breast, and strake it fiercely, and  
 Got passing to vntie hir haire she rent it with hir hand.  
 And when hir nurse of this hir greefe desired to vnderstand  
 The cause : Alcyone is vndone, vndone and cast away  
 With Ceyx hir deere spouse (she said) leaue comforting I pray,  
 By shipwrecke he is perisht : I haue seene him : and I knew  
 His hands : when in departing I to hold him did pursew,  
 I caught a ghost : but such a ghost as well discerne I might  
 To be my husbands. Pathelesse he had not to my sight  
 His twonted countnance, neither did his visage shine so bright,  
 As heretofore it had bene wont. I saw him wretched wight  
 Starke naked, pale, and with his haire still wet : even very bare  
 I saw him stand. With that she looks if any print appere  
 Offooting where as he did stand vpon the floze behind.  
 This, this is it that I did feare in farre forecasting mind,  
 Whensying me I the desired thou shouldst not trust the wind.  
 But sith thou wentest to thy death, I would that I had gone  
 With thee, ah mee, it meete had bene thou shouldst not go alone  
 Without me. So it should haue come to passe that neither I  
 Had ouerliued thee, nor yet bene forced twice to die.  
 Alreadie absent in the waues now tossed haue I be,  
 Alreadie haue I perished : and yet the sea bath thee  
 Without me. But the cruelnes were greater farre of mee  
 Than of the sea, if after thy decease I still would striue  
 In sorow and in anguish still to pine away aliuie.  
 But neither will I striue in care to lengthen still my life,  
 For (wretched wight) abandon thee, but like a faithfull wife  
 At leastwise now will come as thy companion, and the herse  
 Shall ioyne vs, though not in the selfesame coffin : yet in verse.  
 Although in tæmbethe bones of vs together may not couch,  
 Yet in a grauen Epitaph my name thy name shall touch.

# The xj. booke of

Hir sorrow would not suffer hir to utter any more.

She sobd and sight at every word, untill hir hart was soze,

The morning came, and out she went right pensive to the shore

To that same place in which she toke hir leaue of him befoze.

While there she musing stood, and said: He kissed me euen here,

Here weyed he his anchors vp, here lovd he from the pære.

And while she cald to mind the things there marked with hir eies:

In looking on the open sea, a great way of the spies

A certaine thing much like a cōse come hōuering on the waue:

At first she doubted what it was. A stide it hērer vzaue,

Although it were a god way off, yet did it plainly shōw

To be a cōse. And though that whole it was she did not know,

Yet for because it seind a wjerke, hir hart theat did rise:

And as it had some stranger beene, with water in hir eies

She said: Alas poze wjerch who ere thou art, alas for hir

What is thy wife, if any be. And as the waues did stir,

The bodie flied nērer land: the which the moze that she

Beheld, the lesse began in hir of staied wit to be.

Anon it did arrive to shore, then plainly she did see

And know it that it was hir sære. She threked: It is he,

And there withall hir face, hir haire, and garments she did teare,

And vnto Ceyx stretching out hir trembling hands with feare,

Said: Comst thou home in such a plight to me O husband dēre:

Returnst in such a wjerched plight: There was a certaine pære

That builded was by hand of waues the first assaults to breake,

And at the hauens mouth to cause the tide to enter weake.

She lept thereon (a wonder sure it was she could doe so)

She flew, & with hir new growne wings did beat the aire as tho

And on the waues a wjerched bird she whisked to and fro,

And with hir crocking neb then growne to slender bill and round,

Like one that waild and moyned still she made a moning sound.

Howbeit as soone as she did touch his tombe and bloodlesse flesh,

And had embzast his loued lims with wings made new and fresh,

And with hir hardned neb had kiss him coldly, though in baine,

Folke doubt of Ceyx feeling it to raise his head did straine,

Wether that the waues did lift it vp. But sorely he

It felt: and through compassion of the Gods both he and she

Were turnd to birds. The loue of them eke subiect to their fate,

Continued after: neither did the faithfull bond abate

Of wedlocks in them being birds : but stands in steadfast state.

They tread, and laie, and lying forth yong, and now the *\*Alcyon* sits  
In winter time vpon the nest (which on the water sits)

*\*The  
fisher.*

Aleuennight, during all which time the sea is calme and still,

And euery man may to and fro saile safely at his will.

For *Aeolus* for his offsprings sake the winds at home doth keepe,

And will not let them go abroad for troubling of the deepe.

An ancient father seeing them about the brode sea lye,

Did praise their lone for lasting to the end so steadfast lie.

His neighbour or the selfesame man made answer (such is chance)

Euen this so wile also whom thou seest vpon the surges glance

With spindle thanks (he pointed to the wide gallo cormozant)

Before that he became a bird, of roiall race might vant:

And if thou couet lineallg his pedigree to seeke,

His ancesters were *Ilus*, and *Allaracus*, and eke

faire *Ganymed* whom *Iupiter* did rauish as his ioy,

*Laomedon* and *Priamus* the last that reigned in *Troy*.

Stout *Hectors* brother was this man; And had he not in prime

Of lustie youth bene tane away, his deas perchance in time

Had purchast him as great a name as *Hector*, though that he

Of *Dymands* daughter *Hecuba* had fortune bozne to be.

For *Aelacus* reported is begotten to haue bene

By scape, in *Thadie* *Ida* on a maiden faire and chere,

Whose name was *Alyxothoe*, a poore mans daughter that

With spade and mattocke for himselfe and his a liuing gat.

This *Aelacus* the citie hates and gorgeous court doth shon,

And in the vnambitious fields and woods alone doth won,

He seldome hants the towne of *Troy*, yet hauing not a rude

And blockish wit, nor such a hart as could not be subdude

By loue, he spide *Eperie* (whom oft he had purfide

Through all the woods) then sitting on his father *Cebrens* bryn

A drying of his haire against the sunne which hanged trim

Upon his backe. Allone as that the nymphe was ware of him,

She fled as when the grizild wolfe doth scare the fearfull hind,

Or when the falcon farre from hokes a mallard haps to find.

The *Troiane* knight runs after hir, and being swift through loue,

Pursueth hir whom feare doth force apace hir fate to moue,

Behold an adder lurking in the grasse there as she fled,

Did bite hir fote with hooked tooth, and in hir bodie spyed

His

## The xj. booke of

His benem. He did cease his flight and sudden fell doونه dead,  
 His lonier being past his wits, his rarrasse did imbrace,  
 And cride: Alas it irketh me, it irkes me of this chace.  
 But this I feard not neither was the gaine of that I wold  
 Wroth halfe so much. Now two of vs the (wretched soule) haue kild.  
 The wound was giuen the by the snake, the cause was giuen by mee,  
 The wickedder of both am I: who so; to comfort the  
 Will make the satisfaction with my death. With that at last  
 Downe from a rocke (the which the waues had undermin) he cast  
 Himselfe into the sea. Whotobeit dame Thetis pitying him,  
 Recei'd him softly, and as he upon the waues did swim,  
 She couered him with fethers. And though faine he wold haue bide,  
 She would not let him, Wroth was he that death was him denide,  
 And that his soule compeld shoud be against his will to bide  
 Within his wretched bodie still, from which it wold depart,  
 And that he was constrained to liue perforce against his hart.  
 And as he on his shoulders now had newly taken wings,  
 He mounted vp, and doونه upon the sea his bodie dings.  
 His fethers wold not let him stike, in rage he diueth doونه,  
 And desprately he strues himselfe continually to doونه.  
 His loue did make him leane: long legs, long necke doth still remaine,  
 His head is from his shoulders farre: of sea he is most faine.  
 And so; he underneath the waues delighteth so; to diue,  
 A name accozding thereunto the Latins doe him giue.

*Finis vndecimi libri.*





# THE XII. BOOKE of Quids *Metamorphosis.*

152

**K**ING Priam being ignorant that Aefacus his sonne  
Did live in shape of bird, did moorne, and at a tombe whereon  
His name was written, Hector and his brother solemnlie  
Did keepe an obit. Paris was not at this obsequie.  
Within a while with ransome wife he brought a lasting warre  
Home unto Troy, there followed him a thousand ships not farre  
Conspird together, with the aid that all the Greekes could find:  
And vengeance had bene tane forthwith, but that the cruell wind  
Did make the seas unsaileable, so that their ships were faine  
At rode at fische Aulys in Beotia to remaine.  
Here as the Greekes according to their wont made sacrifice  
To Ioue, and on the altar old the flames aloft did rise:  
They spide a speckled snake crepe vpon a planetrie by,  
Upon the top whereof there was among the branches by  
A nest, and in the nest eight birds: all which and eke their dam  
That flickering flew about hir losse, the hungrie snake did cram  
Within his maw. The standers by were all amazed thereat,  
But Calchas Thestors sonne, who knew what meaning was in that,  
Said: We shall win, reioice ye Greekes by vs shall perish Troy:  
But long the time will be before we may our will enjoy.  
And then he told them he to the birds nine yeres did signifie,  
Which they before the towne of Troy not taking it should lie.  
The serpent as he wound about the boughs and branches greene  
Became a stone, and still in stone his snakish shape is seene.

The seas continued very rough and suffered not their hoast  
Imbarcked for to passe from thence to take the further coast.  
Some thought that Neptune favored Troy because himselfe did build  
The walls thereof. But Calchas (who both knew and neuer hild  
His peace in time) declared that the Goddesse Phoebe must  
Appealed be with virgins blood for to atcheine in dust.  
Asone as pitie yelded had to case of publike weale,  
And reason got the upper hand of fathers loving zeale,  
So that the Ladie Iphigen before the altar stood  
Among the weeping ministers, to giue their maidens blood:  
The Goddesse taking pittie, cast a mist before their eyes,  
And as they paid and stird about to make the sacrifice,

Cometes

## The xij. booke of

Conuertes hir quight away, and with a hind hir rowme supplies,  
 Thus with a slaughter meete for hir Diana being pleasd,  
 The raging surges with hir wraath together were appeald.  
 The thousand ships had wind at pape, and when they had abode  
 Much trouble at the length all safe they gat the Phrygian rode.

Amid the world, twixt heauen and earth, and sea, there is a place,

Set from the bounds of ech of them indifferently in space,  
 From whence is scene what euer thing is praaisd euery where,  
 Although the realme be nere so farre: and roundly to the eare  
 Coms whatsoeuer spoken is. Fame hath his dwelling there.

Who in the top of all the house is lodged in a towre,

A thousand entrics, glades, and holes are framed in this towre.

There are no doores to shut, the doores stand open night and day,

The house is all of sounding brasse, and roseth euery way,

Reporting double euery word it heareth people say,

Where is no rest within, there is no silence any where,

Yet is there not a yelling out: but humming as it were

The sound of surges being heard farre of, or like the sound

That at the end of thunderclaps long after doth rebound

When loue doth make the clouds to cracke, within the courts is prease

Of common people, which to come and go doe neuer cease.

And millions both of truths and lies run gabding euery where,

And words confusely flie in heapes, of which some fill the eare

That heard not of them erst, and some colecarriers part doe play,

To spred abroad the things they heard, and cuer by the way

The thing that was inuented growes much greater than befoze,

For euery one that gets it by the end addes somewhat moze.

Light credit dwelleth there, there dwels rash error, there doth dwell

Vaine toy: there dwelleth hartlesse feare, and brute that loues to tell

Uncertaine newes vpon report, whercof he doth not knowe

The author, and sedition who fresh ruinoys loues to loue.

This fame beholdeth what is done in heauen, on sea, and land,

And what is wrought in all the world he laies to vnderstand.

He gaue the Troianes warning that the Greekes with valiant men

And ships approched, that vnderes they could not take them then,

For Hector and the Tebian folke well armed were at hand

To keepe the coast and bid them hale befoze they came aland.

Protesilay by satall downe was first that dide in feld

Of Hectors speare: and after him great numbers vxo were kild

Of valiant men. That battell did the Grækes full déerely cost,  
 And Hector with his Phrygian folke of blood no little lost,  
 In trying what the Grækes could doe: the shoe was red with blood,  
 And now king Cygnet Neptunes sonne had killed where he stood  
 A thousand Grækes. And now the stout Achilles caus'd to stay  
 His chariot: and his lance did slea whole bands of men that day,  
 And seeking Cygnet through the field o' Hector, he did stray,  
 At last with Cygnet he did méete: fo' Hector had delay  
 Untill the tenth yeare after ward. Then halting forth his horses  
 With flaxen manes, against his fo his chariot he inforces,  
 And brandishing his shaking dart, he said: O noble wight  
 A comfort let it be to thee that such a valiant knight  
 As is Achilles killeth thee. In saying so he threw  
 A mightie dart, which though it hit the marke at which he flew,  
 Yet perst it not the skin at all. Now when this blunted blowe  
 Had hit on Cygnets brest, and did no print of biting shoue:  
 Thou Goddess sonne (quoth Cygnet) fo' by same we doe the knowe  
 Why woundest at me fo' to see I cannot wounded bee:  
 (Achilles wounding much thereat) This helmet which yet see  
 Sedest with horses yello w manes, this shield that I doe beare,  
 Defend me not, fo' ornaments alone I them weare.  
 Fo' this same cause armes Mars himselfe likewise. I will disarm  
 My selfe, and yet vnrazed will I passe without all harme,  
 It is to some effect, not borne to be of Nereys race,  
 So that a man be borne of him that with thee sooked mace  
 Rules Nereus and his daughters tw, and all the sea bestoe.  
 This said, he at Achilles sent a dart that should abide  
 Upon his shield: it perced through the scale and through nine fold  
 Of ore hides, and staid upon the tenth. Achilles bold  
 Did wretch it out, and forcibly did throw the same againe.  
 His bodie being hit againe, vnwounded did remaine,  
 And clere from any print of wound. The third went eke in vaine,  
 And yet did Cygnet to the same giue full his naked brest.  
 Achilles chafed like a bull that in the open list  
 With dzedfull hornes doth push against the scarlet clothes that there  
 Are hanged by to make him fierce, and when he would them teare  
 Doth find his wound deluded. Then Achilles lo'k't upon  
 His ianeling socket, if the head thereof were los'e o' gon.  
 The head sticke fast, My hand belike is weakened then (quoth he)

And

# The xij. booke of

And all the force it had before is spent on one I see,  
 For sure I am it was of strength both when I first did one throw  
 Lynessus walles, and when I did the Tenedos subdew,  
 And eke Actions Thebe with his proper blood embrew,  
 And when so many of the folke of Tewthranic I slew,  
 That with their blood Caycus streame became of purple hew,  
 And when the noble Telephus did of my dart of steale  
 The double force, of wounding and of healing also feele.  
 Yea even the heapes of men slaine here by me, that on this strand  
 Are lying still to looke upon, doe give to understand  
 That this same hand of mine both had and still hath strength, This see  
 (As though he had distrusted all his doings yea that see)  
 He threw a dart against a man of Lycia land that hight  
 Menetes, through whose cincts and his breast he strake him quight.  
 And when he saw with dying lims him sprawling on the ground,  
 He stepped to him straight, and pulled the iaveling from the wound.  
 And said aloud : This is the hand, this is the selfesame dart  
 With which my hand did strike even now Menetes to the hart,  
 Against my tother copemate will I use the same : I praise  
 To God it may have like successe. This see, without delaye }  
 He sent it toward Cygnet, and the weapon did not strafe,  
 For was not shunned, insomuch it lighted full upon  
 His shoulder: and it gave a rap as if upon some stone  
 It lighted had rebounding backe. Whosoever where it hit,  
 Achilles saw it blodie, and was vaine glad of it :  
 For why there was no wound, it was Menetes blood. Then leapt  
 He hastily from his chariot downe, and like a mad man stept  
 To carelessse Cygnet with his sword. He saw his sword did pare  
 His target and his morrian both. But when it toucht the bare  
 His body was so hard it did the edge thereof abate.  
 He could not longer suffer him to triumph in that rate,  
 But with the pommel of his sword did thumpe him on the pate,  
 And bodd him well about the browes a dozen times and more,  
 And preasing on him as he still gave backe amazed him sore,  
 And troubled him with buffeting, and inspeking a while.  
 Then Cygnet gan to be afraid, and with began to flie  
 Before his eyes, and dimde his sight. And as he still did yelde,  
 In giving backe by chance he met a stone amid the feld,  
 Against the which Achilles thrust him backe with all his might,

And throwing him against the ground, did cast him bolt upright.  
Then bearing boistrouly with both his knees against his chest,  
And leaning with his elbows and his target on his brest,  
He shut his head-piece close and iust, and underneath his chin  
So hard it straine, that way for breath was neither out nor in,  
And closed up the vent of life : and hauing gotten so  
The upper hand, he went about to spoile his vanquisht fo.  
But nought he in his armour found. For Neptune had as tho  
Transforn'd him to the foule whose name he bare but late ago.  
This labour, this encounter brought the rest of manie daies,  
And either partie in their strength a while from battell staies.

Now while the Phrygians watch and ward vpon the walles of Troy,  
And Grækes likewise within their trench, there came a day of ioy,  
In which Achilles for his lucke in Cygnets ouerthrow,  
A cow in way of sacrifice on Pallas did bestow:  
Whose inwards when he had vpon the burning altar cast,  
And that the acceptable fume had through the aier past  
To Godward, and the holie rites had had their dues, the rest  
Was set on boards for men to eate in dishes finely drest.  
The princes sitting downe, did feed vpon the roasted flesh,  
And both their thirst and present cares with wine they did refresh.  
Not harps, nor songs, nor hollow flutes to heare did them delight,  
They talked till they nie had spent the greatest part of night.  
And all their communication was of seates of armes in fight  
That had bene done by them or by their foes : and enerie wight  
Delights to open oftentimes by turne as came about  
The perils and the narrow bzunts himselfe had shifted out.  
For what thing should be talkt befoze Achilles rather? or  
What kind of things than such as these could seeme moze meete for  
Achilles to be talking of? But in their talke most bræme  
Was then Achilles victorie of Cygnet. It did seeme  
A wonder, that the flesh of him should be so hard and fough  
As that no weapon might haue powze to raze or pierce it through,  
But that it did abate the edge of Steele : it was a thing  
That both Achilles and the Grækes in wondrous maze did bying.  
Then Nestor said : This Cygnet is the person now alone  
Of your time that defied Steele, and could be pierst of none.  
But I haue seene now long ago one Cene of Perrhebie,  
I saw one Cene of Perrhebie a thousand wounds defie

## The. xij. booke of

With brattainted bodie. In mount Othris he did dwell,  
 And was renowned for his deeds: and (which in him right well  
 A greater wonder did appeare) he was a woman borne.  
 This vnknown made them all much more amazed than before,  
 And euerie man desired him to tell it. And among  
 The rest Achilles said: Declare I pray thee (for we long  
 To heare it euerie one of vs) A eloquent old man  
 The wisdom of our age: what was that Cenie and how he won  
 An other than his natue shape, and in what rode, or in  
 What fight or skirmish, twene you first acquaintance did begin,  
 And who in fine did vanquish him, if any vanquisht him.

Then Nestor, Though the length of time haue made my senses dim,  
 And diuers things erst seene in youth now out of mind be gone:  
 Yet beare I still mo things in mind, and of them all is none  
 Among so manie both of peace and warre, that yet both take  
 More stedfast roote in memorie. And if that time may make  
 A man great store of things through long continuance for to see,  
 Two hundred yeres already of my life full passed be,  
 And now I go vpon the third. This foresaid Cenie was  
 The daughter of one Elatey: in beautie she did passe  
 The maidens all of Thessalie. From all the Cities by  
 And from thy Cities also Achilles came (for why  
 She was thy countriwoman) store of lovers, who in vaine  
 In hope to winne hir loue did take great trauell sute and paine.  
 Thy father also had perchance attempted here to matcht,  
 But that thy mothers marriage was already then dispatcht,  
 Or she at least affianced. But Cenie matcht with none,  
 Howbeit as she on the shore was walking all alone,  
 The God of sea did rauish hir (so fame doth make report)  
 And Neptune for the great delight he had in Venus sport,  
 Said: Cenie aske me what thou wilt and I will giue it thee.  
 (This also vnted is by fame) The wrong here done to mee  
 (Quoth Cenie makes me with great things: and therefore to th intent  
 I may no more constrained be to such a thing, consent  
 I may no more a woman be: and if thou grant thereto,  
 It is euen all that I desire, or with thee for to do.  
 In baser tune these latter words were vttered, and hir voice  
 Did seeme a mans voice as it was indeed: for to hir choice  
 The God of sea had giuen consent. He granted him beside

That



# Ouids Metamorphosis.

154

That frie from wounding and from hurt he should from thence abide,  
And that he should not die of scale. Right glad of this same graunt  
Away went Cenie, and the fields of Thellalie did haunt,  
And in the seats of Cheualrie from that time spent his life.

The ouerbold \* lxions sonne had taken to his wife

\* Pir  
thous.

Hippodamee, and couering bowds in bowzes of boughs oꝝ trees,  
His cloudbred brothers one by one he placed in degrees,  
There were the lords of Thellalie, I also was among  
The rest, a chearefull noise of feast through all the pallace rung,  
Some made the altars smoke, and some the bꝛidale carrolls song.  
Anon comes in the maiden bꝛide a godly wench of face,  
With wiues and maidens following hir with comly gate and grace,  
We said, that sir Pirithous was happie in his wife :

Which handsell had deceiued vs well-nere through sudden strife.

For of the cruell Centaures thou most cruell Euryt, tho  
Like as thy stomach was with wine farre ouercharged : so  
As sone as thou beheldst the bꝛide, thy hart began to straine,  
And doubled with thy brokenness the raging lust did raine.  
The feast was troubled by and by with tables ouerthrowne,  
The bꝛide was haled by the head, so farre was furie growne.  
fierce Euryt caught Hippodamee, and euerie of the rest  
Caught such as commed next to hand, oꝝ such as likt him best.  
It was the liuely image of a Citie fane by foes.

The house did ring of womens shrieks : we all by quickly rose,  
And first said Theseus thus, What ailst : art mad O Eurytus ?

That darest (seeing me aliue) misble Pirithous,  
Not knowing that in one thou dost abuse vs both : And least  
He might haue seemd to speake in baine, he thrust away such as preast  
About the bꝛide, and toke hir from them fretting sore thereat.

No answere made him Eurytus (for such a dede as that  
Defended could not be with woꝝds) but with his sawcie fist  
He slew at gentle Theseus face, and bobd him on the bꝛist.

By chance hard by, an ancient cup of image woꝝke did stand,  
Which being huge himselfe moze huge sir Theseus toke in hand,  
And threwt at Euryts head, he spewd as well at mouth as wound  
Siet clods of bloud, and bzaine and wine, and on the soiled ground  
Lay spzalling bolt vpright. The death of him did set the rest  
His double limmed brothers so on fire, that all the quest

With one voice cried out, Kill, kill. The wine had giuen them hart,

U. y.

Their

## The. xij. booke of

Their first encounter was with cups and cannes thowne ouerthwart,  
 And bittle tankards, and with bolles, pans, dishes, pots, and traies,  
 Things seruing late for meat and drinke, and then for bloudie fraies.  
 First Amycus Ophions sonne without remorse began  
 To reue and rob the bidehouse of his furniture, he ran  
 And pulled downe a lampebeame full of lights, and lifting it  
 Aloft like one that with an axe doth fetch his blow to slit  
 An oxes necke in sacrifice: he on the forehead hit  
 A Lapith named Celadon, and crushed so his bones,  
 That none could know him by the face: both eyes shone out at once,  
 His nose was beaten backe, and to his pallat battred flat.  
 One Pelates a Macedone exceeding to both thereat,  
 Pulld out a maple tressels foot, and napt him in the necks,  
 That bobbing with his chin against his breast to ground he becks,  
 And as he spitted out his teeth with blackish bloud, he lent  
 Another blow to Amycus which straight to hell him sent.  
 Gryne standing by and looking with a fell grim visage at  
 The smoking altars, said: Why vse we not these same? with that  
 He caught a mightie altar by with burning fire thereon,  
 And it among the thickest of the Lapiths threw anon.  
 And two he ouerwhelmd therewith calld Brot and Orion.  
 This Orions mother Mycalee is knowne of certaintie  
 The moone resisting to haue drawne by witchcraft from the skie,  
 Full dearly shalt thou buie it (quoth Exadius) may I get  
 A weapon: and with that in stead of weapon did he set  
 His hand vpon a bold harts hozne that on a pinetræ hie  
 Was naild, and with two times thereof he strake out either eie  
 Of Gryne: whereof some stakke vpon the hozne, and some did flie  
 Vpon his beard, and therewith bloud like gellie mirt did lie.  
 A flaming firebrand from amidst an altar Rhætus snatcht,  
 With which vpon the left side of his head Charaxus lacht:  
 A blow that crakt his skull: the blaze among his pelloe heare  
 Ran singding by, as if drie corne with lightning blasted were:  
 And in his wound the seared bloud did make a græuous sownd,  
 As when a peece of Steele red hot tane by with tongs is drownd  
 In water by the smith, it spirts and hisseth in the trough.  
 Charaxus from his curled haire did shake the fire, and though  
 He wounded were, yet caught he by vpon his shoulders twaine  
 A stone the satwine of either doze that well would load a twaine.

The masse thereof was such as that it would not let him hit  
 his fo. It lighted short: and with the falling downe of it  
 A mate of his that Comet hight, it all in peeces smit.  
 Then Rhæt restraining not his ioy, said thus: I would the rout  
 Of all thy mates might in the selfe-same maner proue them stout.  
 And with his halfe-burnt bzand the wound he searched new againe,  
 Not ceasing for to lay on load vpon his pate amaine,  
 Until his head was crush't; and of his scalpe the bones did swim  
 Among his bzaines. In iollie ruffe he passed straight from him  
 To Coryt, and Auagrus, and to Dryant on a rowle,  
 Of whom when Coryt (on whose cheeks yong massie downe gan growle)  
 Was slaine, What praise or honour (quoth Auagrus) hast thou got  
 By killing of a boy? no words him Rhætus suffred not  
 To speake, but in his open mouth did thrust his burning bzand,  
 And downe his throteball to his chest. Then whistling in his hand  
 His firebzand round about his head he fiercely did assaile  
 The valeant Dryant: but with him he could not so preuaile.  
 For as he triumpht in his lucke, proceeding for to make  
 Continuall slaughter of his foes, Sir Dryant with a stake  
 (Whose point was hardened in the fire) did cast at him a soine,  
 And thrust him through the place in which the necke and shoulders ioine,  
 He ground, and from his cannell bone could scarcely pull the stake,  
 And being soiled with his blond to flight he did him take.  
 Arnæus also ran away, and Lycidas likewise.  
 And Medon (whose right shoulder-plate was also wounded) flies.  
 So did Pisenor, so did Caunie, and so did Mermeros,  
 Who late outrunning eterie man, now wounded slower goes:  
 And so did Phole and Menelas, and Abas who was wont  
 To make a spoile among wild boares as oft as he did hunt:  
 And eke the wizard Altylos who counselled his mates  
 To leaue that fray: but he to them in vaine of leauing praies.  
 He eke to Nessus (who for feare of wounding seemed thie)  
 Said: flie not, thou shalt scape this fray of Hercules bowe to die.  
 But Lycid and Euronomos, and Imbreus, and Are  
 Escapt not death. Sir Dryants hand did all alike them spare.  
 Cayneus also (though that he in flying were not slacke)  
 Yet was he wounded on the face: for as he looked backe,  
 A weapons point did hit him full midway betwæne the eies,  
 Whereas the nose and sozehead méte. For all this deane, yet lies

## The. xij. booke of

Ashipnas (noting fast asleepe not minding so; to wake,  
 Trapt in a cloake of beare skinner which in Ossa mount was take,  
 And in his lither hand he held a pot of wine; whom when  
 That Phorbis saw (although in balne not medling with them) then  
 He set his fingers to the thong: and saying, Thou shalt drinke  
 The wine with water taken from the Stygian fountaines drinke,  
 He threwe his dart at him. The dart (as he that time by chance  
 Lay bolt vp right vpon his backe) did through his throteboll glance.  
 He died and felt no paine at all, the blacke swart blond gush out,  
 And on the bed, and in the pot fell flushing like a spout.  
 I saw Petreius go about to pull out of the ground  
 An oken tre, but as he had his armes about it round,  
 And shoke it to and fro to make it lose, Pirithous cast  
 A dart which nailed to the tre his wisthing stomach fast.  
 Through provelse of Pirithous (men say) was Lycus slaine,  
 Through provelse of Pirithous died Crome. But they both twaine  
 Lesse honour to their conquerour were, than Dyæis was, or than  
 Was Helops, Helops with a dart was stricken which through ran  
 His head, and entring at the right eare to the left eare went.  
 And Dyæis from a slippeie knap doونه sliding, as he ment  
 To shunne Pirithous preasing on, fell headlong doونه, and with  
 His hugeness bzaie the greatest ash that was in all the frith,  
 And goard his guts vpon the stumpe. To wreake his death comes Phare,  
 And from the mount a mightie rocke with both his hands he tare:  
 Which as he was about to throwe, Duke Theseus did preuent,  
 And with an oken plant, vpon his mightie elbow lent  
 Him such a blowe, as that he bzaie the bones, and past no further:  
 For leisure would not serue him then his maimed co;se to murther.  
 He leapt on high Bianors burke, who none was wont to beare  
 Besides himselfe. Against his sides his knees fast nipping were,  
 And with his left hand taking hold vpon his sozetop heare,  
 He cufte him with his knobbed plant about the frowning face,  
 And made his watled browes to bzaie: and with his oken mace  
 He ouerthrew Nedimnus: and Lycesper with his dart,  
 And Hippafus whose beard did hide his bzaist the greater part:  
 And Riphey taller than the trees, and Therey who was wont  
 Among the hills of Thessalie so; cruell beares to hunt,  
 And beare them angrie home alieue. It did Demoleon spite,  
 That Theseus had so good successe and fortune in his fight.

An old long pine tree rooted fast he straine with all his might  
 To plucke vp whole both trunk and roote: which when he could not bring  
 To passe, he brake it off, and at his enimie did it sling.  
 But Theseus by admonishment of heavenly Pallas (so  
 He would haue folke beleue it were) start backe a great way fro  
 The weapon as it came. Yet fell it not without some harme,  
 It cut from Crantors left side bulke, his shoulder, brest, and arme.  
 This Crantor was thy fathers squire (Achilles) and was giuen  
 Him by Amyntor ruler of the Dolops, who was giuen  
 By battell for to giue him as an hostage for the peace  
 To be obserued faithfully. When Peleus in the peace  
 A great way off beheld him thus salne dead of this same wound,  
 O Crantor dearest man to me of all about the ground,  
 Hold here an obit-gift he said: and both with force of hart  
 And hand, at stout Demoleons head he threwe an ashen dart,  
 Which brake the watling of his ribbes, and sticking in the bone,  
 Did shake. He pulled out the steale with much adoe alone,  
 The head thereof sticke still behind among his lungs and lights.  
 Enfozt to courage with his paine, he riseth straight vprights,  
 And pawing at his enimie with his hoofes flat, he smiles  
 Upon him. Peleus bare his strokes vpon his barganet,  
 And sent his shoulders with his shield, and euermore did set  
 His weapon vponward with the point, which by his shoulders perst  
 Through both his breasts at one full blowe. Howbeit your father erst  
 Had killed Hyle, and Phlegie, and Hiphieus aloft,  
 And Daues, who boldly durst at hand his manhood put in prose.  
 To these was added Dorylas, who warre vpon his head  
 A cap of wolues skinne: and the hories of oxen died red  
 With blond were then his weapon. I (for then my courage gaue  
 Me strength) said: See how much thy hories lesse force than iron haue.  
 And therewithall with manly might a dart at him I threw,  
 Which when he could not shunne, he clapt his right hand flat vpon  
 His forehead where the wound should be. For why his hand anon  
 Was nailed to his forehead fast, he roared out amaine,  
 And as he stood amazed, and began to faint for paine,  
 Your father Peleus (for he stood hard by him) strake him vnder  
 The middle bellic with his sword, and split his woombe asunder.  
 Out girds me Dorill straight, and trailes his guts vpon the ground,  
 And trampling bnderneath his feet, did brake them, and they wound

A. iij.

About

# The. xij. booke of

About his legs so swarling that he could no further go,  
 But fell nowone dead with empty wombe. Naught bated Cyllar tho  
 His beantie in that franticke fraie (at leastwise if we graunt  
 That anie might in that strange shape of natures beantie haunt)  
 His beard began but then to bud: his beard was like to gold:  
 So also were the yellow locks, which goodly to behold  
 Midway beneath his shoulders hung. There rested in his face  
 A sharpe and lively cherefulnesse with swete and pleasant grace.  
 His necke, by east, shoulders, armes, and hands, as farre as he was man,  
 Were such as neuer caruers worke yet staine them could or can.  
 His neather part likewise (which was a horse) was euerie whit  
 Full equall with his upper part, or little worse than it.  
 For had ye giuen him horses necke, and head, he was a beast  
 For Callor to haue ridden on: so boarly was his brest,  
 So handsome was his backe to beare a saddle: and his heare  
 Was blacke as leat, but that his taile and feet milke whitiſh were.  
 Full manie females of his race did with him to their make,  
 But onelie name Hylonomie so lower he did take:  
 Of all the halfe-bredes in the world there did not anie dwell  
 More comely than Hylonomie: she blde hirselfe so well  
 In dalliance, and in loouing, and in vttering of hir loue,  
 That she alone bila Cyllarus: as much as did behoue  
 In suchie liues, she trimmed them as most she might moue,  
 With combing smooth she made hir haire: she malloved hir full off  
 In roses and in rosemarie: or violets swete and soft:  
 Sometime she carried lillies white: and twice a daie she waſht  
 Hir visage in the spring that from the top of Pegase pass:  
 And in the streame she twice a day did bathe hir liues: and on  
 Hir left side or hir shoulders came the comeliest things, and none  
 But finest skinnies of choicest kinde. Albe it sounde other  
 Togither they among the hills round by and downe: togither  
 They went to coheret and that time togither they did enter  
 The Lapithes house, and there the fray togither did aduenter.  
 A dart on Cyllars left side came (I know not who it sent)  
 Which somewhat vnderneath his necke his breast aſunder ſpent.  
 As lightly as his hart was roade, no lower was the dart  
 Pluckt out, but all his bodie wart flacke, cold and vniſh heart.  
 Immediately Hylonomie his dying lims up ſtraid,



And put hir hand vpon the wound to stop the blod, and laid  
 hir mouth to his, and laboured sore to staie his passing spright.  
 But when she saw him thoroughlie dead, then speaking words which  
 not to my hearing come for noise, she sticht hir selfe vpon (might  
 The weapen that had gozed him, and diide with him anon,  
 Embracing him betwene hir armes. There also stood before }  
 pine eies the grim Pheocomes both man and horse, who wore  
 A lions skin vpon his backe fast knit with knots afoze.  
 He snatching vp a timberlog (which scarcelie two god tame  
 Of oren could haue stirr) did thzow the same with force extreme  
 At Phonolenies soune. The log him all in fitters strake,  
 And of his head the bzairepan in a thousand peeres brake,  
 That at his mouth, his eares, and eies, and at his nostrills too,  
 His crused bzaire came roping out as creame is wont to bo  
 from siues or riddles made of wood, or as a cullace but  
 from streiner or from cullender. But as he went about  
 To strip him from his harness as he laie vpon the ground,  
 (Your father knoweth this full well) my sword his guts did wound.  
 Teleboas and Cthonius both, were also slaine by me,  
 Sir Cthonius for his weapen had a forked bough of tre,  
 The tother had a dart: his dart did wound me, you may see }  
 The scar thereof remaining yet. When was the time that I  
 Should sent haue herte to conquer Troy, then was the time that I  
 Might through my force and prowess, if not vanquish Hector front,  
 Yet at the least haue him tasks, I put you out of doubt,  
 But then was Hector no body, but a dabe, and now  
 Am I so spent and indyne with yeares. What should I tell you how  
 Piretus diide by Periphaas? Or wherefore should I make  
 Long proesse for to tell you of sic Ampycus that strake  
 The fourfote Odele on the face with dart of Cornell tre,  
 The which had neither hane nor point? Or how that Macaree  
 Of mountaine Pelithoon go with a leauer lent a blowe  
 To Erigdupus on the bice, which did him ouerthrowe?  
 Full well I doe remember that Cymelius thzow a dart,  
 Which lighted full in Neileyes nanke about his prime part.  
 And thinke not you that Mops the sonne of Ampycus could do  
 so good but onlie prophesse. The stout Odites who  
 Had both the shapes of man and horse, by Mophs dart was slaine,  
 And labouring for to speake his last he did but strine in vaine.

For

## The xij. booke of

For Moplis dart together nallo his tong and nether chap,  
 And percing through his throte did make a wide and deadlie gap.  
 Fine men had Cenie already slaine, their wounds I cannot saie:  
 The names and number of them all right well I beare a waie.  
 The names of them were Siphelus, and Brome, and Helimus,  
 Pyracmon with his forrest bill, and stout Antimachus.  
 Dyd steps the biggest Centaure there huge Latreus armed in  
 Aleus of Aemathias spoile slaine late befoze by him,  
 His yeres were mid twene youth and age, his courage still was yong,  
 And on his abun head hore beares perd here and there among:  
 His furniture was then a sword, a target and a launce,  
 Aemathian like. To both the parts he did his face aduance,  
 And brandishing his weapon brane, in circle wise did prauce  
 About, and stoutly spake these words: And must I beare with you  
 Dame Cenie? for none other than a mother (I know)  
 No better than a mother will I count thee while I live.  
 Rememb'rest not what shap by birth dame nature did thee giue?  
 Forgett thou how thou purchasedst this counterfetted shap  
 Of man? Considerst what thou art by birth: and how for rape  
 Thou art become the thing thou art? So take thy distaffe, and  
 The spindle, and in spinning yarne go exercise thy hand:  
 Let men alone with seates of armes. As Latreus made this stout  
 And scornfull taunting in a ring still turning him about:  
 This Cenie with a dart did hit him full vpon the side,  
 Whereas the horse and man were joind together in a hide.  
 The stripe made Latreus mad: and with his launce in rage he stracke  
 Vpon six Cenis naked ribs. The launce rebounded backe  
 Like haillestones from a tiled house, or as a man should pat  
 Small stones vpon a dyonists head. He came moze nere with that,  
 And in his brayned side did strike to thrust his sword. There was  
 No waie for sword to enter in. Yet shalt thou not so passe  
 My hands (said he): Well fith the point is blunted thou shalt die  
 Vpon the edge: and with that word he fetcht his blow atozie,  
 And sideling with a sweeping stroke along his bellie smit.  
 The stripe did giue a clinks as if it had on marble hit,  
 And therewithall the sword did brycke, and on his necke did light.  
 When Cenie had sufficientlie giuen Latreus leane to smight  
 His flesh which was vnmaintable: Well now (quoth he) lets see,  
 If my sword able be or no to bite the flesh of thee.

In saying so, his dreadfull sword as far as it would go,  
 He underneath his shoulder thrust, and winching to and fro  
 Among his guts, made wound in wound. Behold, with hideous crye  
 The double membred Centaures foze abasht vpon him stie,  
 And throw their weapons all at him. Their weapons downe did fall  
 As if they had rebated beene, and Cenie soz them all  
 Abides vnstricken thzough: yea none was able bloud to dzawe.  
 The strangeness of the case made all amazed that it saue.  
 fie, fie soz shame (quoth Monychmus) that such a rable can  
 Not ouercome one wight alone, who scarcely is a man.  
 Although (to saie the verie truth) he is the man, and twé  
 Thzough faintnesse that that he was borne by nature soz to bé.  
 What profits these huge lims of ours: what helps our double foze?  
 Or what auails our double shape of man as well as hoze  
 By puissant nature iound in one? I can not thinke that twé  
 Of soueraigne Goddesses Iuno were begot, or that we bé  
 Ixions sonnes, who was so stout of courage and so haule,  
 As that he durst on Iunos loue attempt to giue assault.  
 The enimie that doth vanquish vs is scarcely halfe a man. (pan:  
 Whelme blocks, and stones, and mountaines whole vpon his hard dzaine  
 And presse ye out his liuelie ghost with trées, let timber choke  
 His chaps, let weight ensoze his death in stead of wounding stroke.  
 This said: by chance he gets a tré blowne downe by blustering blasts  
 Of Southerne winds, and on his fo with all his might it casts,  
 And gaue example to the rest to do the like. Within  
 A while the shadowes which did hide mount Pelion wared thin:  
 And not a tré was left vpon mount Othris yet they went.  
 Sir Ceny underneath this great huge pile of timber pent,  
 Did chafe and on his shoulders hard the heauie logs did beare:  
 But when about his face and head the trées vp stacked were,  
 So that he had no venting place to dzawe his bzeth: one while  
 He fainted: and another while he heaued at the pile,  
 To tumble downe the logs that laie so heauie on his backe,  
 And soz to win the open aire againe about the stacke:  
 As if the mountaine Ida (so) which yonder we do see  
 So high, by earthquake at a time should chance to shaken be.  
 Men doubt what did become of him. Some hold opinion that  
 The burthen of the woods had dzinen his soule to Limbo flat,  
 But Mopius said it was not so: soz he did see a blowne

## The xij. booke of

Bird flying from amid the facke and to wing by and batone :  
 It was the first time and the last that ever I beheld  
 That soule. When Mopius softlie saw him soying in the feld,  
 He looked wislie after him, and cried out on hie,  
 Haile perelesse pearle of Lapith race, haile Geny, late ago  
 A valiant knight, and now a bird of whome there is no mo.  
 The au tho; caused men beleue the matter to be so,  
 Our soyr ow set vs in a rage, it was to vs a grieve  
 That by so manie foes one knight was kild without reliefe.  
 Then ceast we not to weake our teene till most were slaine in fight,  
 And that the rest discomfited were fled awaie by night.

As Nestor all the processe of this battell did reherle

Betweene the valiant Lapithes and mishapen Centaures ferle,  
 Tlepolemus displeased soze that Hercules was past  
 With silence, could not hold his peace, but out these words did cast :  
 My Lord, I muse you should forget my fathers praise so quite,  
 For often vnto me himselfe was wonted to recite,  
 How that the clowdyed folke by him were chieselie put to flight.

Right sadlie Nestor answerd thus : Why should you me constrains

To call to mind forgotten griefes : and soz to reere againe  
 The sorowles now outwaie by time : or soze me to declare  
 The hatred and displeasure which I to your father bare :  
 In soth his doings greater were than might be well belened,  
 He fild the world with high renowne which noblie he atcheued.  
 Which thing I would I could denie : for neither set we out  
 Deiphobus, Polydamas, nor Hector that most stout  
 And valiant knight the strength of Troy. For who will praise his so :  
 Your father ouerthrew the walles of Mellen long ago,  
 And razed Pyle, and Ely towne vntowrthie seruing so,  
 And fierce against my fathers house he vld both sword and fire.  
 And (not to speake of others whome he killed in his ire)  
 Twice sir we were the sonnes of Nele all lustie gentlemen,  
 Twice sir of vs (excepting me) by him were murthred then.  
 The death of all the rest might seeme a matter not so strange :  
 But strange was Periclymens death who had the powre to change  
 And leaue and take what shape he list (by Neptune to him giuen  
 The founder of the house of Nele : ) for when he had bene drinen  
 To trie all shapes, and none could helpe, he last of all became  
 The soule that in his hooked fete doth beare the flashing flame

Sent

sent downe from heauen by Iupiter. He practis'd those birds,  
 With flapping wings, and bowing beake, and such talants girds  
 At Hercle, and beseracht his face. To certaine (I amperle)  
 Thy father aim'd his shaft at him: for as he toying laie  
 Among the clouds, he hit him vnderneath the wing. The stroke  
 Was small: howbeit, bicause therewith the sinewes being broke,  
 He wanted strength to mainteine flight, he fell to the ground,  
 Through weakenesse of his wing. The shaft that sticked in the wound  
 By reason of the burthen of his bodie perft his life,  
 And at the left side of his necke all bloudie sooth did glide.  
 Now tell me O thou beautifull toz'd admirall of the fleet  
 Of Rhides, if mie to speake the praise of Hercle it be mete.  
 But least that of my brothers death men thinke I do desire  
 A further venge than silence of the prouesse of thy fire,  
 I loue thee euen with all my hart, and take thee for my friend.  
 When Nestor of his pleasant tales had made this frenolic end,  
 They called for a boll of wine, and from the table went,  
 And all the residue of the night in sleeping soundlie spent.

But Neptune like a father toke the matter sore to hart,  
 What Cygnet to a swan he was constrained to conuert:  
 And hating fierce Achilles, he did wreake his cruell tene  
 Upon him moze vncourteouslie than had beseming bene.  
 For when the wars welnere full twice fise yeares had lasted, he  
 In thozne Apollo thus bespoke: O nephew vnto mie  
 Most dære of all my brothers imps, who helpedst me to laie  
 foundation of the walles of Troy, for which we had no paie,  
 And canst thou sighes for beare to see the Asian Empire fall?  
 And doth it not lament thy hart when thou to mind dost call  
 So manie thousand people slaine in keeping Iliou wall?  
 O (to thy intent particlarlie I do not speake of all)  
 Remembrest thou not Hectors ghost who harried was about  
 His towne of Troy? where nerthelesse Achilles that same stout  
 And far in fight moze butcherlie, who strues with all his might  
 To stroue the worke of mie and thee, liues still in healthfull plight?  
 If euer he do come within my danger he shall saie  
 What force is in my triple mace: but with sword of Steele  
 I may not mete him as my fo, I pray thee vnbeware  
 Go kill him with a sudden shaft, and rid me of my care.  
 Apollo did consent: as well his vncle for to please,

## The xij. booke.

As also for a private grudge himselfe had for to ease,  
 And in a cloud he downe among the host of Troy did slide,  
 Where Paris with his shafts among the Grækes he spide:  
 And telling him what God he was, said: Wherefore dost thou wastle  
 Thine arrowes on the simple sort: if anie care thou haste  
 Of those that are thy friends, go turne against Achilles head,  
 And like a man reuenge on him thy brothers that are dead.  
 In saying this, he brought him where Achilles with his brand  
 Was beating downe the Troiane folke, and leueld so his hand  
 As that Achilles stumbled downe starke dead vpon the land.

This was the onlie thing whereof the old king Priam might  
 Take comfort after Hectors death. That stout and valiant knight  
 Achilles who had ouerthrowne so manie men in fight,  
 Was by that colward carpet knight bereaued of his life,  
 Who like a cattife stole awaie the Spartane princes wife.  
 But if of weapon womanish he had foreknowledge it had  
 His destinie bene to lose his life, he would haue bene moze glad  
 That Quene Penthesileas bill had staine him out of hand.  
 So was the feare of Phrygian folke, the onlie glozie, and  
 Defence of Grækes, that pererlesse prince in armes, Achilles turnd  
 To ashes. That same God that had him armd, him also burnd.  
 Now is he dust: and of that great Achilles bideth fill  
 A thing of nought, that scarcelie can a little coffin fill.  
 Howbeit, his worthe same doth liue, and spreaddeth ouer all  
 The world, a measure mete for such a person to befall.  
 This matcheth the Achilles full, and this can neuer die,  
 His target also (to th'intent that men might plainelie spie  
 What wight it was) did moue debate, and for his armour burst  
 Out deadlie fod. Not Diomed, nor Ajax Oylly durst  
 Make claime or challenge to the same, nor Atreus yonger sonne  
 For yet his elder, though in armes much honour they had wonne.  
 Alone the sonnes of Telamon and Laert did assaie  
 Which of them two of that great price should beare the bell awaie.  
 But Agamemnon from himselfe the burthen puts, and cleeres  
 His hands of enuie, causing all the captaines and the peeres  
 Of Greece to mete amid the campe together in a place,  
 To whome he put the hearing and the iudgement of the case.



# THE XIII. BOOKE OF

160

## *Ouids Metamorphosis.*

The Lords and Capteines being set together with the king,  
And all the souldiers standing round about them in a ring,  
The owner of the leauenfold shield, to these did Ajax rise,  
And (as he could not brydle wrath) he cast his frowning eyes  
Upon the shore, and on the fleets that there at anchor lies,  
And throwing vp his hands, O God, and must we pleade (quoth he)  
Our case before our ships: and must Vlysses stand with mee?  
But like a wretch he ran his waie when Hector came with fire,  
Which I defending from these ships did force him to retire.  
Easier is therefore with words in print to mainteine strife,  
Than for to fight it but with kills, but neither I am rise  
In words, nor he in deeds. For looke how far I him excell  
In battell and in seates of armes: so far beares he the bell  
From me in talking. Neither thinke I requisite to tell  
My actes among you: you your selues haue seene them verie well.  
But let Vlysses tell you his done all in hidther mudther,  
And wherunto the onlie night is priuie and none other.  
The prise is great (I doe confesse) for which we strue: but yet  
It is dishonour vnto me, for that in claiming it  
So base a person standeth in contention for the same.  
To thinke it mine already, ought to counted be no shame:  
For pride in me, although the thing of right great balew bee  
Of which Vlysses stands in hope: for now already hee  
Hath won the honour of this prise, in that when he shall sit  
Besides the quillthion, he may brag he straued with me for it.  
And though I wanted valiantnesse, yet should nobilitie  
Take with mee. I of Telamon am knowne the sonne to be,  
Who vnder valiant Hercules the walles of Troy did scale,  
And in the ship of Pagasa to Colchos land did saile.  
His father was that Aeacus who executeth right  
Among the ghosts where Sisyphus heaues vp with all his might  
The masse stone aie tumbling downe: The highest loue of all  
Acknowledgeth this Aeacus, and both his sonne him call.  
Thus am I Ajax third from loue. Yet let this peuegræ  
Achues in this case of mine available not be,  
Vnlesse I procure it fullie with Achilles to agree.

He

## The xiiij. booke of

He was my brother, and I claime that was my brothers. Why  
 Shouldst thou that art of Silyphs blood, and for to filch and lie  
 Expresslest him in euerie point, by forged pedegree  
 Alpe the to the Aeacys, as though we did not see.  
 Thee to the house of Aeacus, a stranger for to be.  
 And is it reason that you should this armour me denie,  
 Bicause I former was in armes, and needed not a spie  
 To fetch mee forth: or thinke you him more worthy it to haue,  
 That came to warfare hindermost, and seind himselfe to raue,  
 Bicause he would haue thund the war: untill a suttler head  
 And more vnprofitable for himselfe, sir Palamed  
 Escribe the craftie fetches of his fearefull heart, and dnye  
 Him forth to warfare which he sought so cowardlie to eschue:  
 Shull he now needs enioie the best and richest armour: who  
 Would none at all haue worne vntill he forced were thereto:  
 And I with shame be put beside my consine-germans gifts,  
 Bicause to shun the most brunts of wars I sought no gifts:  
 Would God this mischiefe-matter had in veris deed bene mad,  
 Or else belaued so to be: and that we neuer had  
 Brought such a passion vnto Troy. When should not Perans come  
 In Lemnos like an outlawe to the shame of all vs wonne,  
 Who lurking now (as men report) in woods and caues, doth moue  
 The verie flints with sighes and grones, and praies to God aboue  
 To send Vlysses his desert. Which praier (if there be  
 A God) must one day take effect. And now behold how he  
 By oth a souldier of our campe, yea and as well as wee  
 A Capteine too, alas (who was by Hercules assignd  
 To haue the keeping of his shafts) with paine and hunger pind,  
 Is clad and fed with fowles, and dyeth his arrowes vp and downe  
 At birds, which were by destiny prepar'd to Troy Troy to wone.  
 Yet liueth he, bicause he is not still in companie  
 With lie Vlysses. Palamed that wretched knight perdie,  
 Would eke he had abandon'd bene: for then should still the same  
 Haue bene aliue: or at the least haue di'd without our shame.  
 But this companion bearing (ah) so well in wicked mind  
 His madnesse which sir Palamed by wisedome out did find,  
 Approached him of treason that he praesid to betraie  
 The Grekish host. And for to vouch the fact, he shewd streightwaie  
 A masse of gold that he himselfe had hidden in his tent,

And forged letters which he fained from Priam to be sent.  
 Thus either by his murthering men or else by banishment  
 Abateth he the Greekish strength. This is Vlysses' fight :  
 This is the feare he puts men in. But though he had more might  
 Than Nestor hath of eloquence, hee shall not compasse mee  
 To thinke his lewd abandoning of Nestor for to bee  
 No fault : who being cast behind by wounding of his horse,  
 And slowe with age, with calling on Vlysses marring hoarse,  
 Was nere thelesse betraid by him. Sir Diomed knowes this crime  
 Is vnformidoe. For he himselfe did at that present time  
 Rebuke him oftentimes by name, and fiercely him vphraid  
 With flying from his fellows so who stood in need of aid.  
 With rightfull eies doth God behold the deeds of mayntall men.  
 Lo, he that helped not his friend wants helpe himselfe agen.  
 And as he did forsake his friend in time of neede : so hee  
 Did in the selfe-same perill fall forsaken for to bee.  
 He made a rod to beat himselfe. He calld and cried out  
 Upon his fellows. Straight I came : and there I saw the lout  
 Both quake and shake for feare of death, and like as pale as clout.  
 I let my shield betwene him and his foes, and him bestid :  
 And sau'd the dastards life : small praise reboundes of that I did.  
 But if thou wilt contend with me, lets to the selfe-same place  
 Again : he wounded as thou wert : and in the foresaid case  
 Of feare, beset about with foes : couch underneath my shield:  
 And then contend thou with me there amide the open field.  
 Howbeit, I had no soone rid this champion of his foes,  
 But where for wounds he scarce before could totter on his toes,  
 He ran away apace, as though he nought at all did aile.  
 Anon comes Hector to the field, and bringeth at his taile  
 The Gods. Not onelie the batt there (Vlysses) did thee faile,  
 But euen the stoutest courages and stomachs gan to quail :  
 So great a terrour brought he in. Yet in the mids of all  
 His blondie ruffe, I coapt with him, and with a foiling fall  
 Did ouerthrow him to the ground. An other time, when hee  
 Did make a challenge, you my lords by lot did chuse out mee,  
 And I did match him hand to hand. Your wishes were not vaine,  
 For if you aske me what successe our combat did obtaine,  
 I came away vnbattled. Behold the men of Troy  
 Brought fire and sword, and all the sands our nanie to destroy.

Æ. j.

And

## The. xiiij. booke of

And where was life. Vlysses then with all his talke so smooth?  
 This brest of mine was faine to loose your thousand ships forsooth  
 The hope of your returning home. For sauing that same day  
 So manie shippes this armour gine: but (if that I shall say  
 The truth) the greater honour now this armour beares alway.  
 And our renowns together linke. For (as of reason ought)  
 An Ajax for this armour, not an armour now is sought  
 For Ajax. Let Delychius match with these, the horses white  
 Of Rhesus, daffard Dolor, and the colward carpet knight  
 King Priams Helen, and the keth of Paladie by night.  
 Of all these things was nothing done by day, nor nothing wrought  
 Without the helpe of Diomed. And therefore if ye thought  
 To gine them to so small deserts, divide the same, and let  
 Sir Diomed haue the greater part. But what should Ithacus get  
 And if he had them: who doth all his matters in the darke,  
 Who neuer weareth armour, who shoots ay at this one marke,  
 To tray his so by selfe twaires: The berie headpiece may  
 With brightnesse of the gliffring gold his princie seates bewray  
 And shew him lurking. Neither well of sores Delychius were  
 The waight of great Achilles helme vpon his pate to weare.  
 It cannot but a burthen be (and that right great) to beare  
 (With those same shrimpish armes of his) Achilles mightie speare.  
 Againe his target grauen with the whole huge world thereon  
 Agrees not with a fearefull hand, and chieflie such a one  
 As taketh filching cue by kind: Thou lozest thou dost seeke  
 A gift that will but weaken thee: which if the folke of Greece  
 Shall gine thee through their outbraght, it will be vnto thee  
 Occasion, of thine eunies spoils not feared for to be.  
 And slight (wherein thou comest; thou all others maist outbrag)  
 Will hindered be when after this such maister thou shalt drag.  
 Forcouer this thy shield that feelles so seld the force of sight  
 Is sound, but mine is gash and hakt and stricken thorow quite  
 A thousand times, with bearing blows: and therefore mine must walke  
 And put an other in his stead. But what needs al this talke?  
 Lets now be seene another while what ech of vs can do,  
 The thickest of our armed foes this armour throw into,  
 And bid vs fetch the same fro thence: and which of vs doth fetch  
 The same alway, reward ye him therewith. Thus farre did stretch  
 The words of Ajax: at the end whereof there did ensue

A muttring of the souldioys, til Laertes sonne the pzeio  
 Stood by, and raised soberly his ele-lies from the ground  
 (On which he had a little while them pitched in a stound)  
 And looking on the noblemen, who longd his words to heare,  
 He thus began with comly grace and sober pleasant theare :

My Lords, if my desire and yours might erst haue taken place,  
 It should not at this pzeient time haue bene a doubtfull case,  
 What per son hath most right to this great pzeise for which we strue,  
 Achilles should his armour haue, and wa still him aliuie,  
 Whom sith that cruell destinie to both of vs denies,  
 (With that same word as though he wept, he wipte his watrie eies)  
 What wight of reason rather ought to bee Achilles heire,  
 Than he throughe whom to this your campe Achilles did repaire :

Alonely let it not auaille sir Ajax here, that hee  
 Is such a dolt and grosse head, as he shewes himselfe to bee :  
 He let my wit (which ay hath done you good & Greeks) hurt me,  
 But suffer this mine eloquence (such as it is) which now  
 Doth for his maister speake, and oft yet this hath spoke for you,  
 Be vndischaind. Let none refuse his owne good gifts he brings.  
 For as for stocke and anncestors, and other such like things  
 Whereof our selues no founders are, I scarcely dare them graunt  
 To be our owne. But forasmuch as Ajax makes his vaunt  
 To be the fourth from Ioue : enen Ioue the founder is also  
 Of my house : and than foure descents I am from him no mo.

Laertes is my father, and Arcehius his, and hee  
 Begotten was of Iupiter. And in this pedegrée  
 Is neither anie damned soule, nor out-law as ye see.  
 For eouer by my mothers side I come of Mercurée,  
 Another honoz to my house. Thus both by fathers side  
 And mothers (as you may perceiue) I am to Gods alide.  
 But neither for bicause I am a better Gentleman  
 Than Ajax by the mothers side, nor that my father can  
 Anouch himselfe vnguillie of his brothers blood, do I  
 This armour claime : weigh you the case by merits by right.  
 Prouided no prerogatiue of birthright Ajax beare,  
 For that his father Telamon, and Peleas brothers were :  
 Let onelie pzoewesse in this pzeise the honour beare alway.  
 Or if the case on kinned or on birthright seme to stay,  
 His father Peleus is aliuie, and Pyrrhus the his sonne,

E. y.

What

# The. xiiij. booke of

What title then can Ajax make : This geare of right should haue  
 To Phryia, or to Scyros Ile. And Teucer is as well  
 Achilles vncle as is he : yet both not Teucer mell.  
 And if he did, should he obtaine : well sith the case both rest  
 On triall which of vs can proue his doings to be best :  
 I needes must say my deeds are mo than well I can expresse,  
 Yet will I shew them orderly as neare as I can gesse.  
 For knowing that his sonne should die, the ladie Thetis hid  
 Achilles in a maids attire. By which fine sight she did  
 All men deceiue, and Ajax to. This armour in a packe  
 With store of womens trifling toies I carried on my backe,  
 A bait to traine a manly hart. Appareld like a maid  
 Achilles toke the speare and shield in hand, and with them plaid.  
 Then said I : O thou Goddesses some, why shouldst thou be afraid  
 To raze great Troy, whose overthrow for thee is onelie said :  
 And laying hand vpon him I did send him (as you see)  
 Two baleant dwings meet for such a baleant man as he.  
 And therefore all the deeds of him are my deeds. I did wound  
 King Teleph with his speare, and when he lay vpon the ground,  
 I was intreated with the speare to heale him safe and sound.  
 That Thebe lieth overthrowne, is my deed : you must thinke,  
 I made the folke of Tenedos and Lesbos for to shrinke.  
 Both Chryse and Cillas Phcebus tokens and Scyros I did take,  
 And my right hand Lyrnessus toiles to ground did leuell make.  
 I gaue you him that should confound (besides a number mo)  
 The baleant Hector, Hector that our most renowned so  
 Is slaine by me. This armour here I sue againe to haue,  
 This armour by the which I found Achilles. I it gaue  
 Achilles while he was alive : and now that he is gone  
 I claime it as mine owne againe. What time the griefe of one  
 Had perst the harts of all the Greakes, and that our thousand saile  
 At Aulis by Euboya staid, because the winds did faile,  
 Continuing either none at all, or clene against vs long,  
 And that our Agamemnon was by destinies overstrong,  
 Commanded for to sacrifice his guiltlesse daughter to  
 Diana, which his father then refusing for to do,  
 Was angrie with the Gods themselves, and though he were a King  
 Continued also father-like : by reason, I did bring  
 His gentle nature to relent for publike profits sake.

must



I must confesse (whereat his grace shall no displeasure take)  
 Before a parcial iudge I vnderooke a right hard case,  
 Howbeit for his brothers sake, and for the royall maie  
 Committed, and his peoples weale, at length he was content  
 To purchase praise with bloud. Then was I to the mother sent,  
 Who not perswaded was to be, but compass with some guile,  
 Had Ajax on this errand gone, our ships had all this while  
 Lye still there yet for want of wind. Poisoner I was sent  
 To Ilion as ambassadour. I boldly thither went,  
 And entred and beheld the Court, wherein there was as then  
 Great stoe of princes, Dukes, Lords, Knights, and other valiant men.  
 And yet I boldly nerethelste my message did at large,  
 The which the whole estate of Greece had giuen me erst in charge.  
 I made complaint of Paris, and accusd him to his head,  
 Demanding restitution of Quene Helen that same sted,  
 And of the bootie with hir tane. Both Priamus the King  
 And eke Antenor his alie the words of mee did sing,  
 And Paris, and his brothers, and the resdus of his traine  
 That vnder him had made the spoile, could hard and scarce refraine  
 Their wicked hands. You Menelay do know I do not saie.  
 And that daie was the first in which we iointly gan sustaine  
 A tast of perills, stoe whereof did then behind remaine.  
 It would be ouerlong to tell ech profitable thing  
 That during this long-lasting warre I well to passe did bring,  
 By force as well as policie. For after that the furst  
 Encounter once was ouerpast, our enemies neuer durst  
 Giue battell in the open field, but held themselves within  
 Their walles and bulwarks till the time the tenth yeare did begin.  
 Now what didst thou of all that while, that canst do nought but strake?  
 Or to what purpose seruedst thou? For if thou my deedes seeke,  
 I practisd sundrie policies to trap our foes vnware:  
 I fortifide our campe with trench which heretofore lay bare:  
 I hartned our companions with a quiet mind to beare  
 The longnesse of the wearie warre: I taught vs how we were  
 Both to be fed and furnished: and to and fro I went  
 To places where the Counsell thought most meete I should be sent.  
 Behold the King deceiued in his dreame by false pretence  
 Of Ioues commandement, bade vs raise our sarge and get vs hence  
 The authoz of his doing so may well be his defence.

## The. xiiij. booke of

Now Ajax should haue letted this, and calld them backe againe  
 To sacke the towne of Troy: he should haue fought with might and maine.  
 Why did he not restraine them when they readie were to go?  
 Why toke he not his sword in hand? why gaue he not as tho  
 Some counsell for the flitting folke to follow at the hūnt?  
 In faith it had a trifle bene to him that ay is wont  
 Such vaunting in his mouth to haue. But he himselfe did flie  
 As well as others. I did see, and was ashamed I  
 To see thee when thou fledst, and didst prepare so colwardlie  
 To saile away: and thereupon I thus aloud did crie:  
 What meane ye sirs: what madnesse doth you moue to go to ship?  
 And suffer Troy as good as tane, thus out of hand to slip?  
 What else this tenth yeare beare ye home than shame? with such like word  
 And other (which the eloquence of sorrow did affoord)  
 I brought them from their flying ships. When Agamemnon calld  
 Togither all the captaines, who with feare were yet appalld,  
 But Ajax durst not then once creake. Yet durst Therites bee  
 So bold as raile vpon the Kings, and he was paid by mee  
 For playing so the sauerie iacke. When stood I on my toes,  
 And to my fearfull countremen gaue hart against their foes,  
 And shed new courage in their minds by talke that fro me goes.  
 From that time forth what euer thing hath valiantly atcheued  
 By this good fellow bane, is mine, who him from flight reparaed.  
 And now to touch thee: to which of all the Grækes commendeth thee?  
 Who seeketh thee? But Diomed communicates with mee  
 His doings, and alloweth me, and thinks him well apaid  
 To haue Vlysses euer as companion at the braid.  
 And somewhat woorth you will it graunt (I troth) alone for mee  
 Out of so manie thousand Grækes by Diomed pickt to bee.  
 No lot compelled me to go, and yet I setting light,  
 As well the perill of my foes as danger of the night,  
 Hillo Dolon, who about the selfe-same feat that night did strag,  
 That we went out for. But I first compello him to bewray  
 All things concerning faithlesse Troy, and what it went about,  
 When all was leard, and nothing left behind to harken out,  
 I might haue then gone home with praise. I was not so content.  
 Proceeding further to the campe of Rhesus straight I went,  
 And killed both himselfe and all his men about the tent,  
 And taking both his chariot and his hoxses which were white,

Returned home in triumph like a conquerour from fight.  
 Denie you mee the armour of the man whose deeds the so  
 Required for his playing of the syle a night, and so  
 May Ajax be more kind to me than you are: what should I  
 Declare vnto you how my sword did waste right baleantly  
 Sarpedons hoste of Lycia? I by force did ouerthrowe  
 Alastor, Crome, and Ceranos, and Halie on a rolie.  
 Alcander, and Noemon to, and Prytanis beside,  
 And Thoön and Theridamas, and Charops also dide  
 By me, and so did Eunomos enforce by cruell fate,  
 And manie mo in sight of Troy I slew of baser state.  
 There also are (O countreemen) about me, woundings which  
 The place of them makes beautifull. See here (his hand did twich  
 His shirt aside) and credit not vaine words, lo here the brist  
 That alwaies to be one in your affaires hath neuer mist.  
 And yet of all this while no drop of bloud hath Ajax spent  
 Vpon his fellows, woundlesse is his bodie and vnrent.  
 But what skills that, as long as he is able for to vaunt  
 He fought against both Troy and loue to saue our fléete? I graunt  
 He did so: for I am not of such nature as of spite  
 Well doings to deface: so that he challenge not the right  
 Of all men to him selfe alone, and that he yeld to mee  
 Some share, who of the honour looke a partner for to bee.  
 Patroclus also hauing on Achilles armour, sent  
 The Troians and their leader hence, to burne our nauie bent.  
 And yet thinks he that none durst mee with Hector sauing hee,  
 Forgetting both the King, and eke his brother, yea and mee,  
 Where he himselfe was but the ninth, appointed by the King,  
 And by the fortune of his lot preferd to do the thing.  
 But now for all your baleantnesse, what issue had I pray  
 Your combat: shall I tell? so sooth, that Hector went his way  
 And had no harme. Now too is mee how græueth it my hart  
 To thinke vpon that season when the bulwarke of our part  
 Achilles dide: When neither feares, nor grieve, nor feare could make  
 Me for to stay, but that vpon these shoulders I did take,  
 I lay vpon these shoulders I Achilles bodie toke,  
 And this same armour clapt thereon, which now to weare I looe.  
 Sufficient strength I haue to beare as great a weight as this,  
 And eke a hart wherein regard of honour rooted is.

Æ. iij.

Thinks.

Thinke you that There is for his soune so instantly besought  
 Sir Vulcane this same heauntly gift to giue him, which is wrought  
 With such exceeding cunning, to thintent aouldiour that  
 Hath neither wit nor knowledge should it weare: He knows not what  
 The things ingraten on the shield do meane. Of Ocean se,  
 Of land, of heauen, and of the starres no skill at all hath he.  
 The beare that neuer diues in sea, he doth not vnderstand;  
 The Pleyads, nor the Hyads, nor the Cities that do stand  
 Upon the earth, nor yet the sword that Oran holds in hand.  
 He seeks to haue an armour of the which he hath no skill.  
 And yet in finding fault with me because I had no will  
 To follow this same painefull warre, and sought to shun the same,  
 And made it some what longer time before I thither came,  
 He sees not how he speaks reproch to stout Achilles name.  
 For if to haue dissembled in this case, ye count a crime,  
 We both offendors be. Or if protracting of the time  
 Ye count blame-worthy, yet was I the timelier of vs twaine.  
 Achilles louing mother him, my wife did me detainie:  
 The former time was giuen to them, the rest was giuen to you,  
 And therefore do I little passe although I could not now  
 Defend my fault, with such a man of prowesse, birth and fame.  
 As was Achilles, was with mee offenday in the same.  
 But yet was he espied by Vlysses wit, but nat  
 Vlysses by sir Atax wit: and least ye wonder at  
 The railing of this foolish dolt at me, he doth obiect  
 Reproch to you. For if that I offended to defect  
 Sir Palamed of forged fault, could you without your shame  
 Arreine him, and condemne him eke to suffer for the same:  
 But neither could sir Palamed excuse him of the crime  
 So heinous and so manifest: and you your selues that time  
 Not onelie his enditement heard, but also did behold:  
 His deed auowched to his face, by tryinge in the gold;  
 And as for Philoctetes, that he is in Lemnos, I  
 Deserue not to be toucht therewith. Defend your crime: for why  
 You all consented thereunto. Yet do I not denie,  
 But that I gaue the counsell to conuey him out of way  
 From toile of warre and trauell that by rest he might assay  
 To ease the greatnesse of his paines. He did thereto obey,  
 And by so doing is alieue. Not onelie faithfull was

This counsell that I gaue the man, but also happie, as  
 The good successe hath shewed since. Whome sith the destinies do  
 Require in ouerthrowing Troy, appoint not me thereto:  
 But let sir Ajax rather go. For he with eloquence  
 Or by some suttle politie, shall bring the man from thence  
 And pacifie him raging through diseafe, and wrathfull ire.  
 Say first the riuer Simois shall to his spring retire,  
 And mountaine Ida shall thereon haue standing neuer a tree,  
 Yea and the faithlesse towne of Troy by Grækes shall reskew be,  
 Before that Ajax blockish wit shall aught at all auail,  
 When my attempts and practises in your affaires do faile.  
 For though thou Philoctetes with the king offended be,  
 And with thy fellows euerie chone, and most of all with me,  
 Although thou curse and ban me to the hellish pit for aie,  
 And wishest in thy paine that I by chance might crosse thy waie,  
 Of purpose for to draw my blood: yet will I giue assaie  
 To fetch thee hither once againe. And if that fortune saie  
 Amen, I will as well haue thee and eke thine arrowes, as  
 I haue the Troiane Prophet who by me surprisid was,  
 Or as I did the Oracle and Troiane fates disclose,  
 Or as I from hir chappell through the thickest of hir foes  
 The Phrygian Pallads image fetcht: and yet doth Ajax still  
 Compare himselfe with me. We know it was the destinies will  
 That Troy should neuer taken be by anie force, untill  
 This image first was got: and where was then our valiant knight  
 Sir Ajax? where the statelie words of such a hardie wight?  
 Why feareth he? why dares Vlysses ventring through the watch  
 Commit his person to the night his businesse to dispatch?  
 And through the pikes not onlie for to passe the garded wall?  
 But also for to enter to the strongest towne of all?  
 And for to take the idoll from hir chappell and hir shrine?  
 And beare hir hence amid hir foes? For had this deede of mine  
 bene left vndone, in vaine his shield of oren hides seauen sold  
 Should yet the sonne of Telamon haue in his left hand hold.  
 That night subdewd I Troy towne, that night did I it win,  
 And opened it for you likewise with ease to enter in.  
 Cease to vphaid me by these lookes, and mumbling words of thine  
 With Diomed, his praise is in this fact as well as mine.  
 And thou thy selfe when for our ships thou didst in reskew stand,

## The xiiij. booke of

Wert not alone: the multitude were helping thee at hand.  
 I had but onlie one with me, who (if he had not thought  
 A wise man better than a strong, and that preferment ought  
 Not alwaie follow force of hand) would now himselfe haue sought  
 This armour. So would tother Ajax better staied be,  
 And ferce Eurypyle, and the sonne of haunt Andremon so,  
 No lesse might eke Idominey, and the Meriones  
 His countreiman, and Menelay: for euerie one of these  
 Are valiant men of hand, and not inferiour vnto thee  
 In martiall seates, and yet they are contented ruld to be  
 By mine aduice. Thou hast a hand that serueth well in fight,  
 Thou hast a wit that stands in need of my direction right.  
 Thy force is witlesse: I haue care of that that may enlewe.  
 Thou well canst fight: the king doth chose the times for fighting be  
 By mine aduice. Thou onlie with thy bodie canst auaille,  
 But I with bodie and with mind to profit doe not faile.  
 And loke how much the maister doth excell the gallie slave,  
 O: loke how much preheminance the captaine ought to haue  
 Aboue his souldier: iust so much excell I also thee.  
 A wit far passing strength of hand inclosed is in mee:  
 In wit rests chæstie all my force. My Lords I praise bestowe  
 This gift on him who aie hath bene your watchman as yee knowe,  
 And so: my ten yeares carke and care endured for your sake,  
 Full recompence for my deserts with this same honour make.  
 Our labour draweth to an end, all lets are now by mee  
 Dispatched, and by bringing Troy in case to taken be,  
 I haue already taken it. Now by the hope that yee  
 Conceiue, within a while of Troy the ruine for to see,  
 And by the Gods of whome a late our enemies I bearest,  
 And as by wisdom to be done yet anie thing is left,  
 If anie bold aduentrous deed, or anie perillous thing,  
 That asketh hazard both of life and lim to passe to bring,  
 O: if yee thinke of Troiane fates there yet doth aught remaine  
 Remember me: or if from me this armour you restraine  
 Bestow it on this same. With that he shewed with his hand  
 Mineruus fatall image, which hard by in sight did stand.

The Lords were moued with his words, and then appeared plaine  
 The force that is in eloquence. The learned man did gaine  
 The armour of the valiant. He that did oft sustaine

Alone



Alone both fire, and sword, and Ioue, and Hector could not bide  
 One bzunt of wrath, and whome no force could vanquish ere that tide,  
 Pow onlie anguish ouercomes. He drawes his sword and saies :  
 Well : this is mine yet : vnto this one claime Vlysses laies.  
 This must I vse against my selfe : this blade that heretofore  
 Hath bathed bene in Troiane blood, must now his maister goze,  
 That none may Ajax ouercome saue Ajax. With that sword,  
 Into his brest (not wounded erst) he thrust his deathfull sword,  
 His hand to pull it out againe vnable was, the blood  
 Did spout it out. Anon the ground bestained where he stood,  
 Did breed the pretie purple flowze vpon a clowze of greene,  
 Which of the wound of Hyacinth had erst ingendzed bene,  
 The selfesame letters eke that for the child were wzitten than,  
 Were now againe amid the flowze new wzitten for the man.  
 The former time complaint, the last a name did represent.

Vlysses hauing wone the prize, within a while was sent  
 To Thoants and Hypsipyles realme the land defamd of old  
 For murthering all the men therein by women ouerbold.  
 At length attaining land and lucke accordig to his mind,  
 To carrie Hercles arrowes backe, he set his sailes to wind,  
 Which when he with the Lord of them among the Grækes had bzought,  
 And of the cruell war at length the vtmost seate had wzought :  
 At once both Troy and Priam fell. And Priams wretched wife  
 Lost (after all) hir womans shape, and barked all hir life  
 In fozeine countrie. In the place that byingeth to a streight  
 The long spzed sea of Hellespont, did Ilion burne in height.  
 The kindled fire with blazing flame continued vnalaid,  
 And Priam with his aged blood Ioues altår had beraid.  
 And Phœbus præstesse casting vp hir hands to heauen on hie  
 Was drago and haled by the heare. The Graies most spightfullie  
 (As each of them had prisoners tane in mæde of victorie)  
 Did drawe the Troiane wiues awaite, who lingring while they mought  
 Among the burning temples of their Gods, did hang about  
 Their sacred shrines and images, Astyanax downe was cast  
 From that same turret from the which his mother in time past  
 Had shewed him his father stand oft fighting to defend  
 Himselfe, and that same famous realme of Troy that did descend  
 From manie noble auncestors. And now the noztherne wind  
 With prosperous blasts to get them thence did put the Grækes in mind,  
 The

## The xiiij. booke of

The shipmen went aboard, and hoist vp sailes, and made from thence.  
 Adels dære Troy (the women cryde) we haled are from hence.  
 And therewithall they kist the ground, and left yet smoking still  
 Their native houses. But of all toke ship against hir will  
 Quene Hecub : (who a piteous case to see) was found amid  
 The tombes in which hir sonnes were laid. And there as Hecub did  
 Embrace these chists and kisse their bones, Vlysses void of care  
 Did pull hir thence, Pet rought she vp, and in hir bosome bare  
 Awaie a crum of Hectors dust, and left on Hectors graue  
 Hir hoarie heares and teares, which for pæne offrings she him gaue.

Against the place where Ilion was, there is another land  
 Manured by the Biston men. In this same realme did stand  
 King Polymnellors palace rich, to whome king Priam sent  
 His little infant Polydore to foster to th intent  
 He might be out of danger from the warres : wherein he ment  
 Right wiselie, had he not with him great riches sent, a bait  
 To stirre a wicked couetous mind to treason and deceit.  
 For when the state of Troy decayd, the wicked king of Thrace  
 Did cut his nurses childes wezand, and (as though the sinfull case  
 Together with the bodie could haue quite bene put awaie)  
 He threwh him also in the sea. It hapned by the waie,  
 That Agamemnon was compeld with all his state to staie  
 Upon the coast of Thrace, untill the sea were wexen calme,  
 And till the hideous stormes did cease, and furious winds were salne.  
 Here rising gastle from the ground which far about him bzake  
 Achilles with a thyeatning loke did like resemblance make  
 As when that Agamemnon he his wrongfull sword did shake  
 And said : Unmindfull part yee hence of me O Grækes : and must  
 My merits thankelesse thus with me be buried in the dust :  
 Nay, doe not so. But to th intent my death due honour haue,  
 Let Polyxene in sacrifice be slaine vpon my graue.  
 Thus much he said : and shortly his companions doing as  
 By vision of his cruell ghost commandment giuen them was,  
 Did fetch hir from hir mothers lap, whome at that time welneere,  
 In that most great aduersitie aloneli she did chære.  
 The haultie and unhappie maid, and rather to be thought  
 A man than woman, to the tombe with cruell hands was brought,  
 To make a curst sacrifice. Who minding constantlie  
 Hir honour, when she standing at the altar prest to die,

Perceus

Percein'd the sauage ceremonies in making readie, and  
 The cruell Neoptolemus with naked sword in hand,  
 Stand staring with vngentle eies vpon hir gentle face,  
 She said : How ble thou when thou wilt my gentle blond, the case  
 Requires no more delaie, bestow thy weapon in my chest,  
 And in my throte : (in saying so she profered bare hir brest,  
 And eke hir throte) assure your selues it neuer shall be scene,  
 That anie wight shall (by my will) haue flane of Polyxeene.  
 Howbeit with such a sacrifice no God ye can delight.  
 I would desire no more but that my wretched mother might  
 Be ignorant of this my death. My mother hindreth me,  
 And makes the pleasure of my death much lesser soz to bee.  
 Howbeit not the death of me should iustlie gréue hir hart :  
 But hir owne life. How to th intent I frelie may depart  
 To Limbo, stand ye men aloofe : and sith I aske but right,  
 Forbeare to touch me. So my blood vnsustained in his sight  
 Shall far more acceptable be what euer wight he be  
 Whome you prepare to pacifie by sacrificing me.  
 Yet (if that these last wordes of mine may purchase anie grace)  
 I daughter of king Priam erst, and now in prisoners case,  
 Beseech you all vnransomed to render to my mother  
 My bodie : and soz buriall of the same to take none other  
 Reward than teares : soz while she could she did redéme with gold.  
 This said : the teares that she forbore the people could not hold.  
 And euen the verie priest himselfe full soze against his will  
 And weeping, thrust hir through the brest which she hild stoutlie still.  
 She sinking softlie to the ground with fainting legs, did beare  
 Euen to the verie latter gaspe a countenance void offeare.  
 And when she fell, she had a care such parts of hir to hide,  
 As womanhood and chastitie forbiddeth to be spide.

The Troiane women take hir vp, and mourning reckoned  
 King Priams children, and what blood that house alone had shed.  
 They sight soz faire Polyxeene : they sighed eke soz the  
 Who late wert Priams wife, who late wert counted soz to bee  
 The flowze of Asia in his flowze, and Quene of mothers all :  
 But now the bootie of the so as euill lot did fall,  
 And such a bootie as the sie Vlysses did not passe  
 Vpon hir, sauing that erewhile the Hectors mother was,  
 So hardlie soz his mother could a maister Hector find

Embracing

## The xiiij. booke of

Embracing in hir aged armes the bodie of the mind  
 That was so stout, she putwz thereon with sobbing sighes vnsoft  
 The teares that for hir husband and hir childzen had so oft  
 And for hir countrie shedded bene. She weeped in hir wound,  
 And kist hir pretie mouth, and made hir brest with strokes to sound  
 According to hir wanted guise, and in the gellied blood  
 Beraied all hir grisild heare, and in a sorrowfull mood  
 Said these and manie other words with brest bescratcht and rent :

O daughter mine, the last for whome thy mother may lament,  
 (For what remaines ? ) O daughter thou art dead and gone, I see  
 Thy wound which at the verie hart strikes me as well as thee.

And least that anie one of mine vnwounded should depart,  
 Thou also gotten hast a wound : howbeit because thou wast  
 A woman, I belened thee from weapon to be free.

But notwithstanding that thou art a woman, I doe see  
 Thee slaine by sword. Euen he that kild thy brothers killeth thee,  
 Achilles the decate of Troy and maker bare of mee.

What time that he of Paris shaft by Phoebus meanes was slaine,  
 I said of ferce Achilles now no feare doth more remaine.  
 But then, euen then he most of all was feared for to be,  
 The ashes of him rage yet still against our race I see.

We feele an enimie of him dead and buried in his graue,  
 To feed Achilles furie, I a fruitfull issue gaue.

Great Troy lies vnder soote, and with a right great greuous fall  
 The mischiefes of the common weale are fullie ended all.

But though to others Troy be gone, yet stands it still to me :  
 My sorrowes run as fresh a race as euer and as free.

I late ago a souereigne state, aduanced with such store  
 Of daughters, sonnes, and sonne in lawes, and husband ouer more  
 And daughter in lawes, am caried like an outlaw bare and poore,  
 By force and violence haled from my childzens tombs, to be  
 Presented to Penelope a gift who shewing me

In spinning my appointed taske, shall saie : This same is she  
 That was sometime king Priams wife, this was the famous mother  
 Of Hector. And now after losse of such a sort of other,  
 Thou (who aloneli in my grieve my comfort didst remaine)

To pacifie our enemies wrath vpon his tombe art slaine.  
 Thus bare I death gifts for my foes. To what intent am I  
 Spott wretched wight remaining still : why doe I linger : why

Dost

Dost hurtfull age preferre me still alive : to what intent  
 Ye cruell Gods reserve ye me that have already spent  
 So manie yeares : vntil it be new burials for to see :  
 And who would thinke that Priamus might happie counted bee  
 With Troy is razed : Happie man is he in being dead,  
 His life and kingdome he forwent together : and this feare  
 He sees not the his daughter slaine. But peradventure thou  
 Shalt like the daughter of a king haue sumptuous buriall now,  
 And with thy noble auncestors thy bodie laid shall bee.  
 Our linage hath not so good lucke : the most that shall to thee  
 Be yalded are thy mothers teares, and in this forreine land  
 To hide thy murdered coyle withal a little heape of sand.  
 For all is lost. Say yet remaines (for whome I well can find  
 In hart to liue a little while) an imp vnto my mind  
 Most deere, now onlie left alone, sometime of manie mo  
 The yongest, little Polydore, deliuered late ago  
 To Polymnestor king of Thrace, who dwels within these bounds.  
 But wherefore doe I staie so long the washing of hir wounds,  
 And face her aid with gozie blood : In saying thus, she went  
 To sea ward with an aged pace and hoarie haire barent.  
 And (wretched woman) as she cald for pitchers for to drawe  
 Up water, she of Polydore on those the carcase sawe,  
 And eke the mightie wounds at which the tyrants sword went throught.  
 The Troiane Ladies shrieked out : but she was dumbe for sorrow,  
 The anguish of hir heart forchole, as well hir speech as eke  
 Hir teares denouring them within. She stood astonied like  
 As if she had bene stone : one while the ground she stard vpon,  
 Another while a ghastlie looke she cast to heauen, anon  
 She looked on the face of him that laie before hir kild,  
 Sometimes his wounds (his woundes I saie) she speciallie behild,  
 And therewithall she armo hirselfe and furnisht hir with ire :  
 Wherethrough asone as that hir hart was fullie set on fire,  
 As though she still had bene a Quene, to vengeance she hir bent.  
 Enforcing all hir wits to find some kind of punishment.  
 And as Lion robbed of hir whelps becommeth wroth,  
 And taking on the footing of hir ennemie where he stood,  
 Pursueth him though out of sight : euen so Quene Hecubee  
 (Now hauing meint hir teares with wrath forgetting quight that she  
 Was old, but not hir princelie hart, to Polymnestor went

The

The curst murtherer, and desired his presence to th'intent  
 To shew to him a masse of gold (so made she hir pretence)  
 Which for hir little Polydore was hid not far from thence.  
 The Thracian king believing hir, as eager of the piate,  
 Went with hir to a secret place. And as they there did staie,  
 With flattering and deceitfull tong he thus to hir did saie:  
 Make speed I praie thee Hecuba, and give thy sonne this gold,  
 I sweare by God it shall be his, as well that I do hold  
 Already, as that thou shalt give. Upon him speaking so,  
 And swearing and forswearing to, she looked sternlie tho,  
 And being soze inflamd with wraath, caught hold vpon him, and  
 Streight calling out for succour to the wines of Troy at hand,  
 Did in the traitors fate bestow hir nailes, and scratched out  
 His eies, hir anger gaue hir heart and made hir strong and stout.  
 She thrust hir fingers in as far as could be, and did boze  
 Not now his eies (for why his eies were pulled out before)  
 But both the places of his eies beate with wicked blood.

The Thracians at their tyrants harme for anger wering wood,  
 Began to scare the Troiane wines with darts and stones. Anon  
 Quene Hecub running at a stone, with gnarring leazd thereon,  
 And wirried it betweene hir teeth. And as she opt hir chap  
 To speake, in stead of speech she barked. The place of this mishap  
 Remaineth still, and of the thing there done beares yet the name.  
 Long mindfull of hir former illes, she sadlie for the same  
 Went howling in the fields of Thrace. Hir fortune moued not  
 Hir Troians onlie, but the Grekes hir foes to ruth: hir lot  
 Did moue euen all the Gods to ruth: and so effectualle,  
 That Hecub to deserue such end euen Iuno did denie.

Although the morning of the selfesame wars had fauourer bene:  
 She had no leisure to lament the fortune of the Quene,  
 For on the slaughters and the fall of Ilion for to thinke.  
 A household care moze nêrer home did in hir stomach sinke  
 For Memnon hir beloued sonne, towhome dying she beheld  
 Vpon the fierce Achilles speare amid the Phrygian field.  
 She saw it, and hir ruddie he w with which she twonted was  
 To die the breaking of the daie, did into palenesse passe:  
 And all the skie was hid with clouds. But when hir corse was gone  
 To burningward, she could not find in hart to loke thereon:  
 But with hir heare about hir eares she knêled downe before



The mightie Ioue, and thus gan speake vnto him weeping sore.

Of all that haue their dwelling place vpon the golden shie,

The lowest (so) through all the world the fewest shynes haue I)

But yet a Goddess. I do come, not that thou shouldst decrie

That altars, shynes, and holie daies be made to honour me.

Yet if thou marke how much that I a woman do so; the,

In keeping night within his bounds, by bringing to the light,

Thou well maist thinke me worthy some reward to claime of right.

But neither now is that the thing the morning cares to haue,

As yet his state is such as now due honour so; to crane,

Bereft of my deare Memnon, who in fighting valiantlie

To helpe his vncle (so it was your will O Gods) did die

Of stout Achilles sturdie speare euen in his flourishing prime,

I sue to thee O King of Gods to do him at his time

Some honour as a comfort of his death, and ease this hart

Of mine which greatly grieved is with wound of piercing smart.

So soone Ioue had granted dame Aurora his desire,

But that the flame of Memmons coyle that burned in the fire

Did fall : and flakie rolles of smoke did darke the day, as when

A foggie mist steames vpward from a riuer or a fen,

And suffreth not the sunne to shine within it. Blacke as cole

The cinder rose : and into one round lampe assembling whole

Grew grosse, and toke both shape and heu. The fire did life it lend,

The lightnesse of the substance selfe did bring vnto it lend,

And at the first it sittred like a bird : and by and by

It flew a fethred bird indeed. And with that one gan flie

Innumerable mo of selfe-same breed : who once or twice

Die soare about the fire, and made a piteous shreking thice.

The fourth time in their flying round, themselves they all withdrew

In battels twaine, and fiercely south of either side one flew

To fight a combat. With their billes and hooked talants knee,

And with their wings couragiously they wreakt their wrathfull teene.

And mindfull of the valiant man of whom they issued beane,

They neuer ceased iobbing ech vpon the others best,

Untill they falling both downe dead with fighting ouerprest,

Had offered vp their bodies as a worthy sacrifice

Vnto their couline Memnon who to ashes burned lies.

These sudden birds were named of the founder of their stocke :

For men do call them Memmons birds : and enerie yere a flocke

Repaire to Menegons tombe, where she do in the foresaid wise  
In manner of a pere-mine stea themselves in sacrifice.  
Thus, whereas others did lament that Dymants daughter baird,  
Aurofas owne griefe busied hit, that finally she it markt,  
Which thing she to this present time with piteous teares doth shew:  
For though the vniuersall world she sheadeth moistning dew.

Yet suffered not the bastines all hope to perish quite

Together with the towne of Troy. That god and godly knight  
The sonne of Venus bare away by night vpon his backe  
His aged father and his Gods an honorable packe.  
Of all the riches of the towne that onelie prae he chose,  
So goodlie was his mind: and like a bannisht man he goes,  
By water with his owne yong sonne Ascanius from the Ile  
Antandros, and he shunnes the shore of Thracia, which yer while  
The wicked tyrants treason did with Polydors blond defile.  
And hauing wind and tide at will, he safely with his traine  
Arriued at Apollos towne where Anius then did raigne.  
Who being both Apollos prest, and of that place the king,  
Did entertaine him in his house and vnto Church him bring,  
And shewd him both the citie and the temples knotone of old,  
And eke the sacred trees by which Latona once toke hold,  
When she of childbirth trauelled. Allone as sacrifice  
Was done with opens inwards burnt according to the guise,  
And casting incense in the fire, and sheading wine thereon,  
They iofull to the court returnd; and there they toke anon  
Repast of meate and drinke. Then said the god Anchises this:  
O Phoebus souereigne prest, vnlesse I take my markes amisse,  
(As I remember) when I first of all this towne did see,  
Foure daughters and a sonne of thine thou haddest here with thee.  
King Anius shoke his head whereon he wore a miter white,  
And answerd thus: O noble prince, in faith thou gesselt right.  
Of children fine a father then, thou diddest me behold,  
Who now (with such unconsciance are most tall matters rold)  
Am in a manner childlesse quite. For what auails my sonne,  
Who in the Ile of Anderland a great way hence doth wonne?  
Which countrie takes his name of him, and in the selfe said place,  
In stead of father, like a King he holds the royall mace,  
Apollo gaue his lot to him: and Bacchus for to shoue  
His loue, a greater gift vpon his sisters did bestowe,

Then

Than could be wight or credited. For whatsoeuer they touched  
 Did touch, was turned into coine, and wine, and oile, draught way,  
 And so there was rich ble in them. As soone as that the famous  
 Hereof to Agamemnons eares the scourge of Troians came,  
 Least you might tast your stormes alone, and we not feele the same  
 In part, an hoste he hither sent, and whether I would or no  
 Did take them from me, foreing them among the Greeks to go,  
 To feede the Greekeish armie with their heauenty gift. But they  
 Escaped whither they could by flight. A couple toke their way  
 To Ile Euboya: towther two to Anderland did flie,  
 Their brothers realmes. An host of men persude them by and by,  
 And theye atned wastte vntill they were vntillaced. For of feare and  
 Subduling nature did constrain the brother (men most benig) with  
 With fearefulnesse) to render vphis officers to their forde  
 For neither was Aeneas there; nor balliant Hector (who  
 Did make your warre last ten years long) the countrie to defend.  
 Now when they should like prisoners haue bene settred, in the end  
 They casting vp their hands (which yet were free) to heauen, did crie  
 To Bacchus for to succor them, who halpt them by and by.  
 At leastwise if it may be termed a helpe, in wondrous wisdome  
 To alter folke. For neuer could I learne ne can surmise  
 The maner how they lost their shap. The thing it selfe is knowne,  
 With feathred wings as white as snowe they quite away are flowne  
 Transformed into doue: house bounde by wife dame Menas burden  
 When that the time of meate was spent with these such like words,  
 The table was remoued draite, and then they went to sleepe.  
 Pert morrow rising vp as soone as day began to peape,  
 They went to Phoebus oracle, which tolled them to go  
 Vnto their mother countrie, and the coasts their stocke came fro.  
 King Anius bare them companie. And when a way they shold  
 He gaue them gifts. Anchises had a scepter all of golde:  
 Ascanius had a quiver and a cloke right braue and triur:  
 Aeneas had a standing cup presented vnto him.  
 The Thebane Thebes who had bene King Anius guest perthwhile,  
 Did send it out of Theflauie but Alcorn one of Mylne  
 Did make the cup. And he thereon a figure portraied out  
 It was a citie with heauen gates in circuit round about,  
 Which men might easly all discerne. The gates did represent  
 The cities name, and shewes plaine what towne there by was ment.

# The. xij. booke of

Without the towne were funeralles a doing for the dead,  
 With herbes, tapers, fires and tombe. The wives with rusted head  
 And stomacks bare pretended griefe. The nymphs send tears to shed  
 And waile the dying of their welles. The leanefull trees did seare,  
 And licking on the parched stones Goats romed here and there.  
 Behold amid this Threane towne was liuely portraid out  
 Echions daughters tombe, of which the one with courage stout,  
 Did profer both hir naked throte and stomack to the knife:  
 And tother with a manly hart did also spend hir life  
 For safegard of hir countreis folke: and how that thereupon  
 They both were caried solemnly on herles, and anon  
 Were burned in the chiefest place of all the Threane towne.  
 Then (least their image should decay who dide with such renoune)  
 Out of the ashes of the maine there issued two yong men,  
 And they vnto their mothers dust did obsequies agen.  
 Thus much was grauen curiously in ancient pretious brasse,  
 And on the bym a traile of flowres of beaurtych glided was.  
 The Troians also gaue to him as costly gifts agen,  
 Bicause he was Apollos priest they gaue to him as then  
 A chest to keepe in frankincense. They gaue him furthermore  
 A crowne of gold wherein were set of pretious stones great store.  
 When calling to remembrance that the Troians issued were  
 Of Teucers bloud, they said to Crete. But long they could not there  
 Abide th' infection of the aire: and so they did forsake  
 The hundred Cities, and with speed to Italie ward did make.  
 The winter wexed hard and rough, and tost them verie sore,  
 And when their ships arriued were upon the perilous shore  
 Among the Strophad Isles, the birth Aello did them feare.  
 The coasts of Dulich, Ithica, and Same they passed were,  
 And eke the Count of Nerisus where wise Vlyses reigned,  
 And came to Ambracia, for the which the Gods strong strife mainteind.  
 There saue they turned into stone the iudge whose image sit  
 At Actium in Apollos Church in signe that of doth sit.  
 They belved also Dodon groue where oaks speake: and the coast  
 Of Chaon where the sonnes of King Molossus kept a most  
 Ingratious fire by taking twigs: from thence they coasted by  
 The countrie of the Phaeaks fraught with fruit abundantly.  
 Then toke they land in Epyre, and to Butroos they went,  
 Whereas the Troiane prophet dwelt, whose reigne did represent

An Image of their ancient Troy. There bring certidoe  
 Of things to come by Helens (who while there they did abide,  
 Informed them right faithfully of all that should betide)  
 They passed into Sicilie. Which corners this land  
 Shoots out into the sea: of which Pachynus full doth stand,  
 Against the southcast: Lilibie doth face the gentle west,  
 And Pelore vnto Charles maine doth northward beare his brest.  
 The Troians vnder Pelore gat with eyes and prosperous tides,  
 And in the euen by Zancle shore their fleet at anchor rides.  
 Vpon the left side restlesly Charybdis ay doth beate them,  
 And swalloweth ships, and spawes them by as fast as it doth eate them.  
 And Scylla beateeth on their right, which from the nauell downe  
 Is patched by with couell cures: and byward to the troiue  
 Doth keepe the countenance of a maid: and (if that all be true  
 That Poets saine) she was sometime a maid right faire of hue.  
 To hir made manie towres sute: all which she did eschue,  
 And going to the salt sea nymphs (to whom she was right deere)  
 She banted, to how manie men she gaue the law that yere,  
 To whom the ladie Calares in kembering of hir beare,  
 Said thus with sighs: But they that sought to the (O ladie) were  
 None other than of humane kind, to whom without all feare  
 Of harme thou mightest (as thou dost) giue ray. But as for me  
 Although that I of Nereus and gray Doris daughter be,  
 And of my sisters haue with me continually a garde,  
 I could not scape the Cyclops loue, but to my grieve full hard.  
 (With that hir teares did stop his speech.) As soone as that the maid  
 Had dized them with hir marble thomb, and moand the nymph, she said,  
 Deare Goddesse tell me all your grieve, and hide it not from me:  
 For trust me I will vnto you both true and secret be.  
 Then vnto Cranes daughter thus the nymph his plaint did frame,  
 Of satone and nymph Simethis borne was Acis, who became  
 A ioie to both his parents, but to me the greater ioy.  
 For being but a sirtene yeares of age, this faire swete boy  
 Did take me to his loue, what time about his childish chin  
 The tender haire like mossie downe to sprout did first begin.  
 I loved him beyond all Gods forbod, and likewise me  
 The giant Cyclops: neither (if demanded it should be)  
 I well were able for to tell you whether that the loue  
 Of Acis, or the Cyclops hate did moze my stomach moue.

The. xiiij. booke of

There was no ods betwixke them. My deere Goddess Venus what  
A powre hast thou! Behold how euen this single giant that  
No sparke of mekenesse in him hath; who is a terror to  
The verie woods, whom neither guest nor stranger came vnto  
Without displeasure, who the heauens and all the Gods despiseth,  
Doth feele what thing is lone. The lone of me him so surpriseth,  
That Polypheme regarding not his shame and hollow came,  
But hauing care to please, doth go about to make him blame.  
His stirre stiffe haire he kembeth now with strong and sturdie rakes,  
And with a sieth doth marcusse of his bristled berd: and takes  
Delight to looke vpon himselfe in waters; and so frame  
His countnance. Of his murrerous hart the wildnesse wareth tame.  
His vnastanch'd thirst of blood is quenched: ships may passe  
And repasse safely. In the while that he in loue thus was,  
One Telemus Eurymeds some a man of passing skill  
In birdslight, taking land that time in Sicill; went vntill  
The orped giant Polypheme; and said: This one roand eie  
That now amid thy fozehead daies; shall one daye yet thou die  
By the Vlysses blinded be. The giant laugh't thereat,  
And said: O foolish soothsaier thou deceiaed art in that:  
For why another (euen a wench) already hath it blinded.  
Thus scozming him that told him truth because he was high minded,  
He either made the ground to shake in walking on the shore;  
Or rold him in his shadie cove. With wooged point before  
There shoots a hill into the sea: wherof the sea both beate  
On either side. The one-zied scend-chure vp and made his seate  
Theron, and after came his shepe vndruen. As soone as he  
Had at his fote laid downe his staffe which was a whole pine tre  
Well able for to be a mast to any ship, he takes  
His pipe compact of knessed rods; and therewithall he makes  
So lowd a noise, that all the hilles and waters therabout,  
Might easily heare the thylnesse of the shepherds whistling out.  
I lying vnderneath the rocke, and leaning in the lappe  
Of Acis markt these words of his which farte I heard by happe.  
More white thou art than paimrose leafe my tabie Galate,  
More fresh than meade, more tall and straight than lustie Alder tre:  
More bright than glasse, more wanton than the tender kid forsoth,  
Than cockleshells continually with water woene, more smoth,  
More cherefull than the winters sunne, or summers shadow cold,



More seemely and more comely than the Planetrie to behold.  
 Of value more than apples be although they were of gold.  
 More clere than frozen ice, more swete than grape through ripe pious,  
 More soft than butter newly made, or dolours of signet is.  
 And much more faire and beautifull than garden to mine eie,  
 But that thou from my companie continually dost fle.  
 And thou the selfe-same Galatee art more tectish for to frame,  
 Than oren of the wildernesse whom neuer wight did tame.  
 More flæting than the waues, more hard than wearied Oxe to staine,  
 More tough than willow twigs, more lyth than is the wild white vine,  
 More than this rocke unmonable, more violent than a streame,  
 More proud than peacocke praise, more fierce than fire and more extream,  
 More rough than byers, more cruell than the new deliuered beare,  
 More mercilesse than troden snake, than sea more deafe of eare.  
 And which (and if it lay in me I chiefly would restraine)  
 Not onelie swifter paces than the stag in chase on plaine,  
 But also swifter than the wind and lightfull aire. But if  
 Thou knew me well, it would thee yke to see, and be a grieve  
 To farrie from mee. Pea thou wouldst endeavour all thy powre  
 To keepe me wholie to thy selfe. The quarrie is my towne  
 Betwene out of whole maine stone. No sunne in summer there can swell,  
 No nipping cold in winter time within the same is felt.  
 Gay apples weying downe the boughs haue I, and grapes like gold,  
 And purple grapes on spreaded vines, as manie as can hold.  
 Both which I do reserve for thee. Thy selfe shalt with thy hand  
 The soft swete Strawberries gather, which in woodie shadow stand.  
 The coznell berries also from the tree thy selfe shalt pull:  
 And pleasant plummes, some yellow like new ware, some blew, some full  
 Of ruddie iuce. Of chestnuts eke (if my wife thou wilt be)  
 Thou shalt haue store: and fruits all sorts: all trees shall serue for thee.  
 This cattell here is all mine owne, and manie mo beside  
 Do either in the bottoms feed, or in the woods them hide,  
 And many standing at their stables do in my caue abide.  
 The number of them (if a man should aske) I cannot shew.  
 Tush beggars of their cattell vse the number for to know.  
 And so: the goodnesse of the same, no whit belene thou mee,  
 But come thy selfe (and if thou wilt) the truth thereof to see,  
 See how their bodders full do make them straddle. Lesser ware  
 Shut vp at home in close warme pennies, are lambs. There also are

# The xiij. booke of

In other pincoldes kids of selfe-same peaining time. Thus haue  
 I alwaies milke as white as snow: whereof I some do saue  
 To drinke, and of the rest I make god cheese. And furthermore,  
 Not onlie stale and common gifts and pleasures whereof store  
 Is to be had at eche mans hand (as Leuerets, kids, and Does,  
 A paire of pigeons, or a nest of birds new found, or Koes)  
 Shall vnto thee presented be. I found this tother day  
 A paire of beare-whelps, eche so like the other as they lay  
 Upon a hill, that scarce yet eche discerne from other may.  
 And when that I did find them I did take them vp, and say:  
 These will I for my Ladie keepe for hir therewith to play.  
 Now put thou vp thy faire bright head good Galat: I thee pray  
 Aboue the grānly waues: now come my Galat, come away,  
 And of my present take no scoone. I know my selfe to be  
 A tollie fellow. For euē now I did behold and see  
 Mine image in the water there, and sure me thought I took  
 Delight to see my goodlie shape and fauor in the bricke.  
 Behold how big I am: not loue in heauen (for so you men  
 Report one loue to raigne, of whom I passe not for to ken)  
 Is huger than this boutie corps of mine. A bush of haire  
 Doth ouer-drape my visage grim, and shadowes as it were  
 A groue vpon my shoulder & swaine. And thinke it not to be  
 A shame for that with billied haire my bodie rough ye see,  
 A soule ill fauored sight it is to see a leanelesse tree.  
 A lothely thing it is, a hoyle without a mantle to keepe,  
 As fethers do become the birds, and wolle becomyneth thye  
 Euen so a beard and billied skin becommeth also mine.  
 I haue but one eie, which doth stand aiaid my frunt: what then?  
 This one round eie of mine is like a mightie target. Why  
 Gietos not the sunne all things from heauen? Yet but one onlie eie  
 Hath he: moreouer in your seas my father heares the way.  
 Him wilt I make thy father in law: haue mercie I thee pray,  
 And harken to mine humble sute: for onlie vnto thee  
 Vield I euen I of whom both heauen and Ioue despised be,  
 And eke the piercing thunder bolt, do stand in aine and feare  
 Of the Nerie. Thine ill will is grauouster to beare  
 Than is the deadlie thunder clap. Yet could I better find  
 In hart to suffer this contempt of thine with patient mind,  
 If thou wouldest shunne all other folke as well as me. But why

Relecting Cyclops dost thou lone dwarfe Acis : why say I  
 Preferst thou Acis vnto me : well let him liked bee  
 Both of himselfe, and also (which I would be loth) of thee.  
 And if I catch him he shall feele that in my bodie is  
 The force that should be. I shall paunch him quicke, those limbs of his  
 I will in peeces teare, and strew them in the fields, and in  
 Thy waters, if he doe thee haunt : so I doe swellte within,  
 And being chafte the flame doth burne moze fierce to my vnrest.  
 He thinks mount Aetna with his force is closed in my brest,  
 And yet it nothing moueth thee. Alas as he had talkt

Thus much in vaine, (I saw well all) he rose and fuming stalkt

Among his woods and wanted launds, as doth a bulchin when  
 The cow is from him tane, he coulde him no where rest as then.  
 Anon the faend espied him and Acis where we laie,  
 Besore we wist or feared it : and crying out gan saie,  
 I see yee, and confounded might I be with endless shame,  
 But if I make this daie the last agreement of your game.  
 These wordes were spoke with such a reere as verie well became  
 An angrie Giant. Aetna spoke with lowdonestie of the same,  
 I feard therewith dopt vnderneath the water, and the knight  
 Smethis turning streight his backe, did giue himselfe to flight,  
 And cried, Helpe me Galatee, helpe parents I you praie,  
 And in your kingdomes me receiue, who perish must streightwaie.  
 The roundeied deuill made purswt : and rending vp a piece  
 Of Aetna rocke, threw after him : of which a little peece  
 Did Acis ouertake, and yet as little as it was,  
 It ouerwhelmed Acis whole. I wretched wight (alas)  
 Did that which destinyes would permit. Forthwith I brought to passe  
 That Acis should receiue the force his father had besore.  
 His scarlet blood did issue from the lumpe, and moze and moze  
 Within a while the rednest gan to vanish : and the helu  
 Resembled at the first a brooke with raine distroubled new,  
 Which wereth clere by length of time. Anon the lumpe did clie,  
 And from the hollow cliffe thereof high reeds sprang vp alie.  
 And at the hollow issue of the stone the bubling water  
 Came trickling out. And by and by (which is a wondrous matter)  
 The stripling with a wreath of reed about his horned head  
 Auaunt his bodie to the waste. Who (saue he was that stead  
 Much bigger than he earst had bene, and altogether graie)

## The xiiij. booke of

**W**as Acis still, and being turnd to water at this date  
In shape of river, still he beares his former name a while.

**T**he Ladie Galatceast hir talke and straight the companie brake,  
And Neries daughters parting thence, swam in the gentle lake.

**D**ame Scilla home againe returnd, (she durst not hir betake  
To open sea) and either roamd vpon the sandie shore

Starke nakt, or when for wearienesse she could not walke no more,  
She then withdrew hir out of sight, and gat hir to a pole,

And in the water of the same, hir beated lims did coole.

**B**ehold the fortune, Glaucus (who then being late befoze

Transformed in Ewboya fle vpon Anthedon shore,

Was new become a dweller in the sea) as he did swim

Along the coast, was tane in loue at sight of Scilla trim,

And spake such words as he did thinke might make hir carrie still.

**B**ut fled she still, and swift for feare she gat hir to a hill

That butteth on the sea. Right steepe and vptward sharpe did shote

A loftie top with trees, beneath was hollow at the foote.

**H**ere Scilla staid, and being safe by strongnesse of the place,

(Not knowing if he monster were, or God that did hir chase)

She looked backe. And wondring at his colour and his beare

With which his shoulders and his backe all wolie covered were,

She saw his nether parts were like a fish with taile withd round,

Not leaning to the nereest rocke, said thus with lowd cleere sound:

Faire maid, I neither monster am nor cruell sauage beast:

But of the sea a God, whose powze and fauour is not least:

**F**or neither Proteus in the sea, nor Triton haue more might,

For yet the sonne of Athamas that now Palamon hight.

**B**ut once I was a mortall man. But you must know that I

Was giuen to seaworkes, and in them me onlie did applie.

**F**or sometime I did draw the drag in which the fishes were,

And sometime sitting on the cliffes I angled here and there.

**T**here butteth on a faire greene mead a banke, whereof some halfe

Is cloasd with sea, the rest is clad with herbs which neither calfe

For horned ore, nor selie shepe, nor shakerheard Goate did feed,

**T**he busie Bee did neuer there of flowres swete smelling speed,

So glad some garlands euer there were gathered for the head,

So hand those flowers euer yet with hooked steth did shed.

**I** was the first that euer set my foote vpon that plot.

**N**ow as I dide my dreypping nets, and laie abroade my lot,

To tell how manie fishes had by chance to net bene sent,  
 As through their stome to light beleast on baited hoke bene bent :  
 (The matter seemeth like a lie, but what auailles to lie ?)  
 As soon as that my praise had toucht the grasse, it by and by  
 Began to moue, and flaske their finnes, and swim vpon the dze,  
 As in the sea. And as I pau'd and wondzred at the sight,  
 My daught of fishes eueriechone to seaward toke their flight,  
 And leaping from the shoze, forsooke their newfound maister quight. }  
 I was amazed at the thing : and standing long in dout,  
 I sought the cause if anie God had brought this same about,  
 Or else some iuice of herbe. And as I so did uniling stand,  
 What herbe (quoth I) hath such a potoze : and gathering with my hand  
 The grasse, I bote it with my tooth. My throte had scarcelie yit  
 Well swallowed downe the vncooth iuice, when like an age to sit  
 I felt mine inwards suddenlie to shake, and with the same,  
 A loue of other nature in my brest with violence came.  
 And long I could it not resist : but said : Woe land adieu,  
 For neuer shall I haunt the moze. And with that woze I throte  
 My bodie in the sea. The Gods thereof receiuing me,  
 Touchsafed in their order me installed for to be.  
 Desiring old Oceanus and Thetis for their sake,  
 The rest of my mortallitie auaie from me to take.  
 They halloved me, and hauing said nine times the holie rime  
 That purgeth all prophanednesse, they charged me that time  
 To put my brest bulke vnderneath a hundred streames. Anon  
 The brookes from sundrie coastes and all the seas did ride vpon  
 My head. From whence as soon as I returned, by and by  
 I felt my selfe far otherwise through all my lims, than I  
 Had bene before, and in my mind I was another man.  
 Thus far of all that me besell make int report I can,  
 Thus far I beare in mind. The rest my mind perceiued not.  
 Then first of all this hoze graine grate grizle heard I got,  
 And this same bush of heare which all along the seas I sweepe,  
 And these same mightie shoulders, and these grayish armes, and feete  
 Confounded into finned fish. But what auaileth me  
 This goodlie shape, and of the Gods of sea to loued be, }  
 Or for to be a God my selfe, if they delight not ther  
 As he was speaking this, and still about to vtter moze,  
 Dame Scilla him forsooke : whereat they waring angrie soze,  
 And

# The xiiij. booke of

And being quickned with repulse, in rage he took his waile  
To Circes Titans daughters Court, which full of monsters late.

*Finis Libri decimi tertij.*



## THE. XIII. BOOKE OF *Ouids Metamorphosis.*

**N**ow had th'Ewboyan fisherman (who latelie was become  
A God of sea to dwell in sea for aie,) already swomme  
Past Aetna which upon the face of Giant Typho lies,  
Together with the pasture of the Cyclops which defies  
Both plough and harrow, and by teemes of oxen sets no store:  
And Zancle, and crackt Rhegion which stands at other shore:  
And eke the rough and shipwrecke sea which being hemmed in  
With two maine lands on either side, is as a bound betwix  
The fruitfull realmes of Italie and Sicill. From that place  
He cutting through the Tirrhene sea with both his armes apace,  
Arrived at the grassie hilles and at the pallace his  
Of Circe Phoebeus imp which full of sundrie beasts did lie.  
When Glaucus in his presence came, and had his greeted and  
Received frendlie welcomming and greeting at his hand,  
He said: O Goddesse pittie me a God I thee desire  
Thou onlie (if at least thou thinke me worthe so great hire)  
Canst ease this loue of mine. No wight doth better knowe than I  
The powre of herbes, who late ago transformed was thereby.  
And now to open vnto thee of this my græfe the ground,  
Upon th'Italian shore against Mellene walles I found  
Faire Scilla. Shame it is to tell how scornfull she did take  
The gentle words and promises and sute that I did make.  
But if that anie powre at all consist in charmes, then let

That



That sacred mouth of thine cast charmes : or if moze force be set  
In herbs to compasse things withall, then ble the herbs that haue  
most strength in working. Neither thinke I hither come to craue  
A medicine for to heale my selfe and cure my wounded hart :  
I force no end. I would haue hir be partner of my smart.

But Circe (for no natures are moze lightlie set on fire

Than such as she is, whither that the cause of this desire  
Were onlie in hir selfe, or that dame Venus bearing aie  
In mind hir fathers deed in once disclosing of hir plaie,  
Did stir hir hereunto) said thus. It were a better waie  
for thee to fancie such a one whose will and whole desire  
Is bent to thine, and who is findg with selfesame kind of fire.  
Thou worsthie art of suite to thee and (credit me) thou shouldst  
Be loved in deed, if anie hope of spending giue thou wouldst.  
And therefore doubt not. Onlie of thy beantie liking haue.

Lo, I who am a Goddesse and the imp of Phcebus bzaue,  
Who can so much by charmes, who can so much by herbes, doe vnto  
My selfe to thee. If I disdeine, disdeine me also thou.

And if I yeld, yeld thou likewise : and in one onlie deed  
Avenge thy selfe of twaine. To hir intreating thus to speed,  
first trees shall grow (quoth Glaucus) in the sea, and ræke shall thriue  
On tops of hilles, yer I (as long as Scylla is alieue)  
Doe change my loue. The Goddesse wert right wroth : and sith she could  
not hurt his person being salne in loue with him, ne would :  
She spighted hir that was pferd befoze hir. And vpon  
Displeasure tane of this repulse, she went hir waie anon.

And wicked weeds of grislie iuice together she did bzaie,  
And in the braying, witching charmes she ouer them did saie.  
And putting on a russet elbake, she passed through the rout  
Of sauage beasts that in hir court came saturning round about,  
And going vnto Rhegion cliffe which stands against the shores  
Of Zancle, entred by aid by the waters that do roze

With violent tides, vpon the which she stood as on firme land  
And ran and neuer wet hir fete a whit. There was at hand  
A little plash that botmed like a bow that standeth bent,  
Where Scylla wonted was to rest hir selfe, and thither went  
From rage of sea and aires, what time the sunne amid the skie  
Is hottest making shadowes short by mounting by on hie.  
This plash did Circe then inset against that Scylla came,

And

## The xiiij. booke of

And with hir poisons which had poize most monstrous shapes to frame,  
Defiled it. She sprinkled there the iuice of venem'd weeds,  
And thrice nine times with witching mouth the softlie mumbling reads  
A charme right darke of vnconth words. So sower Scilla came  
Within this plash, and to the waste had waded in the same,  
But that she saw hir hinder loines with barking bugs atteint.  
And at the first, not thinking with hir bodie they were meint  
As parts thereof, she started backe, and rated them. And soze  
She was afraid the eager curs should bite hir : but the moze  
She shunned them, the surer still she was to haue them there,  
In seeking where hir loines, and thighes, and fete and ancles were,  
Chaps like the chaps of Cerberus in stead of them she found.  
Fought else was there than cruell curs from bellie dole to ground.  
So vnderneath misshapen loines and wombe remaining sound,  
Hir mannish masties backes were ale within the water bound.

Hir louer Glaucus wept thereat, and Circes bed refusd

That had so passing cruellie hir herbs on Scilla vsd.

But Scilla in that place abode : and soz the hate she boze  
To Circe ward (as soone as mete occasion seru'd therefore)  
Shee spoild Vlysses of his mates. And hostlie after shee  
Had also drownd the Troiane flete, but that (as yet we see)  
Shee was transford to rocke of stone, which shipmen warelie shonne.  
When from this rocke the Troiane flete by force of oyes had wonne,  
And from Charibdis gréadie gulfe, and were in maner readie  
To haue arriv'd in Italie, the wind did rise so headie,  
As that it droue them backe vpon the coast of Africke. There  
The Tyrian Quéene (who after ward vnpatientlie should beare  
The going of this Troiane prince a waie) did entertaine  
Aeneas in hir house, and was right glad of him and faire,  
Vpon a pile made vnderneath pretence of sacrifice  
She goard his selfe vpon a sword, and in most wofull wise  
As she hir selfe had bene beguild : so she beguiled all,  
Eftsoone Aeneas flying from the newlie reared wall  
Of Carthage in that sandie land, retired backe agen  
To Sicill where his faithfull friend Attes reign'd. And when  
He there had done his sacrifice, and kept an obit at  
His fathers tombe, he out of hand did mend his gallies that  
Dame Iris Iunos messenger had burn'd vp almost.  
And sailing thence he kept his course aloofe along the coast

Of Acolie and of Vulcanes fies the which of brimstone smoke,  
 And passing by the mermaids rocks (his pilot by a stroke  
 Of tempest being drownd in sea) he saild by Prochite, and  
 Inarime, and (which vpon a barreine hill doth stand)  
 The land of Ape Ile, which doth take that name of people lie  
 There dwelling. For the fire of Gods abhorring bitter lie  
 The lewdnesse of the Cercops, and their wilfull periurie,  
 And eke their guilefull dealing, did transfoyme them euerie chone  
 Into an euill fauoured kind of beast: that being none,  
 They might yet still resemble men. He knit in lesser space  
 Their members, and he beate mo flat their noses to their face  
 The which he filled furrow like with wrinkles cuerie where,  
 He clad their bodie ouer all with sallow colourd heare,  
 And put them into this same Ile to dwell for euer there.  
 But first he did bereaue them of the vse of speech and tong,  
 Which they to cursed periurie did vse both old and yong.  
 To chatter hoarselie, and to shreke, to iabber, and to squeake  
 He hath them left, and so: to mop and motw, but not to speake.

Aeneas hauing past this Ile, and on his right hand left  
 The towne of Naples, and the tombe of Mysen on his left,  
 Together with the fennie grounds: at Cumie landed, and  
 Went vnto longliu'd Sibyls house, with tohome he went in hand.  
 That he to see his fathers ghost might go by Auerne daepe.  
 She long vpon the sath in sound hir eies did fired keepe,  
 And at the length as soone as that the spright of prophesie  
 Was entred hir, she raising them did thus againe replie.  
 O most renowned wight, of whome the godlinesse by fire  
 And valiantnesse is tride by sword, great things thou dost require.  
 But feare not Troiane: for thou shalt be lord of thy desire.  
 To see the reuerend image of thy deere beloued fire,  
 Among the faire Elisian felde where godlie folke abide,  
 And all the lowest kingdomes of the world I will thee guide.  
 No waie to vertue is restrind. This spoken she did shoue  
 A golden bough that in the wood of Proserpine did growe,  
 And willed him to pull it from the tree. He did obaie:  
 And saw the powre of deadfull hell, and where his groundfires laie,  
 And eke the aged ghost of stout Anchises. Furthermoze  
 He learned the customes of the land arriu'd at late befoze,  
 And what aduentures should by war betide him in that place.

From:

## The xiiij. booke of

From thence retiring by againe a slowe and waerie pace,  
 He did ask wage the tediousnesse by talking with his guide.  
 For as he in the twilight dim this dreadfull waie did ride,  
 He said thus: Whether present thou thy selfe a Goddesse be,  
 Or such a one as God doth loue most deuelie, I will thee  
 For euer as a Goddesse take, and will acknowledge mee  
 Thy seruant, for safe guiding me the place of death to see,  
 And for thou from the place of death hast brought me safe and free.  
 For which desert, what time I shall attaine to open aire,  
 I will a temple to be built right sumptuous, large, and faire,  
 And honour thee with frankincense. The Prophetisse did cast  
 Her eye vpon Aeneas backe, and sighing, said at last:  
 I am no Goddesse, neither thinke thou canst with conscience right,  
 With holie incense honour giue to anie mortall wight.  
 But to thy intent through ignorance thou erre not, I had bene  
 Eternal, and of worlde life I should none end haue scene,  
 If that I would my maidenhood on Phoebus haue bestowed.  
 Howbeit while he stood in hope to haue the same, and strowd  
 To ouercome me with his gifts, Thou maid of Cumes (quoth he)  
 Choose what thou wilt, and of thy wish the owner thou shalt be.  
 I taking full my hand of dust, and shewing it him there,  
 Desired like a soles to liue as manie yeeres as were  
 Small graines of cinder in that heape. I quight for got to craue  
 Immediatlie, the race of all those yeeres in youth to haue.  
 Yet did he graunt me also that, vpon a condition I  
 Would let him haue my maidenhood, which thing I did denie.  
 And so relecting Phoebus gift a single life I led.  
 But now the blissefull time of youth is altogether fled,  
 And irkesome age with trembling pace is stolne vpon my hed,  
 Which long I must endure. For now already as yee see  
 Seven hundred yeeres are come and gone: and that the number be  
 Full matched of the graines of dust, three hundred harvests mo  
 I must three hundred vintages see more before I go.  
 The daie will come that length of time will make my bodie small,  
 And little of my withered lims shall leaue or nought at all,  
 And none shall thinke that euer God was fane in loue with mee.  
 Euen out of Phoebus knowledge then perchance I growne shall be,  
 Or at the least that euer he me lou'd he shall denie:  
 So soze I shall be altered. And then shall no mans eye

Discerne me. Dnelie by my voice I shall be knowne. For why  
Thy fates shall leaue me still my voice for folke to knowe me by.

As Sibyll in the vaulted way such talke as this did frame,

The Troiane Knight Aeneas by at Cumes from Limbo came,

And hauing done the sacrifice accustomd for the same,

He toke his iourney to the coast which had not yet the name

Receined of his nurse. In this same place he found a mate

Of wise Vlysses, Macaree of Neritus who late

Before, had after all his long and tedious toiles, there staide.

He spying Achemenides (whom late ago afraid

They had among mount Actnas cliffs abandond when they fled

From Polypheme :) and wondzing for to see he was not dead,

Saide thus : O Achemenides, what chance, or rather, what

God God hath saide the life of thee : What is the reason that

A barbarous ship beares thee a Greeke : or whither saillest thou :

To him thus, Achemenides, his owne man freely now,

And not for growne as one forlorne, nor clad in bristled hide,

Maide answer : Yet againe I would I should in perill bide

Of Polypheme, and that I might those chappes of his behold

Besmeared with the blood of men, but if that I do hold

This ship more deere than all the realme of wise Vlysses, or

If lesser of Aeneas I do make account than for

My father : neither (though I did as much as done might bee)

I could ynough be thankfull for his goodnesse towards mee.

That I still speake and breath : that I the Sunne and heauen do see :

Is his gift. Can I thankelesse then or mindlesse of him bee :

That drowne the round-eyed giants throte this soule of mine went not :

And that from henceforth when to die it euer be my lot,

I may be laid in graue, or sure not in the Giants maw :

What hart had I that time (at least if feare did not withdrow

Both hart and sense) when left behind, you taking ship I saw :

I would haue called after you, but that I was afraid,

By making outcrie to my selfe to haue betwaid.

For euen the noise that you did make did put Vlysses ship

In danger. I did see him from a cragged mountaine strippe

A mightie rocke, and into sea throw it midway and more,

Againe I saw his giants paw throw huge big stones great stoe,

As if it were a sling. And soze I feared least your ship

Should drowne by the water be that from the stones did skip,

# The xiiij. booke of

By the stones themselves, as if my selfe had bene therein.  
 But when that sight had saued you from death, he did begin  
 On Aetna sighing vp and downe to walke: and with his patwes  
 Went groping of the trees among the woods. And for because  
 He could not see, he knockt his shinnes against the rockes ech where,  
 And stretching out his gristle armes (which all begrimed were  
 With baken blood) to sea-ward, he the Greekeish nation band,  
 And said: O if that some good chance might bring vnto my hand  
 Vlysses or some mate of his, on whom to weake mine ire,  
 Upon whose bowells with my teeth I like a halwe might tire,  
 Whose liuing members might with these my talants teared bene,  
 Whose bloud might bubble doone my throat: whose flesh might pant be-  
 My iawes: how light or none at all this losing of mine eie (twaine)  
 Would seme? These words and manie mo the cruell fiend did crye.  
 A shuddring horror pierced me to see his smudged face,  
 And cruell hands, and in his frunt the fowle round eielesse place,  
 And monstrous members, and his beard beslobbered with the blood  
 Of man. Before mine eyes then death the smallest sorrow stood.  
 I looked euerie minute to be seised in his paw,  
 I looked euer when he should haue cramd me in his maw. }  
 And in my mind I of that time me thought the image saw,  
 When hauing dinged a dozen of our fellows to the ground,  
 And lying like a Lion sterce or hunger-sterued hownd  
 Upon them, verie egerly he downe his greedie gut  
 Their bowells and their lims yet more than halfe aliue did put,  
 And with their flesh together crasht the bones and marie white.  
 I trembling like an aspen leafe stood sad and bloodlesse quite.  
 And in beholding how he fed and belked vp againe  
 His bloudie bittailles at his mouth, and vttered out amaine  
 The clotted gobbets murt with wine, I thus surmisd: Like lot  
 Hangs ouer my head now, and I must also go to pot.  
 And hiding me for manie daies, and quaking horrible  
 At euerie noise, and dreading death, and wishing for to die,  
 Appealing hunger with the leaues of trees, and herbs and mast,  
 Alone, and poore, and fotelesse, and to death and penance cast,  
 A long time after I espyde this ship a farre at last, }  
 And running downeward to the sea by signes, did succor seeke,  
 Where finding grace, this Troiane ship receiued me a Greeke.  
 But now I pray the gentle friend declare thou vnto me

The



Thy Captaines and thy fellows lucke that toke the sea with thee.

He told him how that Aeolus the sonne of Hippot, hea

That keeps the windes in prison close did raigne in Tuscan sea.

And how Vlysses hauing at his hand a noble gift

The wind enclosd in leather bagges, did saile with prosperous drift

Nine dayes together : insomuch they came within the sight

Of home : but on the tenth daie when the morning gan giue light,

His fellows being some what toucht with couetousnesse and spite,

Supposing that it had bene gold, did let the winds out quite :

The which returning whence they came, did drive them backe amaine

That in the realme of Aeolus they went aland againe.

From thence (quoth he) we came vnto the ancient Lamies towne,

Of which the fierce Antiphates that season ware the crowne.

A couple of my mates and I were sent vnto him : and

A mate of mine and I could scarce by flight escape his hand.

The third of vs did with his bloud embzeu the wicked face

Of lewd Antiphat, who with sword vs flying thence did chase,

And following after with a rout threwn stones and logs which drownd

Both men and ships. Howbeit one by chance escaped sound,

Which bare Vlysses and my selfe : so hauing lost most part

Of all our deere companions, we with sad and sozie hart

And much complaining, did arrive at yonder coast which you

May ken farre hence. A great way hence (I say) we lie it now

But trust me truly ouer nere I saw it once : and thou

Aeneas Goddess Venus sonne the iustest Knight of all

The Trojan race (for sith the warre is done, I cannot call

Thee so) I warne thee get thee farre from Circes dwelling place.

For when our shippes arrivd there, remembzing est the case

Of cruell King Antiphates, and of that hellish wight

The round-eyed giant Polypheme, we had so small delight

To visit vnconth places, that we said we would not go.

Then cast we lots. The lot fell out vpon my selfe as tho,

And Polite, and Eurylochus, and on Elpenor who

Delighted too much in wine, and eightene other mo.

All we did go to Circes house : as soone as we came thither,

And in the portall of the hall had set our seate together,

A thousand lions wolues and beares, did put vs in a feare

By mating vs. But none of them was to be feared there.

For none of them could do vs harme : but with a gentle loke

A. y.

And

## The xiiij. booke of

And following vs with sawning feet their wanton tailes they shoke.  
 Anon did damzels welcome vs, and led vs through the hall,  
 (The which was made of marke stone, floze, arches, rose, and wall)  
 To Circe. She sate vnderneath a trauerse in a chaire  
 Aloft right rich and stately, in a chamber large and faire.  
 She ware a goodly long- frained gowne : and all hir rest attire  
 Was euerie whit of goldsmiths worke. There sate me also by hir  
 The Deanympys and hir Ladies whose fine fingers neuer knew  
 What toying wools did meane, nor thred from whozled spindle drew.  
 They sorted herbes, and picking out the flowers that were mirt,  
 Did put them into malwons, and with indifferent space betwixt,  
 Did lay the leaues and stalkes on heapes according to their betw,  
 And she hir selfe the worke of them did ouersie and betw.  
 The vertue and the vse of them right perfectly she knew,  
 And in what lease it lay, and which in mirture would agree.  
 And so perusing euery herbe by good aduiselement, she  
 Did wey them out. As soone as she vs entring in did see,  
 And greeting had both giuen and tane, she looked cheerefullie,  
 And graunting all that we desired, commanded by and by  
 A certaine portion to be made of barlie parched drie  
 And wine and honie mirt with chese : and with the same she sate  
 Had meint the lute of certaine herbes which vnespide did lie  
 By reason of the sweetnesse of the drinke. We toke the cup  
 Deliuered by hir wicked hand, and quast it cleerlie vp  
 With this like throttes, which done, and when the cursed witch had smit  
 Our highest hear etips with her wand, (it is a shame, but yet  
 I will declare the truth) I west allrough with bristled heare,  
 And could not make complaint with words. In stead of speech I there  
 Did make a ratwghtish grunting, and with groweling face gan beare  
 My visage downeward to the ground. I felt a hooked groine  
 To weren hard vpon my mouth, and byaloned necke to ioine  
 My head and shoulders. And the hands with which I late ago  
 Had taken vp the charmed cup, were turnd to feet as tho,  
 Such force there is in sozerie. In fine with other mo  
 That tasted of the selfsame saunce, they shut me in a stie.  
 From this mishap Eurilochus alone scape. For why  
 He only would not take the cup, which had he not fled fro,  
 He should haue bene a bristled beast as well as we. And so  
 Should none haue bozned Vlysses word of our mischance, nor hee

Haue come to Circe to reuenge our harmes and set vs frée.  
 The peace-procurer Mercurie had giuen to him a white  
 faire flowre whose root is blacke, and of the Gods it Molie hight.  
 Assurd by this and heauenly helts, he entred Circes bowre:  
 And being bidden so to drinke the cup of balefull powre,  
 As Circe was about to stroke hir wand vpon his heare,  
 He thrust hir backe, and put hir with his naked sword in feare.  
 Then fell they to agrément straight, and saith in hand was plight.  
 And being made hir bedfellow, he claimed as in right  
 Of dowrie, so to haue his men againe in perfect plight.  
 Shee sprinkled vs with better iuice of vnconth hearbs, and strake  
 The awoke end of hir charmed rod vpon our heads, and spake  
 Words to the former contrarie. The more she charm'd, the more  
 Arose we vpwrd from the ground, on which we darde befoze.  
 Our byssels fell away, the clift our clouen clées sozroke,  
 Our shoulders did retorne againe: and next our elbows toke  
 Our armes and hands their former place. Then weeping we embrace  
 Our lord, and hing about his necke, who also wept apace.  
 And not a word we rather spake than such as might appeare  
 From hearts most thankfull to proceed. We tarried there a yeare.

I in that while saw manie things, and manie things did heare.

I marked also this one thing with stoe of other geare,

Which one of Circes foure chiefe maids (whose office was alway  
 vpon such hallows to attend) did secretly betwray  
 To me. For in the while my Lord with Circe kept alone,  
 This maid a pongmans image shetw of faire white marble stoe  
 Within a chancell. On the head thereof were garlands stoe,  
 And eke a woodspecke. And as I demanded hir wherefoze,  
 And who it was they honord so in holie Church, and why  
 He bare that bird vpon his head: shee answering by and by,  
 Said: Learne hereby sir Macarce to vnderstand the powre  
 My ladie hath, and marke thou well what I shall say this howre.

There raignd erewhile in Italic one Picus Saturnes sonne,

Who loued warlike horse and had delight to see them runne.

He was of feature as you see. And by this image here,  
 The verie beautie of the man doth liuelily appere.  
 His courage matcht his personage: and scarcely had he well  
 Scene twentie years. His countnance did allure the nymphs that dwell  
 Among the Latian hilles. The nymphs of fountaines and of brookes,

# The xiiij. booke of

As those that haunted \* Albula were ravisht with his looks,  
 And so were they that Numicke beares, and Anio so, and Alme  
 That runneth thort, and headdie Nar and Forfar cole and calme.  
 And all the nymphs that vble to haunt Dianias shadie pole,  
 Or anie lakes or mères nére hand, or other waters cole;  
 But he discoining all the rest did set his loue vpon  
 A ladie whom Veniha bare (so fame reporteth) on  
 The statelie mountaine Palatine by Ianus that doth beare  
 The double face. As soone as that hir yeares for marriage were  
 Thought able, the p̄ferring him before all other men,  
 Was wedded to this Picus who was King of Laurent then.  
 Shee was in beautie excellent: but yet in singing, much  
 More excellent: and therevpon they nam'd hir SINGER. Such  
 The sweetenesse of hir musick was, that she therewith delights  
 The sauage beaſts, and caused birds to cease their wandring flights,  
 And moued fones and trées, and made the running streames to stag.  
 Now while that she in womans tune records hir pleasant lay  
 At home, hir husband rode abroad vpon a lustie horse  
 To hunt the boare, and bare in hand two hunting stales of force.  
 His cloke was crimzon butned with a golden button fast,  
 Into the selfe-same forest eke was Phoebus daughter past  
 From those same fields that of hirselfe she name of Circe beare,  
 To gather vnconth herbs among the fruitfull hillocks there.  
 As soone as lurking in the shrubs she did the King espie,  
 She was estraught: downe fell hir herbs to ground. And by & by  
 Through all hir bones the flame of loue the marie gan to frie.  
 And when she from this forced heat had cald hir wits agen,  
 She purposed to bewray hir minde. But vnto him as then  
 She could not come for swiftnesse of his horse, and for his men;  
 That garded him on euerie side. Yet shalt thou not (quoth she)  
 So thist thee from my hands although the wind should carrie thee,  
 If I do know my selfe, if all the strength of herbs faile not;  
 Or if I haue not quite and cleane my charmes and spelles forgot.  
 In saying these same words she made the likeness of a Boare  
 Without a bodie, causing it too swiftly passe before  
 King Picus eies, and for to come to get him to the wood,  
 Where for the thicknesse of the trees a horse might do no good.  
 Immediately the King vnwares a hot pursute did make  
 Vpon the shadow of his pray, and quickly did forsake

his

His someing horses sweating backe : and following vaine wan hope,  
 Did runne a foote among the woods, and through the bushes crope.  
 Then Circe fell a mumbling spellles, and praying like a witch  
 Did honour strange and vncouth Gods with vncouth charmes, by which  
 She bide to make the moone loke darke, and wzap hir fathers head  
 In watric clouds. And then likewise the heauen was ouerspread  
 With darkenesse, and a foggie mist steamd vpiward from the ground,  
 And neare a man about the King to gard him could be found,  
 But euerie man in blind by-ways ran scattering in the chase,  
 Through hir inchantments. At the length the getting time and place,  
 Said : By those lightsome eies of thine which late haue rauisht mine,  
 And by that godly personage and louely face of thine,  
 The which compelleth me that am a Goddesse to encline,  
 To make this humble sute to thee that art a mortall wight,  
 Allwage my flame, and make this sunne (who by his heauenly sight  
 Freezes all things) thy father in law : and hardly hold not scozne  
 Of Circe, who by long descent of Titans stocke am bozne.  
 Thus much said Circe. He right fierce reiecting hir request,  
 And hir, said : Who so ere thou art, go set thy hart at rest,  
 I am not thine, nor will not be : another holds my hart :  
 And long God grant she may it hold, that I may neuer start  
 To lewdnesse of a foyraine lust from bond of lawfull bed,  
 As long as Ianus daughter my swart Singer is not ded.  
 Dame Circe hauing oft renewd hir sute in vaine befoze,  
 Said : Dearely shalt thou buie thy scozne : for neuer shalt thou moze  
 Returne to Singer. Thou shalt learne by pzoofe what one can do  
 That is pzouoked, and in loue, yea and a woman to.  
 But Circe is both stird to wpath, and also tane in loue,  
 Yea and a woman. Twice hir face to westward she did moue,  
 And twice to Eastward. Thrice she laid hir rod vpon his head,  
 And therewithall thre charmes she cast. Away King Picus fled :  
 And wondzing that he fled moze swift than erst he had bene wont,  
 He saw the fethers on his skin, and at the sudden bzunt  
 Became a bird that hunts the woods, whereat he taking spight,  
 With angrie bill did iob vpon hard okes with all his might,  
 And in his mood made hollow holes vpon their boughs. The hew  
 Of crimzon which was in his cloke, vpon his fethers grew.  
 The gold that was a claspe and did his cloke togither hold,  
 As fethers, and about his necke goes circle-wise like gold.

## The xiiij. booke of

His seruants luring in that while oft ouer all the ground  
 In vaine, and finding no where of their King no inkling, found  
 Dame Circe. (For by that time she had made the aier there,  
 And suffred both the sunne and winds the mistle steames to clere)  
 And charging hir with matter true, demanded for their King,  
 And offering force, began their darts, and iauelines for to sling.  
 She sprinkling noisome veniem straight and iuice of poisoning might,  
 Did call together Erebus and Chaos, and the night,  
 And all the fænds of darkenesse and with howling out along  
 Made prayers vnto Hecate. Scarce ended was hir song,  
 But that (a wondrous thing to tell) the woods leapt from their place,  
 The ground did grone: the trees nere hand lookt pale in all the chace:  
 The grasse besprent with drops of bloud lookt red: the stones did seme  
 To roare and bellow hoarse: and dogs to howle and raze extreme:  
 And all the ground to crall with snakes blacke scald: and gasty sprites  
 Flie whisking by and downe. The folke were sighted at these sights.  
 And as they wondring stood amazed, she strokt hir witching wand  
 Vpon their faces: at the touch whereof, there out of hand  
 Came wondrous shapes of sauage beasts vpon them all. Not one  
 Retained still his native shape. The setting sunne was gone  
 Beyond the vtmost coast of Spaine, and SINGER longd in vaine  
 To see hir husband. Both hir folke and people ran againe  
 Through all the woods. And euer as they went, they sent their eies  
 Before them, for to find him out, but no man him espies.  
 Then SINGER thought it not inough to weep and teare hir heare,  
 And beat hurselſe (all which she did.) She gat abroad, and there  
 Ranged ouer all the broad wild fields like one besides hir wits,  
 Hir nights and full as manie daies (as fortune led by fits)  
 She straid me ouer hilles and dales, and neuer tasted rest,  
 For meate, nor drinke of all the while. The seuenth day sore opprest,  
 And tired both with tranell and with sorrow, downe she sate  
 Vpon cold Tybers banke, and there with teares in morning rate,  
 She warbling on hir grieve in tune not still nor ouer hie,  
 Did make hir mone, as doth the Swan: who readie for to die  
 Doth sing his burfall song before. Hir marie molt at last  
 With morning, and she pinde away: and finally she past  
 To lither aire. But yet hir same remained in the place.  
 For why the ancient husbandmen according to the case,  
 Did name it SINGER of the nympth that died in the same.



Of such as these are, manie things that yere by fortune came  
 Both to my hearing and my sight. We waring restie then  
 And slugs by discontinuance, were commanded yet agen  
 To go aboord and house by sailes. And Circe told vs all  
 That long and doubtful passage and rough seas should vs befall.  
 I promise thee those words of hers me throughtlie made afraid:  
 And therefore hither I me gat, and here I haue me staid.

This was the end of Macars tale. And yer long time was gone,  
 Aeneas nurse was buried in a tombe of marble stone,  
 And this shopt verse was set thereon. In this same verie place  
 My nurseschild, whome the world doth know to be a child of grace,  
 Deliuering me Caieta quicke from burning by the Graies,  
 Hath burnt me dead with such a fire as iustlie wins him praise.  
 Their cables from the grassie strand were loyd, and by and by  
 From Circes slanderous house and from hir treason far they flie.  
 And making to the thick-growthed groues where through the yellow dust  
 The shadie Tyber into sea his gushing streame doth thrust,  
 Aeneas got the realme of king Latinus Faunus sonne  
 And eke his daughter, whome in fight by force of armes he wonne.  
 He enterprised war against a nation fierce and strong,  
 And Turne was wroth for holding of his wife awaite by wrong.  
 Against the shire of Latium met all Tyrrhene shire, and long  
 With busie care hault victorie by force of armes was fought.  
 Each partie to augment their force by foreign succour wrought,  
 And manie sent the Rutils helpe, and manie came to aid  
 The Troianes: neither was the god Aeneas ill afraid  
 Of going to Euanders towne. But Venulus in vaine  
 To outcast Diomed cittle went his succour to obtaine.

This Diomed vnder Daunus king of Calabrie did found  
 A mightie towne, and with his wife in dowrie hild the ground.  
 Now when from Turnus, Venulus his message had declared,  
 Desiring helpe: th'Aetolian knight said none could well be spared.  
 And in excuse he told him how he neither durst be bold  
 To press his fathers folke to war of whome he had no hold,  
 For anie of his countriemen had left as then alie  
 To arme. And least ye thinke (quoth he) I doe a shift contriue,  
 Although by opening of the thing my bitter grieve reuiue,  
 I will abide to make a new rehearsal. After that  
 The Grakes had burned Troy and on the ground had laid it flat,

And

## The xiiij. booke of

And that the prince of Narix by his rauishing the maid  
 In Pallas temple, on vs all the penance had displaid  
 Which he himselfe deseru'd alone. When scattred here and there  
 And harried ouer all the seas, we Grækes were faine to beare  
 Night, thunder, tempest, wraoth of heauen and sea, and last of all  
 Soze shipwrecke at mount Capharey to mend our harmes withall.  
 And least that I doe make too long a processe ye might dame  
 In setting forth our heauie haps, the Grækes might that time same  
 Right reioysfull euen to Priamus. Howbeit Minerva she  
 That weareth armour toke me from the waues and saued me.  
 But from my fathers realme againe by violence I was deuied,  
 For Venus bearing still in mind the wound I had hir given  
 Long time before, did worke reuenge. By meanes where of such toile  
 Did tesse me on the sea, and on the land I found such houle  
 By warres, that in my hart I thought them blest of God whome erst  
 The violence of the raging sea and hideous winds had perst,  
 And whonne the wraothfull Capharey by shipwrecke did confound,  
 Wit wishing also I had there among the rest bene diuind.  
 My companie now hauing felt the worst that sea or war  
 Could worke, did faint, and witht an end of straying out so far.  
 But Agmon hot of nature, and too fierce through slaughters made,  
 Said: What remaineth sirs through which our patience can not wade?  
 What further spight hath Venus yet to worke against vs moze?  
 When wofse misfortunes may be feard than haue bene felt before,  
 Then praier may aduantage men, and boluing may them bote,  
 But when the worst is past of things, then feare is vnder soote,  
 And when that bale is highest growne, then bote must next ensew.  
 Although she heare me, and do hate vs all (which thing is true)  
 That serue here vnder Diomed: yet let we light hir hate,  
 And deereleie it should stand vs on to purchase high estate.  
 With such stout words did Agmon stir dame Venus vnto ire,  
 And raisd againe hir settled grudge. Not manie had desire  
 To heare him talke thus out of square. The most of vs that are  
 His frends rebukt him so: his words. And as he did prepare  
 To answer, both his voice and throte by which his voice should go,  
 Were small: his heare to feathers turnd: his necke was clad as tho  
 With feathers: so was brest and backe. The greater feathers sticke  
 Upon his armes: and into wings his elbowes bowed backe.  
 The greatest portion of his fete was turned into toes,

A hardened

A hardened bill of hoene did grow vpon his mouth and nose,  
 And sharpened at the nether end. His fellows Leus, Ido,  
 Lethenor, Nict, and Abas all stood wondering by his doe.  
 And as they wondered, they receiued the selfesame shape and hew.  
 And finally the greater part of all my band by flew,  
 And clapping with their new-made wings, about the ozes did gird,  
 And if yee doe demand the shape of this same doubtfull bird,  
 Euen as they be not berie Swannes: so beato they berie nere  
 The shape of Cignets white. With much adoe I settled here,  
 And with a little remnant of my people doe obtaine  
 The drie-grounds of my father in law King Daunus who did reigne  
 In Calabrie. Thus much the sonne of Oenie said. Anon  
 Sir Venulus returning from the king of Calydon,  
 Forsooke the coast of Pateol and the fields of Messiepie,  
 In which he saw a darkesome denne foregrowne with bushes hie  
 And watred with a little spring. The halfe-goate Pan that holwre  
 Possessed it: but heretofore it was the satyrs holwre.  
 A shepheard of Apulia from that countrie scared them first,  
 But after ward recovering hart and hardinelle, they burst  
 Despise him when he chased them, and with their nimble fate  
 Continued on their dauncing still in time and measure meete.  
 The shepheard found me fault with them: and with his lowellike leapes  
 Did counterfet their minion daunce, and rapped out by heapes  
 A rabble of disauerte taunts euen like a countrie clothe,  
 To which most lewd and filthy tearmes of purpose he did ioine.  
 And after he had once begon, he could not hold his tong,  
 Untill that in the timber of a tree his throte was long.  
 For now he is a tree, and by his taste bitterne yee may  
 His manners. For the Olive toild both sensible be to, and  
 By berries full of bitternesse his calling tong. For all  
 The harshnesse of his bitter words the berries beate alone.  
 Now when the kings Ambassadors returned home without  
 The succour of th' Aetolian prince, the Ruins being about  
 Made lucklesse war withouten helpe: and much on either side  
 Was shed of blood. Behold King Turne made burning byonds to glide  
 Upon their ships, and they that had escaped water And  
 In feare of fire. The flame had singed the pitch, the war, and wood,  
 And other things that nourish fire, and running vpon the mast  
 Caught hold vpon the sailes and all the tackling gan to wall.

The

## The xiiij. booke of

The rowers seates did also smoke: when calling to hir mind  
That these same ships were pinetres erst and shaken with the wind  
On Ida mount, the mother of the Gods dame Sibyll filld  
The aire with sound of belles, and noise of shalmes. And as she hild  
The reines that ruled the Lions tame which dreyw hir chariot, she  
Said thus: O Turnus all in vaine these wicked hands of thee  
Doe cast this fire: for by my selfe disappointed it shall bee.

I will not let the waisting fire consume these ships which are  
A parcell of my forest Ide of which I am most chare.

It thundred as the Goddesse spake, and with the thunder came  
A storme of raine and skipping haile, and sudden with the same  
The sonnes of Atrrey meeting fierce and fighting verie sore,  
Did trouble both the sea and aire and set them on a rore.

Dame Sibyll vsing one of them to serue hir turne that tide,  
Did breake the cables at the which the Troiane ships did ride,  
And bare them prone, and underneath the water did them drowe,  
The timber of them softning turnd to bodie straight aline.  
The stemmes were turnd to heads, the oyes to swimming sette and toes,  
The sides to ribbes, the keele that through the middle gallie goes  
Became the ridge bone of the backe, the sailes and tackling beare:  
And into armes on either side the saileyards turned were..

Their helms is duskie as before, and now in shape of maid  
They play among the wanes of which euen now they were afraid.  
And being Seahymphs, whereas they were bred in mountaines hard,  
They haunt for aie the water soft, and neuer after ward  
Had mind to see their native soile. But yet forgetting not  
How manie perils they had felt on sea by lucklesse lot,  
They often put their helping hand to ships distress by wind,  
Unless that anie carried Crokes. For bearing still in mind  
The burning of the towne of Troy, they hate the Crokes by kind.  
And therefore of Vlysses ships right glad they were to see  
The shiners: and as glad they were as anie glad might bee,  
To see Alcinous ships wayward and turned into stone.

These ships thus hauing gotten life, and being turnd ech one  
To nymphes, a bodie would haue thought the miracle so great  
Should into Turnus wicked heart some godlie feare haue beate,  
And made him cease his wilfull war. But he did still persist,  
And either partie had their Gods their quarrell to assist,  
And courage also which as good as Gods might well be thought.

In fine they neither for the realme nor for the scepter sought,  
 For for the Labie Lauine: but for conquest. And for shame  
 To seeme to shrink in leauing war, they still prolong the same.  
 At length dame Venus saw hir sonne obtaine the upper hand,  
 King Turnus fell, and like the towne of Ardea which did stand  
 Right strong in high estate as long as Turnus liued. But  
 As soone as that Aeneas sword to death had Turnus put,  
 The towne was set on fire: and from amid the embers flew  
 A towle, which till that present time no person euer knew,  
 And beate the ashes fiercelie vp with flapping of his wing.  
 The leanenesse, palenesse, dolefull sound, and euerie other thing  
 That may expresse a citie sackt, yea and the citie name  
 Remained still vnto the bird. And hold the verie same  
 With Veronese fethers doth bewaile the towne where of it came.

And now Aeneas proffesse had compelled all the Gods  
 And Iuno also (who with him was most of all at odds)  
 To cease their old displeasure quite. And now he hauing laid,  
 Good ground wherodn the growing welth of Iuly might be staide,  
 Was ripe for heauen. And Venus had great sute already made  
 To all the Gods, and clasping Ioue did thus with him perswade:  
 Deere father who hast neuer bene vncourteous vnto me,  
 Now shew the greatest courtesie (I praye thee) that may be,  
 And on my son Aeneas (who a graundchild vnto thee  
 Hath got of my blood if thou wilt vouchsafe him nought at all)  
 Vouchsafe some Godhead to bestow, although it be but small.  
 It is inough that once he hath already sene the reame  
 Of Pluto bitter pleasurelesse, and passed Styxis streame.  
 The Gods assented: neither did Quene Iuno then appeere  
 In countenance strange, but did consent with glad and merrie cheere.  
 Then Ioue: Aeneas worthis is a saint in heauen to be,  
 Why with for whom thou dost it with I graunt thee franke and free.  
 This graunt of his made Venus glad. She thank't him for the same,  
 And gliding through the aire vpon hir yoked doves, she came  
 To Laurent shore, where clad with red the riuer Numicke depe  
 To seaward (which is nere at hand) with healing pace doth crepe,  
 She bade this riuer wash away what euer mortall were  
 In good Aeneas bodie, and then vnder sea to beare.  
 The hoyned byrke fulfild hir best, and with his water there  
 Did purge and cleanse Aeneas from his mortall bodie cleere.

The

## The xiiij. booke of

The better portion of him did remaine vnto him sound.  
His mother hauing hallowed him did noint his bodie round  
With heauenlie odours, and did touch his mouth with ambrosia  
The which was mixt with nectar sweet, and made him by and by  
A God, to whome the Romanes giue the name of Indiges,  
Endeuoring with their temples and their altars him to please.

Ascanius with the double name from thence began to reigne,

In whome the rule of Alba and of Latium did remaine.

Next him succeded Siluius, whose sonne Latinus hild  
The ancient name and scepter which his graundfire erst did wield.  
The famous Epit after this Latinus did succed.

Then Capys and king Capetus: but Capys was indeed  
The formost of the two. From this the scepter of the reame  
Descended vnto Tyberine, who browning in the streame  
Of Tyber left that name thereto, This Tyberine begat  
Fierce Remulus and Acrota. By chance it hapned that  
The elder brother Remulus for counterfetting oft

The thunder with a thunderbolt was killed from aloft.  
From Acrota whose scalednesse did passe his brothers skill,  
The crowne shd come to Auentine, who in the selfesame hill  
In which he reigned buried lies, and left thereto his name.

The rule of nation Palatine at length to Proca came.

In this kings reigne \* Pomona liu'd. Where was not to be found

Among the woodnymphs anie one in all the Latian ground

That was so cunning for to keepe an orchard as was she,

For none so painefull to preserve the fruite of euerie tre.

And therevpon she had hir name. She past not for the woods

For rivers, but the villages and boughes that bare both buds

And plentious fruite. In sted of dart a shredding hoke she bare,

With which the ouer lustie boughes she erst awaie did pare

That spreaded out so far, and erst did make therewith a rift

To greffe another imp vpon the stocke within the clift.

And least hir trees shoul'd die through drought, with water of the springs

She moisteth of their sucking rotes the little crumpled strings.

This was hir loue and whole delight. And as for Venus deas

She had no mind at all of them. And for bicause she deas

Inforcement by the countrie folke, she wall'd hir yards about,

Not suffering anie man at all to enter in or out.

What haue not those same nimble lads so apt to friske and daunce

It may  
inter-  
eted  
ppleber.

The



The Satyrs done, or what the Panis that wantonlie do prauince  
 With horned foreheads, and the old Silenus who is aie  
 More youthfull than his yeares, and eke the fende that feares a waie  
 The theues and robbers with his hooke, or with his priuie part,  
 To win hir loue: But yet than these a far more constant hart  
 Had lie \* Verminnus, though he sped no better than the rest.  
 O Lo; b, how often being in his mothers garment drest,  
 Bare he in bundels sheames of cyne: and when he so was dight,  
 He was the verie pattern of a haruest motow right.  
 Oft binding new-made haie about his temples he might seme  
 A haie-maker. Oft times in hand made hard with worke extreme  
 He bare a goade, that men would sweare he had but newlie then  
 Wpokt his wearie Oren. Had he tane in hand agen  
 A shredding hooke, ye would haue thought he had a gardener ben,  
 Or prouer of some vines. Or had you him with ladder sene  
 Upon his necke, a gatherer of fruit ye would him deeme,  
 With sword a souldier, with his rod an angler he did seme.  
 And finallie in manie shapen he sought to find access  
 To ioy the beantie but by sight, that did his hart oppresse.  
 Moreover, putting on his head a womans wimple gale,  
 And staying by a stasse, graie heares he swyth to sight did laie  
 Upon his so;thead, and did seine a bel dame so; to be.  
 By meanes whereof he came within hir goodlie orchards free,  
 And wondring at the fruit, said: which more skill hast thou I see  
 Than all the nymphes of Albion. While I adle mine, the soure  
 Unspotted of pure maidenhood in all the world this houre.  
 And with that word he kissed hir a little: but his kisse  
 Was such as true old women would haue neuer giuen this.  
 Then sitting downe upon a banke, he looked upward at  
 The bzaunches bent with haruests weight. Against him where he sat  
 A goodlie Elme with gadding grapes did growe: which after he  
 Had praised, and the vine likewise that ran upon the tree:

But if (quoth he) this Elme without the vine did single stand,  
 It should haue nothing (saiing leaues) to be desired: and  
 Againe if that the vine which runnes upon the Elme had nat  
 The tree to leane vnto, it should vpon the ground lie flat:  
 Yet art not thou asiduous by example of this tree  
 To take a husband, neither hast thou passe to married be.  
 But would to God thou wouldest; sure Quene Helen neuer had

## The xiiij. booke of

No suters, not the Ladie that did cause the battell made  
 Betwene the halfebrute Centaures and the Lapythes, nor the wife  
 Of bold Mylles who was like afearefull of his life,  
 Than thou shouldst haue: for thousands now (euen now most chaste when  
 Thou seemest suters to abhorre) desire thee, both of men,  
 And Gods and halfe gods, yea and all the fairies that do dwell  
 In Albane hilles. But if thou wilt be wise, and windest well  
 To match thy selfe, and wilt giue care to this old woman here,  
 (To whome thou more than to them all art (trust me) leafe and deere,  
 And more art thou thy selfe belou'd the common matches flie,  
 And chuse Vertuantes to thy make: and take thou me to be  
 His pledge: for woe he to himselfe not knowne is, than to me.  
 He rous not like a runnegate through all the world abode,  
 This countrie hereabout (the which is large) is his abode.  
 He doth not (like a number of these common lovers) cast  
 His loue to euerie one he sees. Thou art the first and last  
 That euer he set mind vpon. Monelie into thee  
 He vowes himselfe as long as life doth last: sooner hee  
 Is yowthfull and with beantie than endow'd by natures gift,  
 And aptlie into anie shape his person he can shift.  
 Thou canst not bid him be the thing, (though althings thou shouldst name)  
 But that he fitlie and with ease straight will become the same.  
 Besides all this in all one thing both twaine of you delight,  
 And of the fruites that you loue best the firstlings are his right:  
 And gladlie he receiues thy gifts. But neither comets he  
 Thy apples, plommes, nor other fruites new gathered from the tree,  
 Nor yet the herbes of pleasant sent that in thy gardens be:  
 Nor anie other kind of thing in all the world but thee.  
 Haue mercie on his seruient lode; and thinke himselfe to craue  
 Were present by the mouth of me, the thing that he would haue.  
 And feare the God that may reuenge: as Venus who doth hate  
 Hard harted folks; and Rhamus who doth either sone or late  
 Expresse hir wrath and mindfull tozake. And to th' intent thou may  
 The more beware, of manie things which time by long delate  
 Hath taught me, I will shew thee one which ouer all the land  
 Of Cyprus blazed is abode, which being rightlie stand  
 May easlie bow thy hardned hart and make it soft to yield.  
 One Iphis boyne of loue degre by fortune had behild  
 The Ladie Anaxarete descended of the race

Of T  
 did s  
 wbe  
 Cam  
 his v  
 Of L  
 she v  
 Anot  
 him  
 Of tin  
 Of g  
 he ba  
 Again  
 The l  
 Than  
 More  
 That  
 Be sit  
 she a  
 Of be  
 To be  
 Hir g  
 Thou  
 Agree  
 Go b  
 Go p  
 for v  
 Well  
 Of for  
 A poi  
 And i  
 But  
 The  
 for t  
 whi  
 The  
 My s  
 My s  
 Of th

Of

Of Teucer, and in betwing hir the fire of lone space  
 Did spread it selfe through all his bones. With which he struing long,  
 When reason could not conquer rage because it was too strong,  
 Came humbly to the Ladies house: and one while laying ope  
 His tozetched lone befoze hir nurse, besought hir by the hope  
 Of Ladies Anaxarete hir nursethilds good successe,  
 She would not be against him in that case of his distresse.  
 Another while intreating faire some friend of his, he prayd  
 Him earnestly with carefull voice, of furtherance and of aid.  
 Ofttimes he did preferre his sute by gentle letters sent,  
 Oft garlands moist with the dew of teares that from him went  
 He hanged on hir postes. Oft times his tender sides he laid  
 Against the threshold hard, and oft in sadness did byraid  
 The locke with much fragentlenes. The Ladies crueller  
 Than are the rising narrow seas, or falling kids, and far  
 More hard than Steele of Noricum, and than the stonie rocks  
 That in the quarrie hath his rote, did him despise and mocke.  
 Beside hir doings mercilesse, of statelines and spight  
 She adding proude and scornfull words, defrauds the tozetched wight  
 Of very hope. But Iphis now unable any more  
 To beare the toziment of his greefe, still standing there befoze  
 Hir gate, spake these his latest words: Well Anaxaretee,  
 Thou hast the upper hand, henceforth thou shalt not need to be  
 Agræued any more with me. Go triumph harollie,  
 Go haunt thy selfe with ioy: go sing the song of victorye:  
 Go put a crowne of glittering bay upon the cruell head,  
 For why thou hast the upper hand, and I am gladly dead.  
 Well sheely harred well, reioyse, compels yet shalt thou be  
 Of some what in me for to haue a liking. Thou shalt see  
 A point wherein thou shalt misdeeme most thankfull unto the,  
 And in the end thou shalt confesse the great desert of me.  
 But yet remember that as long as life in me doth last;  
 The care of thee shall neuer from this hart of mine be cast.  
 For both the life that I doe liue in hope of thee, and tother  
 Which nature giueth, shall passe and end and passe away together.  
 The tidings neither of my death shall come to thee by same,  
 My selfe (I doe assure thee) will be dyinger of the same.  
 My selfe (I say) will present be that those same cruell eyes  
 Of thine, may see themselves upon this liuelie corse of mine.

# The xiiij. booke of

But yet O Gods (if you behold mens deeds) remember me.  
 (Pe tong will serue to pray no moze) and cause that I may be  
 Long time hereafter spoken of, and length the life by same  
 The which ye haue abridgd in yeares. In saying of this same  
 He lifted vp his watrie eies and armes that were wan,  
 To those same skulpes which oft he had with garlands deckt yep than,  
 And fastning on the top thereof a halter thus did say:  
 Thou cruell and vngodly wight, these are the weathes that may  
 Most pleasure thee. And with that word he thrusting in his head,  
 Euen then did turne him towarde hir as good as being dead,  
 And wretchedly did totter on the post with strangled throte.  
 The wicket which his fearefull fete in spalling mainly smote,  
 Did make a noise: and flying ope betwixt his doeing plaine,  
 The seruants shrekt, and lifting vp hir bodie, but in vaine,  
 Conneid him to his mothers house, his father erst was slaine,  
 His mother laid him in hir lap, and cleping in hir armes  
 Hir sonnes cold bodie after that she had bewaild his harmes  
 With wordes and darnings motherlike, the wofle with moorning chere  
 To buriall sodly through the towne was borne vpon a bare.  
 The house of Anaxarete by chance was nere the way  
 By which this piteous pompe did passe, and of the dolefull day  
 The sound came to the eares of hir, whom God already gan  
 To strike. Yet let vs see (quoth she) the buriall of this man,  
 And by the high wide window house in saying so, she ran.  
 Scarce had she well on Iphis lookt that on the bare did lie.  
 But that hir eies wert starke and from hir lims the blud gan die.  
 In stead thereof came palenes in. And as she backeward was  
 In mind to go, hir fete sticke fast and could not stirre. And as  
 She would haue cast hir countenance backe, she could not see it. And  
 The stonie hardnes which a late did in hir stomach stand,  
 Within a while did surmount hir whole from sole to crowne.  
 And least you thinke this were surmise, euen yet in Salamin towne.  
 Of Ladie Anaxarete the image standeth plaine,  
 The temple also in the which the image doth remaine.  
 As vnto Venus consecrate by name of Iphis and  
 And therefore weeping well these things, I pray the looke about  
 Good Ladie, and alway with pitee vpon be content to frame  
 Thy selfe to him that loneth thee and cannot quench his flame.  
 So neither may the Lentons cold thy budding frute trees kill,

For yet the sharpe and boystrous winds thy flowring gardens spill,  
 The God that can vpon him take what kind of shape he list,  
 Now hauing said thus much in vaine, omitted to perfit  
 In belidams shape, and shewd him selfe a lustie gentleman,  
 Appeering to hir cherefully, euen like as Phcebus when  
 He hauing ouercome the clouds that did withstand his might,  
 Doth blaze his brightsome beames againe with fuller heat and light.  
 He offred soyce, but now no soyce was needefull in the case,  
 For why she being caught in loue with beautie of his face,  
 Was wounded then as well as he, and gan to yeeld apace.

¶ Pert Proca reignd Amulius in Ausonie by wrong,  
 Till Numitor the rightfull heire deposed very long,  
 Was by his daughters sonnes restord. And on the feastfull day  
 Of Paley foundation of the walles of Rome they gan to lay.  
 Some after Tacy, and the lords of Sabine kind debator,  
 And Tarpey for hir traitrons deed in opening of the gate  
 Of Tarpey to wye, was prest to death according to desert  
 With armour heapt vpon hir head. Then fierce and stout of hart  
 The Sabines like to tangle the tomlures without all noise of talke  
 Assaild the Romanes in their sleep, and to the gates gan walke  
 Which Ilias sonne had closed fast with locks and barres. But yf  
 Dame Iuno had set open one, and as she opened it  
 Had made no noise with craking of the hindges, so that none  
 Perceiued the opening of the gate but Venus all alone.  
 And she had that it by, but that it is not latefull for  
 One God to vndoe any thing another: God hath no  
 The water nymphs of Ausonie hild all the ground about,  
 The church of Ianus where were store of springs fresh flowing out.  
 Dame Venus said these nymphs of helpe. And they considering that  
 The Goddesse did request no more but right, as wide it was  
 They opened all their fountaine heimes and made them flow apace,  
 To what the passage was not yet to Ianus open face,  
 Forclosed: neither had as yet the water stopt the way,  
 They put ranke bymisme underneath the flowing spring that day,  
 And eke with smokie roys set their heimes on fire for ay.  
 Though some of these and other things, the mayour peased lope  
 Cuen doctune vnto the very edges in which the springs did growe,  
 So that the waters which a late in colones might compare  
 Cuen with the frozen Alpes, now hot as burning foynare are.

## -The xiiij. booke of

The find gate passes with sprinkling of the fire water smoke,  
 Whereby the gate beheighted to the Sabines night was chokte  
 With rising of this fountaine strange, untill that Marfis knight  
 Had armed him. When Romulus did boldly offer fight.  
 The Romane ground with Sabines and with Romanes both were spred,  
 And with the blud of father in lawes which twicked sword had shed,  
 Flowd mixt the blud of sonne in lawes. Howbeit it harmed best  
 To both the parties at the length from battell soz to rest,  
 And not to fight to utterance. And that Tacy should become  
 Copartner with king Romulus of souereigntie in Rome.  
 Within a while king Tacy died: and both the Sabines and  
 The Romanes vnder Romulus in squall right did stand.  
 The God of battell putting of his glittering helmet then,  
 With such like words as these bespake the fire of Gods and men.

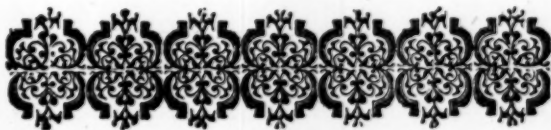
The time I father (in as much as now the Romane state  
 Is weren strong vpon the good foundation laid alafe,  
 Depending on the state of one) is come soz the to make  
 Thy promise god which thou of me and of thy grandchild spake,  
 Which was to take him from the earth and in the heauen him stay.  
 Thou once (I marke thy gracious words and bare them well alway)  
 Befoze a great assembly of the Gods dost to me say,  
 There shall be one whom thou shalt raise aboue the starrie skie.  
 Now let thy saying take effect. loue granting by and by,  
 The aire was hid with white some clouds, and thunder farth did flie.  
 And lightning made the tooke agast. Which Mars perceiving tooz  
 Be luckie tokens soz himselfe his enterprize to doz,  
 Did take his riss vpon his speare and boldly lept into  
 His blodie chariot. And he sent his horses with his whip  
 A yirking lasty, and through the aire full smoothly dolours did slip.  
 And staying on the top of mountaine Palatius,  
 He toke away King Romulus: who there did then define  
 The priuate cases of his folke vniuersely soz a king.  
 And as a leaden pellet by bad enioyced from a sling,  
 Is wont to die amids the skie: even so his mortall flesh  
 Sanke from him doth to the hettie aire: wherof a fresh  
 And godly shape more statly and more more make soz sacred shaine  
 Succeeded, like our Quene that in statly robe doth shine.  
 Herfila soz his faire as lost of morning made none end,  
 Untill Quene Iuno did command name Iris to descend



Upon the raineboe doſt one, and thus hir meſſage ſoꝝ to do.  
 Of the Latian countrie and the Sabine nation to  
 Thou péeꝛeſſe perle of womanhooꝝ, moſt woꝝthie ſoꝝ to bée  
 The wiſe of ſuch a noble pꝛince as heretofoꝛe was hée,  
 And ſill to be the wiſe of him canonized by name  
 Of Quirine: ceaſe thy teares. And if thou haue deſired the ſame  
 Thy holie huſband ſoꝝ to ſee, enſe to me to the queach  
 That groweth gréme on Quirins hill, whoſe ſhadows ouer reach  
 The temple of the Romane king. Dame Iris did obay:  
 And ſliding by hir painted boe, in ſoꝝmer tyme did ſay  
 Hir errand to Herſilia. She ſcarce liſting by hir eies,  
 With ſober countenance anſwerd: O thou Goddeſſe (ſoꝝ ſurmiſe  
 I cannot who thou art, but yet I well may vnderſtand  
 Thou art a Goddeſſe) leade me O déere Goddeſſe leade me, and  
 My huſband to me ſhe to. Whom if the fatall ſiſters thꝛee  
 Will of their gracions godnes grant me leane but once ſo ſee,  
 I ſhall account me into heauen receined ſoꝝ to bée. }  
 Immediately with Thaumants imp to Quirins hill ſhe went,  
 There gliding from the ſkie a ſtarre ſtreight doſt one to ground was ſent,  
 The ſparkes of whoſe bright blazing beames did burne Herſilias heare,  
 And with the ſtarre the aire did by hir haire to heauenward beare.  
 The builder of the towne of Rome receiuing ſtreight the ſame  
 Betwéene his old acquainted hands, did alter both hir name  
 And eke hir bodie, calling hir dame Ora, and by this  
 She iointly with hir huſband ſoꝝ a Goddeſſe woꝝthiept is.

*Finis libri decimi quarti.*

B b. iiij.



# THE XV. BOOKE of Ouids *Metamorphosis.*

**A** Person in the while was sought sufficient to susteine  
The burthen of so great a charge, and worthie for to reigne.  
In stead of such a mightie prince. The noble Nume by fame  
(Who harped then vpon the truth before to passe it came)  
Appointed to the empire was. This Numa thought it not  
Enough that he the knowledge of the Sabines rites had got,  
The deepenes of his noble wit to greater things was bent,  
To serch of things the natures out. The rare of this intent  
Did cause that he from Curie, and his native countrie went  
With painefull travail, to the towne where Hercules did host,  
And asking who it was of Greece that in th Italian coast  
Had built that towne, an aged man well sene in stories old,  
To satisfie his mind therein the processe thus him told.

As Hercules enriched with the Spanish kine did hold  
His voyage from the Ocean sea, men say with luckie cut  
He came a land on Lacina coast. And while he there did put  
His beasts to grazing, he him selfe in Crotons house did rest  
The greatest man in all those parts and unto strangers best:  
And that he there refreshd him of his tedious trauell and  
That when he should depart, he said: Where now thy house doth stand,  
Shall in thy childers childrens time a citie builded be:  
Which words of his haue proued true as plainly now we see.  
For why there was one Myscelus a Greeke, Alemons sonne,  
A person more in fauour of the Gods than any one  
In those daies was. The God that beares the boistrous club did stay  
Upon him being fast asleepe, and said: Go seeke a freight way  
The stonie streame of Aelerie, thy native soile for ay  
Forlake: and soze he threathned him vnlesse he did obey.  
The God and sleepe departed both together. Up did rise  
Alemons sonne, and in himselfe did secretly deuise  
Upon this vision, long his mind stroue doubtfull to and fro.  
The God had go, his countrie lawes did say he should not go,  
And death was made the penaltie for him that would doe so.  
Clere Titan in the Ocean sea had hid his lightsome head,  
And duskie night had put by hirs most thicke with starres bespryed.  
The selfsame God by Myscelus did seme to stand estsane,

Com

Commanding him the selfesame thing that he before had done,  
And threatning moe and greater plagues vntill he did obey.  
Then being stricken soe intestine he went about a great way  
His household from his native land to bring him to land.  
A rumor herevpon did rise through all the towne of Argie,  
And disobedience of the law was laied to his charge.

Alas as that the case had first bene pleaded and the deed  
Apparantly perceined, so that witnes did not lye,  
Arraigned and forlorne to heauen he cast his hands and eyes,  
And said: O God whose labors fideloe haue purchast thee the skies,  
Assist me I thee pray: for thou art author of my crime.

When iudgement should be giuen it was the guise in ancient time  
With white stones to acquite the cleere, and eke with blacke to cast  
The guiltie. That time also to the heauie sentence past,  
The stones were cast vnnecessfull all blacke into the pot.

But when the stones were potwized out to number, there was not  
A blacke among them: all were white. And so through Hercules power  
A gentle iudgement did proceed, and he was quit that hoier.

Then gaue he thanks to Hercules, and hauing prosperous blast,  
Cut ouer the Ionian sea, and so by Tarent past

Which Spartanes built, and Sybaris, and Nereith Salentine,  
And Thurine bay, and Emefus, and eke the pastures fine  
Of Calabrie. And hauing scarce well sought the coasts that lie  
Vpon the sea, he found the mouth of fatall Acherie.

Not farre from thence, he also found the tombe in which the ground  
Did couer Crotons holte bones, and in that place did found

The citie that was willed him, and gaue thereto the name  
Of him that there lay buried. Such originall as the same  
This citie in th'Italian coast is said to haue by fame.

Here dwelt a man of Samos Ile, who for the hate he had  
To lordlines and tyrannie, though viconstrained was glad  
To make himselfe a banisht man. And though this person were  
Farre distant from the Gods by sight of heauen: yet came he nere  
To them in mind. And he by sight of soule and reason cleere  
Beheld the things which nature doth to fleshy eyes denie.

And when with care most vigilant he had assuredlie  
Imprinted all things in his hart, he set them openlie  
Abroad for other folke to learne. He taught his silent sort  
(Which wondred at the heauenly words their maister did report)

# The xv. booke of

• The first foundation of the world: the cause of every thing :  
 What nature was : and what was God : whence snow & lightning spring:  
 And whether Ioue or else the winds in breaking clouds doe thunder:  
 What shakes the earth : what law the starres do keepe their courses vnder:  
 And whatsoeuer other thing is hid from common senses.  
 He also is the first that did inioyne an abstinence  
 To feede of any liuing thing. He also first of all  
 Spake thus , although right lernedlie, yet to effect but small.

¶ For moztall men forbeare to franke your flesh with wicked food.

¶ For haue both cozne and fruites of trees & grapes and hearbes right good.  
 And though that some be harsh and hard, yet fire may make them well  
 Both soft and swete. ¶ For may haue milke, and honie which doth smell  
 Of flowers of thyme. The lauaith earth doth yeld you plentiondie  
 Most gentle food, and riches to content both minn and eie,  
 Where nades no slaughter nor no blud to get your liuing by.  
 The beaſts doe breake their fast with flesh, and yet not all beaſts either,  
 For horses, sheepe, and rother beaſts to liue by grasse had leuer.  
 The nature of the beaſt that doth delight in bloodie food,  
 Is cruell and vnnmercifull. As lions fierce of mow,  
 Armenian tigers, beares and wolues. Oh what a wickednes  
 It is to cram the maw with maw, and franke vp flesh with flesh,  
 And for one liuing thing to liue by killing of another?  
 As who should say, that of so great abundance which our mother  
 The earth doth yeld most bountionfly, none other might delight  
 Thy cruell teeth to chaw vpon, than grisly wounds that might  
 Expreſſe the Cyclops guise: or else as if thou couldst not stanch  
 The hunger of thy greedie gut and euill mannered panch,  
 Unless thou stroid some other wight. But that same ancient age  
 Which we haue namde the golden world, cleane void of all such rage,  
 And blessedly by fruites of trees and herbes that grow on ground,  
 And stained not their monthes with blud. When birds might safe & sound  
 Flie where they listd in the aire. The hare vnſcaard of hound  
 Went pricking ouer all the felde. No angling hole with bait  
 Did hang the ſellie fiſh that boſe miſtruſting no deceit.  
 All things were void of guilefulnes : no treason was in truſt:  
 But all was friendship loue and peace. But after that the luſt  
 Of one (what God ſo ere he was diſdeining former ſare,  
 To cram that cruell crop of his with fleſh; meat did not ſpare,  
 He made a way for wickednes. And first of all the knife

Was staine with blud of sauaige beasts in ridding them of life.  
 And that had nothing bene amisse, if there had bene the slay.  
 For why we grant, without the breach of godlines we may  
 By death confound the things that seke to take our lines away.  
 But as to kill them reason was : euen so againe there was  
 No reason why to eat their flesh. This lewdnes thence did passe  
 On further still. Whereas there was no sacrifice befoze,  
 The swine (because with hooked groine he inuoted by the cozne,  
 And did deceiue the tilmen of their hope next yere thereby)  
 Was deemed worthy by desert in sacrifice to dy.  
 The goate for biting vines was slaine at Bacchus altar, whom  
 Wrecks such misdeeds. Their owne offence was hurtfull to these two.  
 But what haue you poze sheepe misdone a cattell merke and mark,  
 Created for to maintaine man, whose fulsome bugs doe yeld  
 Swete Nectar, who doe cloth vs with your wolle in soft aray,  
 Whose life doth more vs benefite than doth your death farre way?  
 What trespass haue the oren done : a beast without all guite  
 Of craft, vn hurtfull, simple, borne to labour euery while?  
 In faith he is vnmindfull and vnworthy of increase  
 Of cozne, that in his hart can find his tilman to release  
 From plough, to cut his throte : that in his hart can find (I say)  
 Those neckes with hatchets off to strike, whose skin is worne away  
 With labozing ay for him : who turnd so oft his land most tough,  
 Who brought so many harness home, yet is it not inough  
 That such a great outragiousnes committed is. They father  
 Their wickednes vpon the Gods, and falsly they doe gather  
 That in the death of painefull ore the highest doth delight.  
 A sacrifice vnblemished and fairest vnto sight,  
 (For beautie worketh them their bane) adoznd with garlands, and  
 With glittring gold, is cited at the altar for to stand.  
 There heares he wordes (he wots not what) the which the prest doth pray?  
 And on his forehead suffreth him betwene his hoznes to lay  
 The eares of cozne that he him selfe hath wrought for in the clay,  
 And staineth with his blud the knife that he him selfe perchance  
 Hath in the water steere yere then behild by sudden glance.  
 Immediately they haling out his hart-strings still aliue,  
 And pozing on them, seke therein Gods secrets to retriue.  
 Whence coms so greedie appetite in men, of wicked meate?  
 And dare yet do yet most all men aduenture thus to eate?

# The xv. booke of

Nay doe not (I beseech you) so. But giue good care and heed  
 To that that I shall warne you of, and trust it as your creed,  
 That whensoever you doe eat your oren, you deuote  
 Your husbandmen. And soasmuch as God this instant hotter }  
 Doth moue my tong to speake, I will obey his heauenly power.  
 My God Apollos temple I well let you open, and  
 Disclose the wonderous heauens themselves, and make you understand  
 The oracles and secrets of the godly maiestie,  
 Great things, and such as wit of man could neuer yet espie.  
 And such as haue bene hidden long, I purpose to descrie.  
 I mind to leaue the earth, and by among the starres to lie.  
 I mind to leaue this greesser place, and in the clouds to lie,  
 And on Mount Atlas shoulder strong to rest my selfe on hie,  
 And looking downe from heauen: on men that wander here and there  
 In dreadfull feare of death as though they void of reason were,  
 To giue them exhortation thus: and plainely to vntwind  
 The whole discourse of destinie as nature hath assignd.  
 O men amazd with dread of death, why feare ye Limbo Styx,  
 And other names of banishe, which are but poets tricks,  
 And perils of another world all false surmised gaires?  
 For whether fire or length of time consume the bodies here,  
 We well may thinke that farther harmes they cannot suffer more:  
 For soules are free from death. Howbeit they leauing euermore  
 Their former dwellings are recei'd and liue againe in new.  
 For I my selfe (right well in mind I beare it to be true)  
 Was in the time of Troian warre Euphorbus Pantheus sonne,  
 Quite through whose hart the deathfull speare of Meneley did ronne.  
 A late ago in lunos church at Argos did behold  
 And know the target which I in my left hand there did hold.  
 All things doe change. But nothing sure doth perish. This same spright,  
 Doth flie, and flitting here and there doth swiftly take his flight }  
 From one place to another place, and entreth euery wight,  
 Remouing out of man to beast, and out of beast to man:  
 But yet it neuer perisheth nor neuer perish can.  
 And euen as supple ware with ease receiue figures strange,  
 And keepe not ay one shape, ne bide assured ay from change,  
 And yet continueth alwaies way in substance: so I say  
 The soule is ay the selfesame thing it was and yet allay  
 It flattereth into sundrie shapes. Therfore least goblins



We banquish't by outrageous lust of bellie beastlines:  
 For beare (I speake by prophesie) your kinsfolks ghosts to chase  
 By slaughter: neither nourish blud with blud in any case.  
 And sith in open sea the winds doe blow my sailes apace,  
 In all the world there is not that that scan deth at a stay.  
 Things eb and flow: and euery shaps is made to passe away.  
 The time it selfe continually is flaking like a bzoke,  
 For neither bzoke nor lightsome time can tarrie still. But looke  
 As euery waue driues other forth, and that that coms behind  
 Both thrusteth and is thrust it selfe: euen so the times by kind  
 Doe flie and follow both at once, and euermore renew.  
 For that that was befoze is left, and streight there doth ensew  
 Another that was neuer erst. Eych twinkling of an eie  
 Doth change. We see that after day coms night and darkes the skie,  
 And after night the lightsome sunne succedeth orderly.  
 Like colour is not in the heauen when all things wearie lie  
 At midnight sound asleepe, as when the day starre clare and bright  
 Coms forth vpon his milkewhite stard. Againe in other plight  
 The morning Pallants daughter faire the messenger of light  
 Deliu'reth into Phoebus hands the world of clarer hew.  
 The circle also of the sunne what time it riseth new,  
 And when it setteth, looketh red, but when it mounts most hie,  
 Then lookes it white, because that there the nature of the skie  
 Is better, and from filthie drosse of earth doth further flie.  
 The image also of the moone that shineth ay by night  
 Is neuer of one quantitie: for that that giueth light  
 To day, is lesser than the next that followeth, till the full:  
 And then contrariwise eych day hir light away doth pull.  
 What's best thou not how that the yeare as representing plaine  
 The age of man, departs it selfe in quarters foure: first baine  
 And tender in the spring it is, euen like a sucking babe,  
 Then Greene, and void of strength, and lush, and foggie is the blade.  
 And cheres the husbandman with hope. Then all things flourish gay,  
 The earth with flowres of sundrie hew then seemeth for to play,  
 And vertue small or none to herbes there doth as yet belong.  
 The yeare from springtide passing forth to summer waxing strong,  
 Verommeth like a lustie youth: for in our life throughout  
 There is no time more plentifull, more lustie hot and stout.  
 Then followeth haruest when the heat of youth growes somewhat cold,

Ripe

## The xv. booke of

Ripe, milde, disposed meane betwixt a yongman and an old,  
 And somewhat spent with grayish haire. When ougly winter last  
 Like age steales on with trembling steps, all bald o' onercast  
 With thirle thin haire as white as snow. Our bodie also ay }  
 Doe alter still from time to time, and neuer stand at stay.  
 We shall not be the same we were to day o' yester day,  
 The day hath bene we were but seed and onely hope of men,  
 And in our mothers wombe we had our dwelling place as then.  
 Dame nature put to cunning hand, and suffered not that wee }  
 Within our mothers streined wombe should ay distressed be,  
 But brought vs out to aire, and from our prison set vs free.  
 The child new borne lies void of strength, within a season tho  
 He weering sower-footed leagnes like sauage beast to go.  
 Then somewhat foltring, and as yet not firme of foote he stands  
 By getting somewhat so' to helpe his sinewes in his hands,  
 From that time growing strong and swift, he passeth so' the space }  
 Of youth: and also wearing out his middole age apace;  
 Through d'oping ages steepe path he runneth out his race.  
 This age doth undermine the strength of so'mer yeares, and throtles  
 It downe. Which thing old Milo by example plainely shotes:  
 So' when he saw those armes of his (which heretofore had bene  
 As strong as euer Hercules in working deadly tane  
 Of biggest beasts) hang flapping downe, and nought but emptie skin,  
 He wept. And Helen when she saw hir aged wrinkles in  
 A glasse wept also: musing in hir selfe what men had sene,  
 That by two noble p'inces sonnes she twice had ranisht bene. }  
 Thou time the eater vp of things, and age of spightfull tane  
 Destroy all things: and when that long continuance had them bit  
 Pou leisurly by lingring death consume them euery whit.  
 And these that wee call Elements doe neuer stand at stay, }  
 The enterchanging course of them I will befoze you lay:  
 Giue heed thereto. This endlesse wo'ld containes therein I say }  
 Foure substances of which all things are gendzed. Of these sower  
 The earth and water so' their masse and weight are sunken lower.  
 The other couple aire and fire the purer of the twaine,  
 Pount vp, and nought can keepe them downe. And though there dw rema.  
 A space betwixt eche one of them, yet euery thing is made  
 Of them same foure. and into them at length againe doe fade,  
 The earth resoluing leisurly doth melt to water there,

The water fined turnes to aire, the aire eke purged clere  
 From grossenes, spireth vp aloft, and there becommeth fire.  
 From thence in order contrarie they backe againe retire.  
 Fire thickning passeth into aire, and aier lwering grosse,  
 Returnes to water: water eke congealing into drosse,  
 Becommeth earth. No kind of thing keepey ay his shape and he to :  
 For nature louing euer change repaires one shape a new  
 Upon another, neither doth there perish aught trust mee  
 In all the world, but altring takes new shape. For that which was }  
 Doe terme by name of being boyne, is for to gin to bee  
 Another thing than that it was : and likewise for to die  
 To cease to be the thing it was. And though that variablie  
 Things passe per chance from place to place : yet all from whence they came  
 Returning, doe vberished continue still the same.  
 But as for in one shape, bee sure that nothing long can last.  
 Euen so the ages of the world from gold to iron pass:  
 Euen so haue places oftentimes exchanged their estate.  
 For I haue seene it sea which was substantiall ground alate,  
 Againe where sea was, I haue seene the same become drie lond,  
 And shels and scales of sea fish farre haue lien from any strom,  
 And in the tops of mountaines high old anchoys haue bene found,  
 Deepe ballies haue by water shot bene made of leuell ground,  
 And hilles by force of gulling oft haue into sea bene woine,  
 Hard grauell ground is sometime seene where maris was before,  
 And that that erd did suffer drought, becommeth standing lakes,  
 Where nature sendeth new springes out, and there the old in takes.  
 Full many riuers in the world through earthquakes heretofore  
 Haue either changd their former course, or drie and run no more.  
 So Lycus being swalowed vp by gaping of the ground,  
 A great way of from thence is in another channell found.  
 Euen so the riuier Erahne among the fieldes of Arge  
 Sinks one while, and another while runs great againe at large.  
 Caycus also of the land of Mysia (as men say)  
 Disliking of his former head, runs now another way.  
 In Cilic also Amasene runs sometime full and hie,  
 And sometime stopping of his spring, he makes a channell drie.  
 When dranke the waters of the lake Anigrus heretofore,  
 Which now is such that men abhoire to touch them any more.  
 Which comes to passe (vlesse we will discredit poets quight)

Because

## The xv. booke of

Because the Centaures vanquished by Hercules in fight,  
 Did wash their wounds in that same brooke. But doth not Hypanis  
 That springeth in the Scythian hills, which at his fountaine is  
 Right pleasant, afterward become of blackish bitter taste?  
 Antilla and Phenyceian Tyre, and Pharos in time past  
 Were compass all about with waues: but none of all these three  
 Is now an Ile. Againe the towne of Leucas once was free  
 From sea, and in the ancient time was ioyned to the land;  
 But now enuironed round about with water it doth stand.  
 Men say that Sicill also hath bene ioind to Italie,  
 Untill the sea consume the bounds betwene, and did supplie  
 The roome with water. If ye go to seeke for Helicee  
 And Burie which were cities of Achaia, you shall see  
 Them hidden vnder water, and the shipmen yet doe shewe  
 The walles and steeples of the towne drowned vnder as they rowe.  
 Not farre from Putthey Troyen is a certaine high ground found  
 All void of trees, which heretofore was plaine and leuell ground,  
 But now a mountaine, for the winds a (wondrous thing to say)  
 Inclosed in the hollow caues of ground, and seeking way  
 To passe thereto, in struggling long to get the open skie  
 In vaine (because in all the caue there was no vent whereby  
 To issue out) did stretch the ground and make it swell on hie.  
 As doth a bladder that is blowne by mouth, or as the skin  
 Of horses goate in battell wise when wind is gotten in.  
 The swelling of the foresaid place remaines at this day still,  
 And by continuance working hard is growne a pretty hill.  
 Of many things that come to mind by heresay and by skill  
 Of good experience, I a few will offer to you mo.  
 What doth not water in his shap change strangely to and fro:  
 The well of hornes Hammon is at sometime passing cold,  
 At mo:ne and euen it mo:reth warme, at midnight none can hold  
 His hand therein for passing heat. The well of Asphene  
 Is said to kindle wood what time the moone is in the mane.  
 The Cicons haue a certaine streame which being warme doth bring  
 Mens bowels into marble hard, and whatsoeuer thing  
 Is toucht therewith, it turnes to stone. And by your hounds behold  
 The riuers Crach and Syharis make yellowe bridle like gold  
 And amber. There are also springs (which thing is farre more strange)  
 Which not the bodie onely, but the mind doe also change.

Who hath not heard of Salmacis that soyle and filthie sinke?  
 Of the lake of Aethiop, which if a man doe drinke,  
 He either runneth mad, or else with wondrous drownesse  
 Forgoeth quight his memozie: Who euer doth repress  
 His thirst with draught of Clitor well, hates wine, and doth delight  
 In onely water: either for because there is a might  
 Contrarie vnto warming wine by nature in the well,  
 Or else because (so to the folke of Arcadie doe tell)  
 Melampus Amythaons sonne (when he deliuered had  
 King Prætus daughters by his charmes and herbes from being mad)  
 Cast into that same water all the baggage wherewithall  
 He purged the madnes of their minds. And so it did befall,  
 That lothsomnes of wine did in those waters ay remaine.  
 Again in Lyncest contrarie effect to this doth reigne:  
 For who so drinkes too much thereof, he reeleth here and there,  
 As if by quaffing wine no whit alaid he drunken were.  
 There is a lake in Arcadie which Phency men did name  
 In ancient time, whose doubtfullnes deserveth iustly blame. }  
 A night times take thou heed of it, for if thou taste the same  
 A night times, it will hurt, but if thou drinke it in the day  
 It hurteth not. Thus lakes and streames (as well perceiue yee may)  
 Haue diuers powers and diuers ky. Euen so the time hath bene  
 That Delos which stands stedfast now, on waues was floating scene.  
 And gallies haue bene soe afraid of frushing by the fles  
 Symplegads which together dasyt vpon the sea ere whiles,  
 But now doe stand vnmoueable against both wind and tide.  
 Mount Actna with his burning ouens of bymistone shall not bide  
 Ay fire, neither was it so for euer erst. For whither  
 The earth a liuing creature be, and that to breathe out hither  
 And thither flame, great store of vents it haue in sundrie places,  
 And that it haue the power to shift those vents in diuers cases,  
 Now damming these, now opening those, in moving to and fro:  
 Or that the whirling winds restraind within the earth below,  
 Doe beate the stones against the stones, and other kind of stuffe  
 Of fire nature, which doe fall on fire with euery puffe:  
 Allone as those same winds doe cease, the rages shall freight be cold.  
 Or if it be a rozen moile that some of fire takes hold,  
 Or bymistone mixt with clayish soile on fire doth lightly fall:

Windoub

## The xiiij. booke of

Undoubtedly assonie as that same solle consumed shall  
 No longer yeld the fatterie fowd to feede the fire withall,  
 And rauening nature shall forgo hir wonted nourishment,  
 Then being able to abide no longer famishment,  
 For want of substance it shall cease his burning. I doe find  
 By same, that vnder Charlis waine in Pallene are a kind  
 Of people which by diuine thrice thre times in Triton lake,  
 Become all fethred, and the shape of birds vpon them take.  
 The Scythian witches also are reported for to doe  
 The selfesame thing (but hardly I giue credit thereunto)  
 By linearing poison ouer all their bodies. But (and if  
 A man to matters tribe by prose may safely giue beleafe)  
 We see how flesh by liuing still a while and catching heat  
 Doth turne to little liuing beasts. And yet a further feat,  
 Go kill an oxe and burie him (the thing by prose man sees)  
 And of his rotten flesh will breed the flower-gathering bees,  
 Which as their father did before, lone fields exceedinglie,  
 And vnto worke in hope of gaine their busie lims applie.  
 The hoznet is ingendred of a lustie buried steed.  
 Go pull away the clees from crabs that in the sea doe breed,  
 And burie all the rest in mould, and of the same will spring.  
 A scorpion which with wyphen taile will threaten for to sting.  
 The caterpillers of the field the which are wont to weane  
 Hoze filmes vpon the leaues of trees, their former nature leane,  
 (Which thing is knowne to busbaridmen) and turne to butterflies.  
 The mud hath in it certaine seed wherof graine frosches rise,  
 And first it byings them footlesse soyth: then after it doth frame  
 Legs apt to swim: and furthermore of purpose that the same  
 May serue them for to leape a saure, their hinder part is much  
 More longer than their forepart is. The beare to helpe also which  
 The beare hath newly lifted, is no to helpe immediatly,  
 But like an etrell fauored lump of flesh alieue doth lie.  
 The dam by licking shapeth out his members orderly  
 Of such a size, as such a peeces is able to conueie.  
 Marke ye not the bees of whom our honye we receiue,  
 How that their yong ones which doe lie within the square whor  
 Are limlesse bodies at the first, and after as they wax  
 In processe take both sexe and wings: What man would thinke it true  
 That labie Venus simple birds the daries of siluer beu,



Of Iunons bird that in his taile beares starres, of Ioues stout knight  
 The Carne, and euerie other fowle of whatsoever flight,  
 Could all be hatched out of egges, vnlesse he did it knowe?  
 Some folke do hold opinion when the back bone which doth growe  
 In man, is rotten in the graue, the pith becoms a snake:  
 Howbeit of other things all these their first beginning take.  
 One bird there is that doth renew it selfe, and as it were  
 Beget it selfe continually. The Syzians name is there  
 A Phoenix: Neither roze nor hearbs this Phoenix liueth by,  
 But by the iuice of frankincense and gum of Amomie.  
 And when that of his life well full five hundred yeares are past,  
 Upon a Holmitrie, or upon a Date tree at the last  
 He makes him with his talants and his hardened bill a nest,  
 Which when that he with Cassia sweet and Sardus soft hath drest,  
 And strowed it with Cinnamon and Myrrha of the best,  
 He rucketh downe upon the same, and in the spices dies.  
 Soone after, of the fathers corse men say there doth arise  
 Another little Phoenix, which as many yeares must liue  
 As did his father. He (as soon as age doth strength him giue  
 To beare the burden) from the tree the weightie nest doth lift,  
 And godlily his deare thence and fathers hiersle doth shift,  
 And flying through the subtle aire he gets to Phœbus to tone,  
 And there before the temple doze doth lay his burthen downe.  
 But if that anie noueltie worth wondring be in these,  
 Much rather may we wonder at the the Hyên if we please,  
 To see how interchangeably it one while doth remaine  
 A female, and an other while becommeth male againe.  
 The creature also which doth liue by only aire and wind,  
 All colours that it leaueth to doth counterfai by kind.  
 The Grape god Bacchus, when he had subdued the land of Inde,  
 Did find a spotted beaſt calld Lynx, whose byne (by report)  
 By touching of the open aire congealeth in such sort,  
 As that it doth become a stone. So Cozall (which as long  
 As water hides it is a shrub and soft) becommeth strong  
 And hard as stone as it doth touch the aire. The day would end,  
 And Phœbus panting steeds should in the Ocean deepe descend,  
 Before all alterations I in words could comprehend.  
 So see we all things changeable. One nation gathereth strength:  
 Another wareth weake: and both do make exchange at length.

# The xy. booke of

So Troy which once was great and strong, as well in wealth as men: (As  
 And able tenne yeares space to spare such foes of blood as then, and now  
 Now being base hath nothing left of althir wealth to showe, and the  
 Saue ruines of the ancient workes which grasse doth ouergrowe,  
 And tombes where in their ancestours lie buried on a rowe.  
 Once Sparta was a famous towne: Great Mycenae doth yet trim:  
 Both Athens and Amphions towres in hono: once did shew,  
 A pelting plot is Sparta now: great Mycenae lies on ground,  
 Of Thebe the towne of Oedipus what haue we more than founde,  
 Of Athens King Pandions towne what resteth more than name?  
 Now also of the race of Troy is rising (so saith fame)  
 The citie Rome, which at the banke of Tyber that doth runne  
 Downe from the hill of Appenninie) already hath begonne  
 With great aduilement for to lay foundation of hir state:  
 This towne then chaungeth by increase the forme it had a late,  
 And of the vniuersall world in time to come shall hold  
 The souereigntie: so prophesies and lots (men say) haue told.  
 And as I do remember me) what time that Troy decayd,  
 The Prophet Helen Priams sonne these words ensuing said,  
 Before Aeneas doubtles of his life in sleeping plight: and  
 O Goddesse sonne, belene me (if thou thinke I haue foresight:  
 Of things to come) Troy shall not quite decay while thou dost liue:  
 Both fire and sword shall vnto thee thy passage freely giue,  
 Thou must from hence: and Troy with thee comey away in hast,  
 Untill that both thy selfe and Troy in faineine land be past:  
 More friendly than thy native soile, for neuer I foresee  
 A citie by the offspring of the Troians built shall be,  
 So great as neuer in the world the like was seene: before  
 Nor is this present, neither shall be seene for euermore:  
 A number of most noble peres for many peares as yet  
 Shall make it strong and puissant: but he that shall it make  
 The souereigne ladie of the world, by right descent shall be,  
 His first beginning from thy soune the little Iule: And when  
 The earth hath had hir time of him, the skie and welkin then  
 Shall haue him vp for euermore, and heauen shall be his end:  
 Thus farre I (well remember me) did Helen words extend  
 To good Aeneas. And it is a pleasure vnto mee  
 The citie of my countreimen increasing thus to see:  
 And that the Grecians victorie becoms the Troians weale,

But

But least for getting quite themselves our hoxes hap to scale  
 Beyond the waikes: the heauen and all that vnder heauen is found,  
 Both alter shape. So both the ground and all that is in ground,  
 And we that of the world are part (considring how we be  
 Not onely flesh, but also soules, which may with passage free  
 Remoue them into euerie kind of beast both tame and wild)  
 Let liue in safetie honestly with daughter vndeild,  
 The bodie which perchance may haue the spirite of our brothers,  
 Our sisters, or our parents, or the spirite of some other  
 Alie'd to vs either by some friendship or some kin,  
 Or at the least the soules of men abiding them within.  
 And let vs not Thyestes like thus furnish vp our bowdall  
 With bloudie botwelles. Whow lew example heaust vs?  
 How wickedly he offereth he himselfe to mutther man:  
 That with a cruell knife doth cut the throte of calfe, and can  
 Unmoueably giue hearing to the howling of the dam?  
 Or sticke the kid that wasteth like the little babe? or eate  
 The fowle that he himselfe before had offensed with meate?  
 What makes of utter wickednesse in working such a feate?  
 What may he after this to do? well either let your sheres  
 Weare out themselves with worke, or else impute their death to yeres.  
 Against the wind and weather cold let wethers yeld y<sup>e</sup> cotes,  
 And vdders full of battling milke receiue y<sup>e</sup> of the Cotes.  
 Away with spindges, snares, and grinnes, away with rispe and net,  
 Away with guilefull feates: for soules no liue twigs for y<sup>e</sup> set.  
 So feared fethers pitch y<sup>e</sup> vp to keepe the red dore in,  
 He with deceitfull baited hooke sake fishes for to win.  
 If aught do harme, destroy it: but destroy it, and do no more.  
 For beare the flesh: and feed your mouths with fitter food therefore.

Men say that Numa furnished with such philosophie  
 As this and like, returned to his native soile, and by  
 Intreatance was content of Rome to take the soueraigntie.  
 Right happie in his wife which was a nymphe, right happie in  
 His guides, which were the Muses nine, this Noma did begin  
 To teach religion: by the meanes whereof he shortly drew  
 That people vnto peace, who erst of naught but battell knew.  
 And when through age he ended had his reigne and eke his life,  
 Through Latium he was mourned for of man and child and wife,  
 As well of high as low degree. His wife forsaking quite

The Citie in vale Aricine did hide hir out of sight,  
 Among the thickest groves, and there with sighs and plaints did let  
 The sacrifice of Diane whom Orestes erst had set  
 From Taurica in Chersones; and in that place had set.  
 How oft ah did the woodnymphs and the water nymphs persuaide  
 Aegeria so; to cease hir mone: what meanes of comfort made  
 They: ah how often Theseus sonne hir weeping thus bespake:  
 O nymph thy mourning moderate: thy sorrow som what slake:  
 Not onelie thou hast cause to hart thy fortune so; to take.  
 Behold like haps of other folkes; and this mischance of thine  
 Shall græue thee lesse; would God examples (so they were not mine)  
 Might comfort thee. But mine perchance may comfort thee. If thou  
 In talke by hap hast heard of one Hypochitus ere now,  
 That through his fathers light helpe, and stepdaughters craft was saine,  
 It will a wonder seme to thee, and I shall haue much paine  
 To make thee to beleue the thing: but I am verie he  
 The daughter of Pasiphae in vaine oft tempting me  
 My fathers chamber to defile, surmise me to haue sought  
 The thing that she with all hir hart would saine I should haue wrought.  
 And whether it were so; feare I should hir wickednesse betray,  
 Or else so; spite, bicause I had so often said hir nay,  
 She chardg me with hir owne offence. My father by and by  
 Condemning me, did banish me his realme without cause why,  
 And at my going like a fo did ban me bitterly.  
 To Pitthey Troyzen outlawd like my chariot strait toke I.  
 My way lay hard vpon the shore of Corinth: suddenly  
 The sea did rise, and like a mount the waue did swell on pie,  
 And seemed huger so; to growe in drawing euer nie,  
 And rozing cliued in the toppe. My starts immediatly  
 A ho;ned bullocke from amid the broken waue, and by  
 The brest did raise him in the aire: and at his nozethils and  
 His platter mouth did pufte out part of sea vpon the land.  
 My seruants harts were so; afraid: but my hart musing ay  
 Vpon my wrongfull banishment, did nought at all dismay.  
 My ho;ses setting vp their eares, and snorting waxed sie,  
 And being greatly slighted with the monster in their eie,  
 Turnd downe to sea: and on the rockes my wagon drel. In vaine  
 I struing so; to hold them backe, laid hand vpon the raine  
 All white with some, and haling backe lay almost bolt vp right.

And

And sure the fiercenesse of the Mads had yielded to my might;  
 But that the whole that runneth ay about the earth round,  
 Did breake by dashing on a stub; and overthrowe to ground.  
 When from the Chariot I was snatcht the huiels being cast  
 About my lims. So might haue seene my sinewes sticking fast  
 Upon the stub: my guts draine out alike: my members, part  
 Still left vpon the stumpe, and part forth harried with the cart:  
 The crasling of my broken bones: and with what passing paine  
 I breathed out my wearie ghost. There did not whole remaine  
 One peece of all my corse, by which ye might discerne as tho  
 What lumpe or part it was. For all was wound from top to so.  
 Now canst thou nymphe, or darrest thou compare thy harmes with mine:  
 Forouer I the lightlesse realme beheld with these same eyne,  
 And bathd my fatted bodie in the riuier Phlegeton,  
 And had not bright Apollos sonne his cunning thew vpon  
 My bodie by his surgerie, my life had quite be gone.  
 Which after I by force of hearbs and leachcraft had againe  
 Receiud by Aesculapius meanes, though Pluto did disdaine,  
 When Cynthia (least this gift of hers might worke me greater spight)  
 Thicke clouds did round about me cast. And to th'intent I might  
 Be safe my selfe, and harmelesly appeare to others sight:  
 She made me old. And for my face, she left in such a plight,  
 That none can knowe me by my looke. And long she doubted whether  
 To giue me Dele or Creté. At length, refusing both together,  
 She plasse me here: and therewithall she bade me giue vp quight  
 The name that of my hoyses in remembrance put me might.  
 For whereas erst \* Hippolytus hath bene thy name (quoth she)  
 I will that \* Virbie after ward thy name for ever be.  
 From that time forth within this wood I keepe my residence,  
 As of the meener Gods a God of small magnificence.  
 And here I hide me vnderneath my souereigne Ladies wing,  
 Obeying humbly to hir best in euerie kind of thing.

But yet the harmes of other folke could nothing helpe no; hwt  
 Aegerias sorrowes to assuage. Do lone at a mountaines foot  
 She lying melted into teares, till Phoebus after shene  
 For pitie of hir great distresse in which she had hir seene,  
 Did turne hir to a fountaine clere, and melted quite away  
 Hir members into water thine that neuer should decay.  
 The strangenesse of the thing did make the nymphs astonied: and

Cc. iiij.

The

\* For  
 slaine.  
 \* The  
 man.

The Ladie of th' Amazons sawe him; and the reaf did stand,  
 As when the Tyrrene ~~Willough~~ <sup>Willough</sup> sawe in saying of his land  
 The fatall clood first stirre along without the helpe of hand,  
 And by and by forgoing quite the earthly shape of clood,  
 To take the heavenly shape of man, and shortly like a God  
 To tell of things as then to come. The Tyrrenus did him call  
 By name of Vages, he did teach him to shapen first of all  
 To gesse by searching balks of heards what after should befall.  
 As like as did King Rionolus when suddenly he found  
 His lance on mountaine Palatine fast roted in the ground,  
 And bearing leaues, no longer now a weapen but a tree,  
 Which shadowed such as wondrously came thither for to see.  
 As else as Cippus when he in the running by was had sent  
 His hornes: for why he saw them, and supposing there had bene  
 No credit to be given unto the glancing image, he  
 Put oft his fingers to his heap, and felt it so to be,  
 And blaming now no more his eyes, in coming from the chase  
 With conquest of his foes, he staid, and lifting by his face,  
 And with his face, his hornes to heaven, he said: what ever thing  
 Is by this wonder meant, O Gods, if ioisfull seems it bring,  
 I pray ye let it ioisfull to my folke and countrie be:  
 But if it threaten euill, let the euill light on me.  
 In saying so, an altar greene of clovers he did frame,  
 And offered burning frankincense in fire vpon the same,  
 And potwied bolles of wine thereon, and searched there withall  
 The quivering inwards of a shepe to know what should befall.  
 A Tyrrene wizard hauing sought the bowels, saw therein  
 Great changes and attempts of things then readie to begin,  
 Which were not plainly manifest. But when that he at last  
 His eyes from inwards of the beast on Cippus hornes had cast,  
 Haile King (he said) for unto thee O Cippus, unto thee  
 And to thy hornes shall this same place and Rome obedient be.  
 Abridge delay: and make thou hast to enter at the gates  
 Which farrie open for thee. So command the soothfast fates.  
 Thou shalt be King as long as thou hast entred once the towne,  
 And thou and thine for evermore shall weare the royall crowne.  
 With that he stepping backe his foot did turne his frowning face  
 From Rome ward, saying: farre, O farre, the Gods such handsel chace,  
 As ere right it were I all my life a banisht man should be,

Than



Than that the holie Capitoll might reaigne there should be.  
 Thus much he said: and by and by together he did call  
 The people and the Senators. But yet the first of all  
 Did hide his hornes with laurell leaues: and then without the wall  
 He standing on a mount the which his men had made of sods,  
 And hauing after ancient guise made prayer to the Gods,  
 Said: Here is one that shall please ye, banish him your towne  
 Immediately he ising of Romic, and weage a royall crowne,  
 What man it is, I will by signe, but nothing name beleeue.  
 He hath vpon his brow two hornes. The wisards here doth say,  
 That if he enter Rome you shall like seruants him obey.  
 He might haue entred at your gates, which open for him lay.  
 But I did stay him thence: and yet there is not vnto me  
 A nearer friend in all the world. He doth for his him see,  
 O Romans that he come not into within your walles: or if  
 He haue deserued, bind him fast in fetters like a theefe.  
 O in this fatall tyrants death, of feare dispatch your mind,  
 Such noise as pine-trees make, what time the heauie easterne wind  
 Doth whiz amongst the trees, as from the sea doth farre rebound,  
 Euen such amongst the folke of Rome that present was the sound.  
 He doth bet in that confused ronne of fearfull folke, did fall  
 Out one voice asking, Who is he, and staring therewithall.  
 Vpon their foreheads, they did seeke the fore said hornes. Agen  
 (Nuth Cippus) No, ye haue the man for whom ye seeke; and then  
 He said (against his peoples will) his earland from his head,  
 And shewed them the two faire hornes that on his browes were spread.  
 At that the people datheth do wne their lokes and sighing, is  
 Right sozie (who would thinke it true) to see that head of his  
 Most famous for his god deserts. Yet did they not forget  
 The horrible of his personage, but willingly did set  
 The laurell garland on his head againe. And by and by  
 The Senate said: Well Cippus, sit vntill the time thou die  
 Thou maiest not come within these walles, the giue thee as much ground  
 In honour of thee, as a teeme of oxen can plough the round.  
 Wet to wate the dawning of the day, and shutting in of night.  
 Poreouer on the brazen gate at which this Cippus might  
 Haue entred Romic, a pile of stones were graund to represent  
 His wonderfull shape; as be his died an endlesse monument.  
 We spise who so poets are the present springs of grace,  
 C. liij.

# The xv. booke of

How the to for you and in, neither are you build by time or space,  
 How Aesculapius in the yle that is in Tyber depe  
 Among the sacred saintes of Rome had fortune for to crepe,  
 A cruell plague did heretofore infect the Latian aire,  
 And peoples bodies plandig parr the murres insid appaire,  
 When fired with the bur fall of their friends, they did perceine  
 Themselves no hope at mans hand nor by physicke to receine,  
 Then seeking helpe from heauen, they sent to Delphos (which doth stand  
 Amid the world) for counsell to be had at Pheebus hand:  
 Beseeching him with healthfull odes to succor their distresse,  
 And of the mightie eltie Rome the mischief to redresse.  
 The quivers which Apollo brought himselfe to waunt to beare,  
 The Bay trees, and the place it selfe together shaken were,  
 And by and by the table set on the farthest part of all  
 The Chancell spake these wordes, which to their hearts with feare appall.  
 The thing yee Romanes seeke for here, yee should haue sought more nic  
 Your countrie: yea and nearer home go seeke it now. For I  
 Apollo, but Apollos forme is he that must redresse  
 Your sorowes. Take your iourney with god handfull of successe,  
 And fetch my sonne among you. When Apollos selfe was told  
 Among the prudent Senators, they searcht what to him did hold  
 His sonne, and vnto Epidaur a gallie for him sent.  
 As soone as that thambassadors arrivd there, they went  
 Vnto the counsell and the Kings of Spacklands, whom they pray  
 To haue the God the present plagues of Romaines for to stay,  
 And for themselves the estate of Phobos forth they lay.  
 The counsell were of mind, so in minds and conds not well agree:  
 Some thought that succor in such need denied should not be.  
 And diuers did persuaue to keepe their helpe, and not to send  
 Their Gods away, sith they themselves might neede them in the end.  
 While doubtfully they did sit and on debate this curious case,  
 The euening twilight vnto the day alay did chase,  
 And on the world the shadow of the earth had darknes brought.  
 That night the lord Ambassadors his name vpon him brought,  
 Did deame he saw before him stand the God whose helpe he sought,  
 In shape as in his chappell he was wonted for to stand,  
 With right hand crooking to waite his beane, and staffe in tother hand,  
 And meekely saying: Feare not, I will come and leaue me byne,  
 This serpent which doth weaeth with knots about this staffe of mine.

Parke well, and take god heed thereof: that when thou shalt it see,  
 Thou maist it know. For into it transformed will I be.  
 But bigger I will be, for I will seeme of such a size,  
 As may celestiall bodie were to turne into suffice.  
 Streight with the voice the God: and with the voice and God, alwaies  
 Went sleepe: and after sleepe was gone ensued cherefull daie.  
 Next morning hauing cleerelie put the fire starrs to sight,  
 The lords not knowing what to do, assembled all forthright  
 Within the sumptuous temple of the God that was required,  
 And of his mind by heauenlie signe some knowledge they desired.  
 They scarce had done their praers, when the God in shape of snake  
 With loftie cress of gold, began a hissing for to make,  
 Which was a warning giuen. And with his presence he did make  
 The altar, shine, dazes, marble stowe, and rose all laid with gold,  
 And bancing vp his breast he staid right statelie to behold  
 Amid the Church, and round about his fierie eies he rold.  
 The sight did fraie the people. But the winelasse priest (whose heare  
 Was trusted in a faire white cat) did know the God was there.  
 And said, Behold tis God, tis God. As manie as be here  
 Praise both with mouth and mind. O thou our glorious God, appeere  
 To our behoufe, and helpe thy folke that keepe thy hallowes right.  
 The people present worshipped his Godhead there in sight,  
 Repeating double that the priest did saie. The Romanes also  
 Denoutlie did with godlie voice and hart his fauour stoke.  
 The God by nodding did consent, and gaue assured signe  
 By shaking of his golden cress that on his head did shine,  
 And hissed twice with spirting tong. Then traile he downe the sine  
 And glissing graces of his church. And turning backe his eies,  
 He looked to his altar ward and to his former shine  
 And temple, as to take his leaue and bid them all farewell.  
 From thence he right huge vpon the ground (which stowe of stowes did  
 The people strewed in his traine) he passed statelie downe,  
 And bending into boughes went through the hart of all the towne,  
 Untill that he the bowing wharfe beside the haven toke.  
 Where staying, when he had (as he did) dismiss with gentle lake  
 His traine of Chapleines and the folke that waited on him thither,  
 He laid him in the Romane ship to sit alone together.  
 The ship did fede the burthen of his Godhead to the full,  
 And for the heauie weight of him did after passe more dull.

# The xv. booke of

The Romans being glad of him, and having kild a fiere  
 Upon the shoze, vnder their ropes and cables from the pære;  
 The lightsome wind did vntie the ship. The God auancing him,  
 And leaning with his necke vpon the Gallies side, did lie  
 And loke vpon the greenish waues, and cutting easlie through  
 Th' Ionian sea with little gales of westerne wind not rough,  
 The first day morning came vpon the coast of Italie  
 And passing south by his Church that murthereth to the eie  
 Upon the head of Lucine, he was caried also by  
 The rocke of Scylley; then he left the land of Calabrie,  
 And rowing soflie by the rocke Zephyrion, he did drave  
 To Celen clifles the which vpon the right side haue a flaw,  
 By Romech and by Cawlon, and by Narice thence he pass;  
 And from the streights of Sicilie gat quite and clere at last,  
 Then ran he by th' Aeolian Isles and by the metall mine  
 Of Tempa and by Lewcosye, and temprate Pest where fine  
 And pleasant roses flourish aie. From thence by Capreas  
 And Atheney the headlond of Minerva he did passe  
 To Surrent, where with gentle vines the hilles be ouerclad,  
 And by the towne of Hercules and Staby ill bestad,  
 And Naples home to idleness, and Cumis where Sybell had  
 Her temples, and the scalding bathes, and Linterne where growe flore  
 Of masticke trees, and Volterne which beares land apace from shoze,  
 And Sinuelle where as adders are as white as anie snowe,  
 And Minturne of infected aire bicause it stands so lowe,  
 And Caiet where Aeneas did his nurse in Lariis bestowe,  
 And Formy where Antiphates the Lestrigon did kepe,  
 And Trache which with a fen, and Circes mountaine strepe;  
 To Ancon with the hoistsous shoze. Aflone as that the ship  
 Arriued here (for now the sea was rough) the God let slip  
 His circles and in bending bowghts and wallopping waues did glide  
 Into his fathers temple which was builded there beside  
 Upon the shoze, and when the sea was calme and pacified,  
 The foresaid God of Epidure, his fathers Church forsooke,  
 (The lodging of his newest friend which for a time he toke)  
 And with his crackling scales did in the land a furrow cut,  
 And taking hold vpon the storme din in the galle put  
 His head, and rested till he came past Campana lands,  
 And entred Tybers mouth at which the citie Ostia stands.

The folke of Rome came hither all by heapes both men and wiues,  
 And eke the Nunnes that keepe the fire of Vesta as their liues  
 To meete the God, and welcome him with idollfull noyse. And as  
 The galley rowed vp the streame, great stoe of incense was  
 On altars burnt on both the bankes, so that on either side  
 The fuming of the frankincense the berie aire did hide,  
 And also flaine in sacrifice full manie cattell did.  
 Anon he came to Rome the head of all the world: and there  
 The serpent lifting vp himselfe, began his head to beare  
 Right vp along the mast, vpon the top whereof on his  
 He looked round about, a meete abiding place to spie.  
 The Tyber doth diuise it selfe in twaine; and doth embrace  
 A little prettie Island (so the people tearme the place)  
 From either side wherof the bankes are distant equall spate.  
 Apollōs snake descending from the mast conueid him thither,  
 And taking eft his heauenlie shape, as one repairing hither  
 To bring our citie healthfullnesse, did end our sorrowes quight.  
 Although to be a God with vs admitted were this wight:  
 Yet was he bozne a forreiner. But Caesar hath obtained  
 His Godhead in his native soile and citie where he reind,  
 Whome pererlesse both in peace and warre, not moze his wars by knit  
 With triumph, nor his great exploits atehened by his iust,  
 For yet the great ransome that he obtēid so speedie,  
 Hauē turned to a blasing starre, than did his progenie  
 For of the ages of Caesar, none is greater than that he  
 Left such a sonne behind him as Augustus is to be  
 His heire. For are they things moze hard to overcome the realme  
 Of Britaine standing in the sea: or by the seauenfold streame  
 Of Nile that beareth paper-red victorions ships to rowe:  
 Or rebellious Numidy to giue an ouerthrowe:  
 Or Iuba king of Moores, and Pons (which prondlie did it beare  
 Upon the name of Mythrīdare) to force by sword and speare  
 To yield them subjects vnto Rome: or by his iust desert  
 To merit manie triumphs, and of some to haue his part:  
 Than such an heire to leaue behind, in whome the Gods do shew  
 Exceeding fauour vnto men so that they do bestow  
 So great a prince vpon the world: as to th' intent that he should  
 Should not be bozne of mortall seed, the other was to be  
 Canonizd so: a God. Which thing when golden Venus saw  
 She

# The xv. booke of

(Shee also saw how dreadfull death was for the Bishop then  
 Prepared, and how conspiracie was wrought by wicked men)  
 Shee looked pale. And as the Gods came anie in hir waie,  
 Shee said vnto them one by one: Behold and see, I prae,  
 With how exceeding eagernesse they like me to betraie,  
 And with what wand'rous craft they strue to take my life auaie,  
 I meane the thing that onlie now remaineth vnto me  
 Of Iule the Troians race. Must I then onlie stue be  
 Thus bert with undeserued cares? How seemeth now the paine  
 Of Diomedes speare of Calydon to wound my hand againe?  
 How seemes it me that Troy againe is lost through ill defence?  
 How seemes my sonne Aeneas like a bannish't man, from thence  
 To wander far againe, and on the sea to tossed be,  
 And war with Turnus for to make? or rather (truth to saie)  
 With Iuno? what meane I about harmes passed manie a daie  
 Against mine offspring thus to stand? This present feare and wo  
 Permit me not to thinke on things now past so long ago.  
 Hee see how wicked stowds against my head are whetted. I  
 Beseech yee keepe them from my throte, and let the traitors by  
 Their purpose, neither suffer you shone Vellus fire to die  
 By murdering of hir Bishop. Thus went Venus wofullie  
 Complaining ouer all the heauen, and mourd the Gods thereby.  
 And for they could not breake the strong decies of destinie,  
 They shewed signes most manifest of sorrow to ensew:  
 For battels fighting in the clouds with crasching armour flew,  
 And dreadfull trumpets sounded in the aire, and hornes like blew,  
 As warning men besore hand of the mischiefe that did beew.  
 And Phoebeus also looking dim did cast a dolorous light  
 Vpon the earth, which seem'd likewise to be in soerie plight:  
 From vnderneath amid the starres brands oft seem'd burning bright,  
 It often rained drops of blood. The morning starre lookt blew,  
 And was bespotted here and there with speches of rustie hew.  
 The Moone had also spots of blond. Shee Scorchetoule sent from hell  
 Did with hir tune vnfortunate in euerie corner yell.  
 Salt teares from woeie images in sandie places fell,  
 And in the Chappels of the Woods was singing heard, and woordes  
 Of threathing. Not a sacrifice one signe of good affords,  
 But great turmoiles to be at hand hir hartstrings do declare.  
 And when the beast is ripped by, the inwards headlesse are,

About



About the Court, and euerie house, and Churches in the night  
 The dogs did howle, and euerie where appeared ghastly sights,  
 And with an earthquake shaken was the towne. These could not all  
 These warnings of the Gods dispoine the treason that should fall  
 For overcome the destinies. The naked sword was brought  
 Into the temple. For no place in all the towne was thought  
 So meete to worke the mischief, in, or for them to commit  
 The heinous murder; as the Court in which they did sit.  
 A counsell Venus then with both hir hands hir stomach smites,  
 And was about to hide him with the cloud in which she hid  
 Aeneas, when she from the sword of Diomed did him rib,  
 O Paris, when from Menelays she did him safe couer.  
 But loue hir father saying he did thus vnto hir said:  
 Why daughter mine, wilt thou alons be striving to prevent  
 Anuauishable destinies? For saue and if thou wilt  
 Thy selfe into the house in which thy fatal sisters chide  
 Do dwell, thou shouldest there of brasse and Steele substantiall see  
 The registers of things so strong and masse made to bee  
 That safe and euerlasting; they dur neither stand in feare  
 Of thunder nor of lightning, nor of any thing there  
 The destinies of thine offspring thou shalt there first graue depe  
 In Adamant. I read them: and in mind I doe them keepe  
 And for because thou shalt not quite be ignorant of all,  
 I will declare what things I mark hereafter to befall.  
 The man for whom thou makest sute, hath liued full his time,  
 And hauing runne his race on earth must now to heaue beclime,  
 Where thou shalt make a God of him all honored for to be  
 With temples and with altars on the earth. For euer he  
 That is his heire and beates his name, shall all alone susteine  
 The burthen laid vpon his backe; and shall our helpe obtaine  
 His fathers murder to venged: The towne of Mariny  
 Beseged by his powre shall yett: The fields of Pharsaly  
 Shall seele him, and Philippos in the realme of Macedonne  
 Shall once againe be stained with blood. The great Pompeius sonne  
 Shall vanquish be by him vpon the sea of Sicilie.  
 The Romaine Captaines wife the Quene of Aegypt through hir  
 Presumption trauelling to hir match with much shall threat in vaine  
 To make hir Canop ouer our high Capitoll to reigne.  
 What should I tell thee of the wild and barbzous nations that

At both the Oceans shall it be: The vniuersall plat is  
 Of all the earth inhabited, shall all do this: The seas, the land, the  
 Shall vnder him shew forth be like with. And when that he shall see  
 Hath stablished peace in all the world, then shall he see his mind  
 To ciuill matters; straight it will be to him, to see the  
 And by example of his life all others he shall bind.  
 Then hauing care of time to come, and of posteritie,  
 A holie wife shall be able to bring a sonne that may supplie  
 His carefull charge, and beare his name. And lastlie in the end  
 He shall to heauen, among the stars his ancestors ascend,  
 But not before his life by length to dying age be send,  
 And therefore from the marriage of Iudas Caesar take  
 His soule with speed, and of the same a burning cresset make,  
 That from our heauenly palace he may euermore looke downe  
 Upon our roiall Capitoll and Court within Rome towne.  
 He scarce lie ended these words, but Venus out of hand  
 Amid the Senate house of Rome inuincible did stand,  
 And from his Caesars house took his new expulsed spight,  
 The which she not permitting to resolve to set right,  
 Did place it in the skie among the stars that glister bright:  
 And as she bare it, she did seele it gather heauenly light,  
 And so to weren fire. She had sooner let it sit,  
 But that a goodlie shining star it by aloft did sit,  
 And drew a great while after it bright beames like burning beere,  
 Who looking on his sonnes good deeds, counselled that they were  
 Farre greater than his stone; and glad he was to see that he  
 Excelled him. Although his name in no wise would agree  
 To haue his deeds preferred before his fathers: yet both same,  
 (Who aie is free, and bound to his command) with stand the same,  
 And striving in that supbhalfe against his best and will,  
 Proceedeth to prefer his deeds before his fathers still:  
 Euen so to Agamemons great honourable place;  
 Euen so Achilles deeds, the deeds of Polix do abate.  
 Euen so beyond Agamemons both Thebes's prowess go,  
 And (that I may examples be full matching these) euen so  
 As Saturne less in fame than Ioue, Ioue rules the heauenly spheres,  
 And all the earth shaped round. And our Augustus beares  
 Dominion ouer all the earth. They both are fathers: they  
 Are rulers both: He won to whome both fire and sword gave way,  
 What

What time ye with Aeneas came from Troy : ye Gods that were  
Of moztall men canoized : thou Quirine who didst reere  
The walles of Rome : and Mars who wert the valeant Quirins fire,  
And Vesta of the household Gods of Caesar with thy fire  
Most holie : and thou Phoebus who with Vesta also art  
Of household : and thou Iupiter who in the highest part  
Of mountaine Tarpey hast thy Church : and all ye Gods that may  
With conscience safe by Poets be appealed to : I praise  
Let that same daie be slowe to come, and after I am dead,  
In which Augustus (who as now of all the world is head)  
Quite giuing by the care thereof ascend to heauen for aie  
There (absent hence) to fauour such as vnto him shall praise.

Now haue I brought a worke to end, which neither loues fierce wrath,  
Nor sword, nor fire, nor fretting age with all the force it hath  
Are able to abolish quight. Let come that fatall houre  
Which sauing of this brittle flesh, hath ouer me no power,  
And at his pleasure make an end of mine vncertaine time :  
Yet shall the better part of me assured be to clime  
Aloft about the starrie skie. And all the world shall neuer  
Be able for to quench my name. For looke how far so euer  
The Romane Empire by the right of conquest shall extend,  
So farre shall all folke reade this worke. And time without all end  
(If Poets as by prophesie about the truth may ayme)  
My life shall euer lastinglie be lengthened still by same.

*Finis Libri decimi quinti.*

*Laus & honor soli Deo.*



AT LONDON

Printed by Iohn Windet,

and Thomas Iudson,

1584.